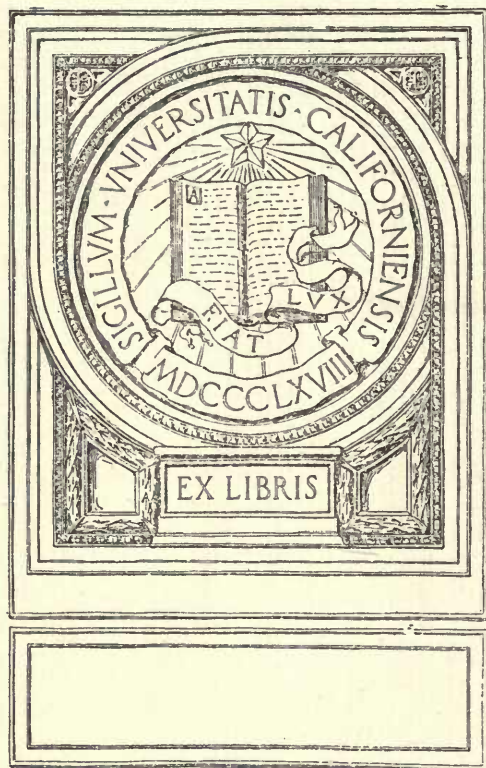




GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES
AND CELEBRATED GARDENS
IN AND ROUND LONDON

DATE OF
RECEIPT



MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

Frontispiece

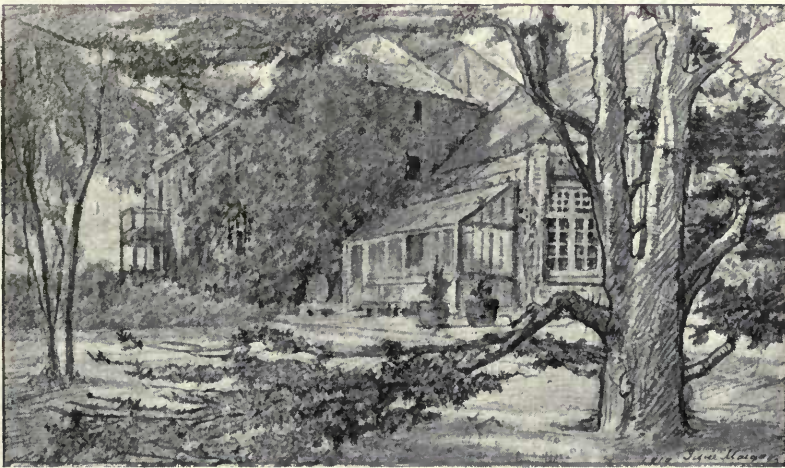
THE
GARDENS OF
CELEBRITIES

GARDENS *&* CELEBRITIES
and
CELEBRATED GARDENS

IN AND AROUND LONDON

by
JESSIE MACGREGOR

*with 20 Coloured Plates
and 6 Pencil Drawings
by the Author.*



LONDON . . . HUTCHINSON & CO
PATERNOSTER ROW ? ? ? ?

*"And if indeed in some old garden thou and I have wrought
And made fresh flowers bloom from hoarded seed,
And fragrance of old days and deeds have brought
Back to folk weary, all was not for nought;
No little part it was for me to play
The idle singer of an empty day."*

WILLIAM MORRIS,

"The Earthly Paradise."

TO THE MEMORY OF
MY SISTER AMY

CONTENTS

CHAP.	PAGE
I.—INTRODUCTORY	1
II.—LAMBETH PALACE AND GARDENS.	29
III.—FULHAM PALACE AND GARDENS	62
IV.—SION HOUSE AND GARDENS, ISLEWORTH	94
V.—THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"	114
VI.—MARLBOROUGH HOUSE AND GARDEN	139
VII.—CHISWICK HOUSE AND GARDENS	154
VIII.—WALPOLE HOUSE, THE MALL, CHISWICK	188
IX.—HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS	198
X.—HOGARTH HOUSE AND GARDEN, CHISWICK	227
XI.—No. 3, THE GROVE, HIGHGATE, AND SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE.	237
XII.—CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA	255
XIII.—KELMSCOTT HOUSE AND GARDEN, UPPER MALL, HAMMERSMITH, AND WILLIAM MORRIS	271
XIV.—LEIGHTON HOUSE, KENSINGTON, AND LORD LEIGHTON	297
AFTERWORD	321

PREFACE

For kind permission to make the drawings reproduced in the following pages, and for the facilities so freely given me in doing so, my thanks are due

To Her Gracious Majesty Queen Alexandra.

His Grace the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

His Grace the late Duke of Northumberland.

The Right Honourable Mary Countess of Ilchester.

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of London.

Major Goldman, M.P., of Walpole House, The Mall, Chiswick.

The late Dr. Tuke and Charles Tuke, Esq.

Charles Grant Church, Esq., of 3, The Grove, Highgate.

Warwick Draper, Esq., formerly of Kelmscott House, Upper Mall, Hammersmith.

The Trustees of Hogarth House, Chiswick; The "Physicke Garden," Chelsea; Carlyle House, Chelsea, and Leighton House, Kensington.

I also cordially acknowledge the valuable aid I have received, through information not otherwise obtainable, from Mary Countess of Ilchester, The Lady Frances Balfour, The Hon. Charlotte Knollys and Lady Thornycroft.

And there are two others to whom—though I do not name them—I am deeply grateful, for without their sympathy and steady, kindly encouragement I am inclined to think the book would never have been written—or, at least, completed.

With regard to the work itself, I should like to say in explanation of a certain want of continuity that may be felt in its pages, the manner of its genesis should be known.

Pictures in a picture gallery are regarded as distinct entities, but the chapters of a book (unless it be frankly a collection of short stories) ought to have some logical connection. I have dealt chronologically with the various histories related in the following pages, as far as it has been possible to do so. Also, if the Reader will look for it, there is a well-defined chain of circumstance linking together many of the chapters in "Gardens of Celebrities"—but since its existence is accidental, and it is broken in places—the book, I fear, must plead guilty to a lack of cohesion.

This is largely because the illustrations earliest in point of time—those of Kelmscott House, Hogarth House and Holland House, which were executed

PREFACE

as long ago as 1911 and 1912—were originally intended solely for an exhibition of garden pictures. The exhibition was inevitably deferred, when it was decided that they should first appear in book form, because the drawings had to be held over for reproduction in colour.

In its first inception, the *raison d'être* of the book was purely a pictorial one, and the text accompanying the pictures would therefore have been merely elucidatory and descriptive. The *text*, in short, was to have illustrated the *drawings*, not, as now, *vice versa*.

But alas! in six months there followed the cosmic upheaval of the last four years—with the inevitable postponement or destruction of all human plans and projects. In August, 1914, when I was in the full swing and enjoyment of my outdoor work—like a bolt from the blue—the measureless calamity of the Great War was upon us! At the moment when all eyes were turned to the stricken fields of France and Flanders, when, there, and elsewhere in the wide area of strife, husbands, sons, brothers and nephews—heroes all, in their readiness and steadfastness, martyrs in their faith—were, voluntarily, paying so heavy a price for the ultimate freedom of mankind—none at home would have had heart or time to consider the beauty and the *peace* of gardens—and therefore the book itself was—more than once—postponed.

But my own small bit of work went on. The drawings themselves were ready in 1915—and in working at the text I came unexpectedly upon a mine so rich that, since the unhappy prolongation of the war allowed it—I seized the chance to treat my subject—or rather subjects—for thirteen different ones are dealt with—much more fully. To treat it *exhaustively*, even without reference to many interesting or beautiful metropolitan gardens existing, which I have not so much as mentioned—would be impossible within the limits of one volume.

And the book, even so far as it goes, is incomplete. I had purposed, as a matter of course, to include a drawing of “Strawberry”—the famous garden of Horace Walpole, and to make more than a passing allusion to his place in the history of gardening; but much to my regret I was not permitted to do so. And though facilities were kindly given me to draw in the gardens of Gray's Inn, laid out, it is said, by Bacon himself, I found that they had been so sorely cut up and worn by the perpetual drilling of thousands of troops, that on æsthetic grounds I was compelled to leave them out.

JESSIE MACGREGOR.

Swallowfield,
October 15th, 1918.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

WATER COLOUR DRAWINGS

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
LAMBETH :	
The Palace from the Gardens	<i>Facing p.</i> 32
The Tudor Gateway	46
FULHAM :	
The Courtyard	86
The Flower Walk in the Walled Garden	90
Gateway between Walled Garden and Grounds	92
SION :	
Looking toward Parterres and Fountain	98
Looking toward the River Thames	110
PHYSICKE GARDEN, CHELSEA :	
View of Garden	134
CHISWICK HOUSE :	
The Obelisk in the Pool	166
The Inigo Jones Gateway	170
The Conservatory	182
WALPOLE HOUSE, THE MALL, CHISWICK :	
View of House and Garden	194
HOLLAND HOUSE :	
The Dutch or West Garden	218
HOGARTH HOUSE :	
View of House and Garden	232
NO. 3, THE GROVE, HIGHGATE :	
View of Garden and House	250
CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA :	
View of Garden and House	260
KELMSCOTT HOUSE, UPPER MALL, HAMMERSMITH :	
The Garden, looking from the River	270
View of House and Garden, looking riverwards	292
LEIGHTON HOUSE, KENSINGTON :	
The Studio Balcony, from Garden	296

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PENCIL DRAWINGS

LAMBETH :

The Fig-tree, in Greater Courtyard *Facing p.* 60

FULHAM :

The Entrance to the Palace " 64

SION :

Ancient Cedar in Grounds " 112

PHYSICKE GARDEN :

The Gateway in Swan Walk " 120

CHISWICK HOUSE :

Sketch of Temple in Grounds " 164

South Front and Cedar Avenue " 168

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

CHAPTER I

AFTER the Romans left Britain, about A.D. 300, the art of landscape gardening, in which they had instructed the islanders, died out, and under the Saxons the garden was merely a yard; the word "yard"—etymologically derived from the Anglo-Saxon *geard*, *i.e.*, hedges, enclosure—signifying the small, enclosed space in which those plants intended for domestic use were sheltered. But though neglected in England, the art had advanced in France; and when, in 1066, the Normans came over, they reintroduced it, bringing with them many plants and fruits hitherto unknown in Britain, and an appreciation of flowers for their own sake. The author of "Gardens Old and New" tells an anecdote that attests this: Christina, Abbess of the famous Abbey of Romney, in Hampshire, who was closely allied to the former royal house of England, had under her care her young niece, Matilda, afterwards Queen of Henry I. She must have been considered beautiful, for William Rufus desired to see her, and when (his reputation being dubious) the Abbess demurred, he pretended that he had only come to see the flowers in the convent garden, reported to be worth a visit.

Henry of Huntingdon, an early authority, tells us that Henry II. made a "Parke," or chase, at Woodstock, in Oxfordshire. In a bower in its leafy groves, approached by a labyrinthine path, accessible only to one who had the clew, the King concealed his love, fair Rosamund Clifford. It was there his Queen discovered her, and offered her the choice of death by the poison bowl or the dagger. Tradition has it that she chose the former.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Speaking of Blenheim in his "Observations on Modern Gardens," Wheatley says: "The sides are open lawn. On that farthest from the house formerly stood the palace of Henry II., celebrated in many an ancient ditty as 'Fair Rosamund's Bower.'" A little clear stream, which rises there, is by the country people still called "Fair Rosamund's Well." Since at Blenheim the remains of a Roman Villa were found, it is possible that the trees in Henry's "Parke" were survivors of those that had been in the garden of that Villa; and if so, Blenheim may claim to be the most ancient, as it is one of the finest examples of landscape gardening, in the country.

The first English writer on Gardens was one Alexander Markham, foster-brother of Richard Cœur de Lion—who became a professor in the University of Paris, and towards the end of his life, Abbot of the Augustinian convent of Cirencester.

In the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, there is a poem entitled, "John the Gardener," composed in the fourteenth century, that gives practical advice upon sowing and grafting; and a fifteenth century manuscript still extant, contains a treatise bearing the wordy title:

"For a man to know in which time of the year it is best for a man to plant trees, also to make a tree bear all manner of fruit of divers colours and odours, with many other things." The reader is advised to give due attention to the signs of the Zodiac, for in that age astrology—the forerunner of astronomy—concerned with the supposed influence of the stars on terrestrial affairs, determined the times to sow and to graft; and the efforts of the alchemist to transmute inferior metal into gold were rivalled by the attempt of the horticulturist to produce hybrid varieties of flowers and fruit—peaches with the kernels of nuts, stoneless cherries, pomegranates from peaches, and so forth.

Chaucer is a rich mine in which to dig for information on the subject of medieval gardens. He took many of his plots from Boccaccio. "The Black Death," the most devastating of the five visitations of the plague in the fourteenth century, of which the Italian poet, in the introduction to the "Decameron" gives a vivid and terrible description, swept through Europe—reaching Florence, where sixty thousand persons are said to have died, in 1348, when Chaucer was eight years old. Boccaccio's lavish praises

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

of the garden wherein Fiametto and her companions took refuge, and which he likened to a Paradise on earth—have almost their counterpart in Chaucer's "Romaunt of the Rose," in which he describes :

A "garden fair to see," bounded by a high, embattled wall, and entered only by "a wicked smal. . . ."

"So fair it was, that trusteth wel
It seemed a place esperitual
For certes ! as at my devys
There is no place in Paradys
So good in for to dwelle or be
As in that garden thoughte me."

He describes the concert of the birds—the nightingale, the finch, the laverock (sky lark), the throstle, the mavis, and the turtle, each one seeking to eclipse the other in the sweetness of its song—truly a chorus known to few foreign lands. He tells us also of another garden :

"A garden saw I, full of bloomy bowes
Upon a river in a grene mede . . .
With flowers whyte, blew, yeloe and rede."

The poet of the "Canterbury Tales" died in 1400, and thirty-seven years later another British singer, James I. of Scotland, fell by the hands of assassins at Perth. His poetic genius was of no mean order, but I fear Scotland may scarcely claim him exclusively, since it was nurtured in England, where he was a captive for nineteen years. From his prison at Windsor he beheld the fair young daughter of the Earl of Sussex walking in the garden below, and fell in love with her. She ultimately became his Queen.

In his beautiful poem, "The King's Quhair," he describes the garden :

"So thick the boughis and the leavis greene
Beshaded all the alleys that there were,
And mids of every arbour might be seen
The sharp greene sweete juniper,
Growing so fair with branches here and there.

"And on the smalle greene twistie sat
The little nightingale and sung
So loud and clear, the hymis consecrat
Of lovis use, now soft, now loud, the wallis rung
Right of their song."

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Then, walking beneath his tower, he espies the maiden and thus apostrophizes her :

“ Ah sweet ! are ye a worldly creature
Or heavenly thing in likeness of nature ?

“ Or are ye God Cupides own princess
And comin are to loose me out of band ?
Or are ye very Nature the goddess
That have depainted with yr heavenly hand
This garden full of flowers as they stand ? ”

The mediæval “ arbour ” here referred to, according to W. C. Hazlitt, was not a summer-house as we understand it, but a garden within a garden, sufficiently large to enclose great trees. He quotes in support of this statement the ancient rhyme :

“ And in the garden, as I weene
Was an arbour fair and greene ;
And in the arbour was a tree,
A fairer in the world might never be.”

In the King's poem before quoted, however, the word “ arbour ” is so used as to convey much of its present meaning—a meaning which it had indisputably acquired at the beginning of the sixteenth century.

So early as the first century after Christ the English climate had been eulogized by Tacitus as favourable to the cultivation of all vegetables and fruits except the vine and the olive. Therefore, it is not surprising to find that melons, cucumbers, and many of the more expensive products of the kitchen garden were common in England as early as the reign of Edward III. But the Wars of the Roses interrupted agriculture, and these vegetables afterwards were unknown, until the reign of Henry VIII., when the art of gardening came to a new birth.

There was for some time a curious prejudice against hops, and in the reign of Henry VI. Parliament was petitioned against the “ wicked weed.” But in 1576 Reginald Scott published a pamphlet entitled, “ The Perfect Platform of a Hoppe Garden.”

Potatoes were not in common use before the middle of the seventeenth century. A writer in the “ Topographical Antiquities of Great Britain and Ireland ” in 1753, though himself of opinion that Sir Walter Raleigh brought them over, remarks that “ the

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

public is much obliged for the cultivation of them to the anonymous author of 'England's Happiness increased, or a Remedy against succeeding Dear Years, by a Plantation of Potatoes' " (1664). And he further tells us that "sallads," carrots, and turnips, and cabbages, were brought over from Holland. And we read of pumpkins, garlic, onions and peas.

"Rassins" (raisins) are said to have formed part of the second course of the institution feast of Archbishop Nevil in 1464; if this be true, they must have come from abroad. Pippins were introduced in 1514, and the "pale gooseberry" about the same time; and so well have we succeeded with the gooseberry, that we have come almost to regard it as indigenous. On the other hand, though both oranges and figs were certainly known in England in the reign of Henry VIII., orange trees have never flourished here in the open, nor have fig trees done much better. The two famous fig trees mentioned in the account of Lambeth Palace, are descended from those planted in the Archiepiscopal garden by Cardinal Pole, and were then regarded as "trees of curiosity" and very carefully nurtured.

It is said that the first mulberry trees were those in the Protector Somerset's garden at Sion, Middlesex, and were doubtless planted under the auspices of Dr. Turner, physician to Edward VI., of whom I shall have more to say. However, according to others, the mulberry was first planted in the gardens at Hatfield.

It seems to have been James I., and not Queen Elizabeth as sometimes supposed, who, with a view to the establishment of the silk industry in this country, caused the mulberry tree to be planted freely in the South of England.

That strawberries were common in England in the sixteenth century we have Shakespearean authority for stating, for Gloucester says in *Richard III.*: "When I was last in Holborn I saw good strawberries in your garden there. I do beseech you send for some of them." But whether Shakespeare was guilty of an anachronism in mentioning the fruit as having been grown in this country a hundred years earlier, I do not pretend to know. We read of peaches, and even citrons, and attempts were made to cultivate the grape, but without success.

An essay on gardening by a certain Thomas Hills, which appeared about 1560, shows a distinct advance both in the theory

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and practice of horticulture. He recommends the planting of hedges of briars and thorns, and dwells much on the maze, or labyrinth, an example of which we see at Hampton Court. Indeed, in Hills' time no self-respecting horticulturist would have laid out a garden of any importance, without one of these curious places in which to "sport at times." Such treatises, and the various herbals, were written avowedly to advance the science of horticulture; but there are many accidental allusions to gardening and flower-growing in the general literature of the age, which throw valuable and illuminating sidelights on the history of gardening in England in the Middle Ages.

In the chapter on Sion reference is made to Turner—and his herbal. Following his lead, in Elizabeth's reign, appeared a notable work, the "*Herbal or Historie of Plantes*," by John Gerarde, who, as we shall find when we come to the Chelsea "*Physicke Garden*," owned the first herb garden in this country. The earliest on the Continent was that established at Padua. Gerarde's garden was attached to his house in Holborn, and must have been of considerable size, since he was able to raise eleven hundred different plants and trees. He was a citizen and surgeon-apothecary of London, and head gardener to Lord Burleigh.

Nor were medicinal plants and herbs forgotten. They were cultivated by the thrifty dames of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries in every farm-house, manor house, and baronial hall. Dwelling for the most part, as they did, in country districts where intercommunication between towns, and villages, and outlying hamlets, was painfully slow and difficult, and in an age when the science of medicine was in its infancy, in default of the presence of well-equipped disciples of Esculapius, they were content, to a great extent, to practise the healing art themselves; and if many of their nostrums, as we find from the herbal literature, were extravagant and absurd, and calculated, according to modern ideas, to do their patients more harm than good, they themselves brought often to the service of humanity—if not science and learning—at any rate, skill, initiative, and common sense, as well as the wisdom which may be derived from practical experience, and handed down from mother to daughter. But there can be but little doubt that, up to the sixteenth century, we owe the preservation, if not positively the new birth of the science, after the Wars of the Roses,

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

largely to the monks. They were able and industrious gardeners, and often skilled in the application of the herbs and simples they so assiduously cultivated ; and in remote neighbourhoods, in the absence of the leech or apothecary, must frequently have been called upon to undertake, not only the cure of souls, but the cure of bodies also. We owe a good deal to the "monks of old" ; their place knows them no more, though such names as "Grey Friars" and "Covent"—or Convent—"Garden" are suggestive of the old Romish times.

It would seem from the illuminated manuscripts in the British Museum and elsewhere, that the English mediæval gardens were, for the most part, square in shape, and had grass plots, sanded walks, and little alleys and borders. Box played a great part in the outlining of these borders, and there was generally in each domain a "Privy Garden," or playing place. A little later there was invariably a bowling-green. Among the characteristic features of the Tudor garden may also be cited the "Mount," by means of which in a flat country a view of the landscape could be obtained.

It was ascended by a winding path, described by an old writer as being "like a cockle-shell, to come to the top without paign." Mounts did not go out of fashion until the boundary wall was superseded in the eighteenth century by the sunk fence, or "Ha ha." In large Tudor establishments there was often a gallery leading from the great house to the pleasure-grounds, by which they could be reached under cover ; and even in the time of Erasmus these and other garden buildings were sometimes frescoed inside, a fashion which came from Italy. Erasmus speaks of a garden with such galleries, the doors painted in imitation of grass and flowers, and the walls representing woods. At a later period Evelyn describes one which he had seen at Rucil, (that he has the bad taste to commend) in which "the arch of Constantine was painted on a wall in oyle as large as the real one at Rome, so well done that even a man skilled in painting may mistake it for stone and sculpture ;" and so cleverly was the sky painted in the opening of the arch, that birds dashed themselves against it, thinking to fly through.

The old game of bowls is comparatively little played nowadays, except by rustics in remote country villages ; but at the time of

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

which I am writing a banked-up bowling-green was attached to almost every considerable residence, and answered the same purpose as the modern tennis-ground : or perhaps it would be more correct to say of the golf links ; for though more limited in area, it provided suitable recreation ground for men of mature years ; and it is said that Drake was playing bowls when the Armada was sighted. At any rate, it was the favourite pastime of the sturdy squires and yeomen of England, just as the maypole dance was that of her youths and maidens.

It was under the Tudors that English gardens first assumed a national character. The Tudors were richer than the Plantagenets, and more secure in possession, and had also the advantage of the new learning of the Renaissance that, ere long reaching our shores and providing a stimulus to every form of intellectual activity, inspired fresh ideas and undertakings in horticulture, scarcely less than in literature and art. Henry VIII. had done much to encourage gardening and garden-planning, and justly celebrated appear to have been the royal gardens of Nonsuch, near Ewell, in Surrey ; but these, together with the palace, have since been entirely destroyed. Although greatly altered, some portions of those at Hampton Court yet testify to the care which Henry VIII. spent on their embellishment when the Palace and Grounds passed into his hands. Not always commendable, however, were his schemes, if it be true that " Beasts and the columns they stood upon " were a prominent feature of the Hampton Court Gardens during the period of his ownership.

At the time of Elizabeth's accession, English gardens had probably arrived at their highest beauty, and since as yet they were but little affected by French and Dutch notions of garden-planning, they had acquired that peculiar, indefinable charm that we have learnt to associate with the words, " an old English garden."

In Elizabeth's reign a passion for travel and discovery awoke, with large results ; one of which was the advance of horticulture as a science. For a new impulse was given to its study when men of the type of Cavendish and Raleigh, animated by a keen spirit of adventure and a desire for wider horizons, set forth to navigate summer seas in the far Indies, and, ere long, to explore the newly-discovered continent of America.

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

These travellers brought back with them to this country the seeds and roots of foreign plants and herbs, which quickly adapted themselves to our climate: and as Elizabeth, who is said to have loved flowers, like her father encouraged gardening, when once the fame of Raleigh's collections had spread abroad—it will be seen—when we come to the Chelsea “Physicke Garden”—that more than one distinguished botanist and horticulturalist was attracted to this country from the Continent.

The orchard, in Elizabethan times, is frequently mentioned, and would almost appear to be synonymous with the garden. In *Much Ado About Nothing*, Hero, standing with Margaret in Leonato's garden, in which the scene is laid, bids her go seek out Beatrice, and

“Whisper her ear and tell her, I and Ursula
Walk in the orchard, and our whole discourse
Is all of her: say that thou overheard'st us
And bid her steal into the pleached bower,
Where honeysuckles, ripen'd by the sun,
Forbid the sun to enter
. there will she hide her,
To listen to our purpose.”

The “pleached” (*i.e.*, the intertwined and interwoven bower) the maze, and the bowling-green, were all indispensable adjuncts of the pleasure-grounds attached to the abode of any person of social importance.

The word “arbour,” which, as previously remarked, had to us a doubtful meaning as employed in Chaucer's time, had in Shakespeare's day certainly come to be used more in our modern sense. The arbour was then commonly constructed of timber. Henry VIII., in the Privy Purse expenses in 1593, was charged five shillings for the making of an arbour at “Baynardes Castell.”

I think it is only in the same restricted sense that Shakespeare, in the passage quoted above, put into Hero's mouth the word “bower.” He means an arbour in the modern sense, but a rather large one. Such a “bower” Horace Walpole had in mind when planning his garden at Strawberry Hill more than one hundred and fifty years later. He wrote: “My bower is determined, but not at all what it should be. . . . I had determined that the outside should be of treillage (trellis). . . . Rosamond's bower, as you

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and I, and Tom Hearne, know, was a labyrinth; but as my territory will admit of a very small clew, I lay aside all thoughts of mazy habitation, though a bower is very different from an arbour, and must have more chambers than one." Gardens probably assumed the definite character to which I have referred, before the reign of Elizabeth, and there was little or no variation from this during that of her successor. The gardens of Hatfield, where Elizabeth as Princess spent so much of her time, are typical of the period. There is the pleached, or platted, alley and the little "Privy Garden" enclosed by it. John Tradescant, who succeeded his father as gardener to Queen Elizabeth, and whose son founded the famous Ashmolean Museum at Oxford, was gardener to the first Lord Salisbury, and ultimately to Charles I.

English gardens in Tudor times were distinguished from foreign ones by the evidence of the gardener's greater pleasure in their cultivation. We are told that to make up for the disadvantage of our damp atmosphere, and a comparative lack of sunshine, the English "indulged in bright flower parterres rather than in the use of coloured earth, sculpture, and vases," as abroad. The Tudors introduced the "knot," or intricately designed, box-bordered flower-bed, of which, later, we hear so much. They rejoiced also in sweet-smelling herbs; "the comfortable smell of their rooms," says Lavinius Leminius, a Dutchman, who paid a visit to England in 1560, "cheered me up and entirely delighted my senses," and this was owing to the English custom of strewing their houses with fragrant herbs and decorating them with flowers. Marjoram, thyme, rosemary, etc., were largely cultivated, and in many cases formed the borders of the above-mentioned "knots," that, as it were, divided the parterre into compartments. In many instances the centre of this flowery area was occupied by a fountain, and sometimes open conduits conducted water to all parts of the garden. A fountain-pool might also often be found in the middle of the turfed, or stone-paved fore-court in front of the mansion. The servants' offices, stables, etc., surrounding the base, or "bass-court," usually lay at one side of this fore-court. On the other were the pleasure gardens and parterres; very often a wide terrace overlooked the garden, so raised as to command a view of the parterre.

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

The garden thus overlooked would be very gay indeed, and very sweet also. In the sixteenth century Spenser could write of one wherein

‘ Nature lavish, in her best attire
Puts forth sweet odours and alluring sight
And art with her contending doth aspire
T’ excell the natural with made delight.”

He further describes how all things “ fair and pleasant ” in this garden abound “ in riotous excess,” which surely includes the English singing-birds. William Lawson, in his “ New Orchard,” published in 1618, remarks that “ Blackbirds on a May morning may gratify the senses,” but he had rather want their company than his fruit ; but “ nightingales,” he says, “ are another matter ; a brood of them is a chefe grace ; but they will clear you of catapillars and noysome wormes, and the gentle Robin Redbreast, and the silly wren will help in this.”

The gardens that I have been chiefly describing were, of course, those of the noble, or the squire, or, at any rate, of the substantial yeoman and richer citizen. They were the pleasure places of palaces and manor houses, and, in an earlier age, of the feudal castle, when, unless they overflowed beyond the walls, they were necessarily circumscribed. They appear always to have taken up a considerable part of the demesne, and even in Plantagenet times were used for pleasure and refreshment as well as for utility.

“ Wherein,” asks Lawson, “ do kings and the great most delight ? And whither do they withdraw themselves from the troublous affairs of State, being tyred with the hearing and judging of litigious controversies ? choked (as it were) with the close Ayre of their sumptuous buildings, their stomacks cloyed with a variety of Banquets, their ears filled and overburdened with tedious discourings ? Whither but in their orchards ? made and prepared, dressed and destinated for that purpose, to renue and refresh their sences, and to call home their over-wearied spirits, it is (no doubt) a comfort to them to set open their casements into a most delicate Garden and Orchard, whereby they may not only see that wherein they are so much delighted, but also to give fresh and sweet and pleasant Ayre to Galleries and Chambers.”

W. C. Hazlitt is of opinion that the cottage garden cannot be confidently referred to a date anterior to Worledge, whose

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

"Systema Horticultural," published in 1677, was one of the earliest manuals for the guidance of those laying out and cultivating a garden; this is a rash statement, for we have only to refer to Shakespeare again, to disprove it.

In *The Winter's Tale*, Perdita, in the Shepherd's Cottage, bestows upon her foster-father's guests, flowers cottage-grown to suit all ages: of "Carnations and streak'd gillyflowers," she says, "our rustic garden's barren," but adds, "Here's flowers for you" (addressing the Greybeards):

"Hot lavender, mints, savory, marjoram,
The marigold that goes to bed wi' the sun
And with him rises weeping, these are flowers
Of middle summer, and I think they are given
To men of middle age——"

Then turning to Florizel (and others present), she says:

"I would I had some flowers o' the Spring that might
Become your time of day, and yours, and yours
..... Oh, Proserpina,
For the flowers now that frighted thou let'st fall
From Dis's waggon! daffodils,
That come before the swallow dares, and take
The winds of March with beauty,—violets dim,
But sweeter than the lids of Juno's eyes—
Or Cytherea's breath; pale primroses,
That die unmarried, ere they can behold
Bright Phœbus in his strength—a malady
Most incident to maids; bold oxlips and
The crown imperial, lilies of all kinds,
The flower-de-luce being one!"

It is clear that Perdita describes here flowers that in their season must have been blowing in her cottage garden ready to her hand; and that Shakespeare loved such flowers well, because they were of English growth, for he knew nothing of foreign flora, there being no shadow of evidence that he ever crossed the Channel, or even went nearer to it than Dover. There, as everybody knows, is a cliff which bears his name, but since Edgar in *King Lear* exaggerates its height in his description of it, it is questionable whether Shakespeare ever actually beheld it, whether he is but giving hearsay evidence. He was an islander, and moreover a lowlander, and whether he placed his *dramatis personæ* in

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

Italy, Denmark, or Bohemia, their environment, in his mental picture of them, is always an English one. The action of *The Winter's Tale* takes place ostensibly in Bohemia, but Perdita is essentially an English maiden, and the plants she tended are British ones. Therefore, in some of the loveliest lines in English verse, spoken by Shakespeare's sweetest heroine, we find the fact established, that sixty years before Worledge's *Manual* appeared, if not earlier, the peasant's humble cot, and the yeoman's homestead, as well as the baron's castle and the royal demesne, had each its own garden-plot. It is, however, pretty certain that up to the fourteenth century, and perhaps even up to the sixteenth, the English garden must everywhere have much resembled a modern kitchen-garden, in which we frequently find the commoner kinds of flowers growing side by side with vegetables.

The orchard and the garden, until after 1618, were one. The smaller gardens would very much resemble what we now call a "cabbage patch," and all evidence goes to show that in earlier times, in the ground attached even to lordly residences, herbs designed for culinary uses were allowed to grow up together, side by side with flowers and flowering shrubs.

From all the foregoing it is clear that long before the seventeenth century the garden played a considerable part in the life of the English people. It would naturally do so, for the houses of the commonalty, especially in towns, were confined, gloomy, and airless. They were badly lit by small, deeply-recessed, heavily-lead-lattice windows, such as are still to be seen in old, thatched, gabled, and half-timbered cottages in some parts of the country—habitations that are deliciously picturesque, but insanitary. Even the larger farm-houses, where the yeomanry dwelt, and the abodes of substantial citizens in town, were dark by reason of their heavily-mullioned windows and thick walls, and also because in cities the streets were narrow, and the upper story of a dwelling commonly projected beyond the lower, and sometimes almost touched its opposite neighbour, leaving only a narrow strip of sky visible between. Such houses could not be good to live in. Yet the English race has always been ruddy and healthy, the men stalwart, the women fresh and fair. From this we may infer that not only the country gentry, always addicted to sport, and the peasant who tilled the soil, but the citizen also, lived very much

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

in, the open. Many of the most stirring episodes in English history happened there—in the green fields, or on the King's highway. We picture Queen Elizabeth less in the council chamber, than in her girlhood, in the old garden at Hatfield ; or at Greenwich stairs, stepping from her barge on to the velvet cloak that the astute Raleigh sacrificed in order that the Royal stocking should not be sullied by Thames mud, or haranguing her troops at Tilbury when an invasion of England was threatened. I venture to think that ballads, nursery rhymes, and lyrics innumerable, attest the fact that the life of our forefathers was much more *alfresco* than is ours. When "all the maids of Islington went forth to sport and play," it is safe to assume that the maidens of other towns and hamlets did so also. The lover woos his mistress with the promise of country joys :

"Come, live with me and be my love
And we will all the pleasures prove
That hill and valley, dale and field
And all seraggy mountains yield."

Again :

"Ye little birds that sit and sing
Amidst the shady valleys,
And see how Phillis sweetly walks
Within her garden alleys,
Go, pretty birds, about her bower ;
Sing, pretty birds, she may not cower :
Ah me ! methinks I see her frown !
Ye pretty warblers, warble !"

And Herrick, to Corinna gone a-maying sings :

"'Tis sin,
Nay, profanation to keep in,
Whereas a thousand virgins on this day
Spring, sooner than the lark, to fetch in May."

Old songs tell the same story—it is everywhere the outdoor call that is strong.

"Come, lasses and lads, get leave of your dads
And away to the Maypole hie."

Or :

"Boys and girls, come out to play,
The moon doth shine as bright as day."

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

Then comes the reference to gardens :

“ Mary, Mary, quite contrary,
How does your garden grow ? ”

And many other examples. I have made no study of folklore, but I cannot help thinking that though some of these rhymes and songs may be comparatively modern, others bear the mark of antiquity, and that the origin of the simplest of these may be traced back to customs and observances that have fallen into disuse ; to beliefs, traditions, and superstitions, themselves forgotten ; or to some incident, maybe, in the life of mediæval England, which, did we but know it, would invest the childish rhymes and the bucolic songs with even greater charm, interest, and significance, than on the surface they may seem to possess. If the Rush-bearing still practised in some parts of the country, if the festival of Harvest Home, if the ceremonies attendant on bringing in the May, if the crowning of the fairest and most virtuous maiden of the village annually, as Queen of the May, if Milton's lovely “ Hymn on May Morning ” mean anything at all, they point to an outdoor manner of existence practically universal, and in which garden and meadow alike played an important part ; and surely “ Little Jack Horner who sat in the corner ” is the only evidence forthcoming on the other side—that the youth of “ Merrie England ” did not live out of doors even at Christmas-time !

I am indebted to W. C. Hazlitt for an amusing story, which gives indirect support to the theory that the English always lived much in *plein air*.

A man, whose demesne probably sloped to the water's edge, having invited a friend to dinner, contrary to the wish of his wife, insisted that the repast should be served on the river's bank. The lady could not endure contradiction, and sat sulking, with her back to the stream. The more he begged her to look pleasant, the farther she pushed her chair from the table, till at last, backing too near the edge of the river, she fell in. The husband, jumping into a boat, insisted on going against the tide in search of her, and when his friend remonstrated, urging him to look for her down-stream, he refused, saying that, as his wife had been so opposite all her life, he was sure her body would float against the current.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

There seems to have been but little change in the methods of horticulture, or in the character of the gardens themselves, under the Stuarts, until we arrive at the reign of Charles II. During the Commonwealth little gardening was done, and the garden of Evelyn's family mansion at Wotton was one of the few laid out during the years of Cromwell's rule. Still, the taste for horticulture was not altogether dormant, since even one of Cromwell's most capable captains could indulge in it. General Lambert, second only to Monk in distinction, who in 1656 was Lord of the Manor of Wimbledon, when estranged for a time from Oliver, withdrew from public life, and devoted himself to the care of his garden, of which he was very fond. He was so successful in the cultivation of tulips and gillyflowers, that in a satirical pack of cards published during the Commonwealth, the eight of hearts bears a small full-length portrait of him, carrying in his right hand a tulip, beneath which is the legend, "Lambert—Kt. of ye Golden Tulip."

But by this time foreign influences were beginning to work, modifying the national character of the English garden as it had been under the Tudors. These influences, though not without trace of Dutch formality, were probably chiefly Italian and French. Later on the Dutch fashions, under William III. and Mary, were dominant. But, on the whole, during the reigns of James I. and Charles I. there were but few changes in the manner of laying out gardens. This was to be expected; the same gardeners or their sons were living.

"Paradise Lost" gives us a hint of the style of garden most approved of in Milton's time; elsewhere the blind poet of the Commonwealth speaks of those who "in trim gardens take their pleasure," but in his great epic he describes that wondrous garden wherein grew

"Flowers of all hue, and without thorn the rose."

Horace Walpole thinks he had some recollection of the famous pleasure grounds of Nonsuch, and of Theobalds, Lord Burleigh's garden, when he wrote :

"The crisped brooks
Ran nectar ! visiting each plant, and fed
Flowers worthy of Paradise ; *which not nice art*
In beds and curious knots, but nature boon
Poured forth profuse on hill, and dale, and plain."

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

Obviously the reference is to a fashion prevalent at the time, of planting in beds and plots, a fashion that was not set in the Garden of Eden, and therefore not commendable.

Such, as far as I can gather, was "the happy garden state" of our ancestors up to the eighteenth century. Old-world gardens, in many respects unchanged, may yet be found "in and round London," to one or two of which I shall later introduce you. They are touched, it is true, by "decay's defacing finger," but they are still flowery, shady, and sunshiny too. In them old-fashioned flowers—the cabbage rose, the sweet william, the stock, the monkshood, the snapdragon, and the pansy—flourish; and in spite of dividing walks of springy turf, and borders of ancient box, elbow each other in their eagerness to invade the territory of the turnip and the cabbage. There, in the months of April, May and June, the lilac and the hawthorn intermingle boughs and blossoms, and, in August and September, peaches slowly ripen on sunny walls, whilst apples grow rosy in other quarters.

In such a garden, reminiscent of the time when orchard and garden were one, apple-trees, pear-trees, and plum-trees, hoary with age, mossy with long inertia (in some sense an illustration of the proverb that "rolling stones gather no moss"), mount guard over the vegetable kingdom, dropping windfalls for the children to pick up. They stretch gnarled and twisted arms benevolently over the rosemary and southernwood, the lavender and the rose-bushes, as though in mute benediction on the little ones playing, or on the lovers seated, beneath.

The names of four distinguished Englishmen, who were experimental and practical gardeners, stand out conspicuously in the history of horticulture in this country during the years intervening between the beginning of the seventeenth and the latter half of the eighteenth century. They are Francis Bacon Lord St. Albans, Sir William Temple, John Evelyn the diarist, and Horace Walpole.

The ideas of the aristocratic Bacon on the subject of pleasure-grounds are on a grandiose scale. In his famous essay, "Of Gardens," he says that the ideal garden should comprise not less than thirty acres of ground, and he tells us that he is speaking only of those that are "indeed Prince-like."

Dying in 1626, in the second year of the reign of the unhappy Charles I., it is probable that, owing to the vastness of his

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

ideas in horticulture, and the difficulties to be met with in carrying them out, Bacon left the sciences of horticulture and floriculture very much where he found them, and he himself being under a cloud, his various schemes would be discredited.

I do not propose to dwell upon his theories, which are well known to all readers of his essays. "God Almighty," he says, "first Planted a Garden, and indeed it is the purest of Humaine pleasures. It is the Greatest Refreshment to the Spirits of Man." He does "not like *Images* Cut out in Juniper, or other Garden Stuffle. They be for Children." He recommends Fountains as "a great Beauty and Refreshment, but Pooles marre all and make the Garden unwholesome, and full of Flies and Frogs." He gives a long list of flowers and plants that flourished in his day, among them, all those that are mentioned by Spenser and Shakespeare.

"I do hold," he prettily says, "in the Royall ordering of Gardens, there ought to be a garden for all the moneths of the yeare ; in which severally, things of Beauty may be there in Season ;" and then he proceeds to unfold the wonderful pageant of the procession of Flora, and under the heading of each month gives a catalogue surprisingly long of her offspring, beginning with things that are "Greene all Winter," and winding up with "These Particulars are for the *Climate* of London." "Roses *Damask* and *Red*," he says, "are fast flowers of their Smels"; three hundred years ago "damask"—so often used by the poets in describing a maiden's cheek—meant pink, not dark crimson, as with us. When I was a child I wondered why the delicately-fringed, sweetly-scented little flower which I was taught to call a "pink" was so named, since, unlike Burns' daisy, the common example was not even "crimson-tipped," but pure white. Bacon teaches us that the modern name is etymologically incorrect. Pink would appear to be a corruption of *Pinct*—or pinked—stabbed, pierced, decorated by scallops—as the petals of this flower certainly are. "Prime-Roses" is a better word than primrose. "Dammasin" is prettier than damson ; but one does not at once recognize in Bacon's "Lelacke Tree," the lilac, the favourite of our April gardens, with its heavy clusters of pale purple flowers—to my mind the fairest and most fragrant of all the flowering trees of our English spring.

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

Far less well known than Bacon's essay "Of Gardens," is his "*Sylva Sylvarum*," or "Natural Historie in Ten Centuries," published after the illustrious author's death. His studies and practical experiments in horticulture are recorded in detail in the fifth, sixth, and part of the seventh centuries, of this learned work. Nothing was too large and nothing too small to attract and engage the attention of this extraordinary man. Lord Chancellor of England, and occupied with the highest affairs of state, he could yet turn from them at any moment and bring the vast powers of his intellect to the consideration of the method of raising strawberries, of bringing sun to ripen wall-fruit, of grafting, of watering, and to the discussion of the causes of the degeneracy of plants, and of the colours of fruit and flowers ; and, as one of his admirers puts it, "he could descend from the Woolsack to investigate the economy of manure beds."

As before stated, horticulture made no advance during the Civil War and the Commonwealth, and not until the Restoration was any change in the character of English gardens apparent. Then a new interest was awakened. French gardening had made progress, and Charles II. and his exiled courtiers, had had exceptional opportunities for studying its methods, and had imbibed a preference for the French manner of laying out pleasure-grounds. With Le Notre and other great gardeners of Louis XIV., spaciousness was the chief desideratum in gardens ; and these were laid out with mathematical precision, but no great originality of design. And, as Ruskin says, in a passage which, although referring to another art, may with propriety be applied here : "Grandeur depends on proportion and design, not, except in a quite secondary degree, on magnitude. Mere size has, indeed, under all disadvantages, some definite value, and so has mere splendour. But even splendour may be purchased at too heavy a cost." Ere long, much of the French character impressed itself upon English gardens, so that before the end of Charles' reign all traces of the mediævalism that had lingered round the gardens of Henry VIII. had vanished. Size and elegance, or what passed for elegance, usurped the place of the picturesqueness and privacy of the gardens of the Tudors ; the galleries, the mount (that, according to Bacon, should properly be thirty feet high, offering a view from its summit over the high walls of the enclosure) had been swept away, and a

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

flat effect was aimed at. "Knots and parterres," we are told, "became so elaborate that the small tortured spaces between the box patternings were less and less homes for plants, more and more filled with coloured sand." Topiary work—that is, clipping and training trees and shrubs into fantastic shapes—now came into fashion, but as yet was not carried to excess, and the seventeenth-century garden, no doubt, had much beauty. J. D. Spedding says: "There is about the Jacobean Garden an air of scholarship and courtliness, a flavour of dreamland and Arcadia and Italy—a touch of the Archaic and classical—yet the thing is saved from utter artificiality by our English love of outdoor life"—and also, I suggest, by that independence of restraint that is innate in the British character. And ever we find the English gardener, except when by force of circumstances he came very much under foreign influences, indisposed towards formalism; though of course the ideal garden holds the balance between nature and art.

John Evelyn, author of the famous diary, did much more than Bacon, with all his theories and experiments, to advance horticulture. Whilst Bacon schemed and talked, Evelyn was practical. He was born in 1620 at Dorking, of parents who occupied a good position, and he was educated at Balliol. A devoted Royalist, he yet seems to have placed prudence before patriotism, as he understood it, for, lest he and his brother should be exposed to ruin by their espousal of the King's cause without any compensating advantage to His Majesty, he joined the King's army only to leave it at the end of three days. After travelling on the Continent for four years, he returned to England, and settled in 1652, at Sayes Court, near Deptford, where he was able to indulge his horticultural tastes. But Evelyn was a courtier as well as a gardener, and after the Restoration we find him much at Whitehall, and occupying several official posts. And he was from the beginning a prominent member of the newly-founded Royal Society.

His diary—not published until a hundred and twelve years after his death, and of which Sir Walter Scott said he "had never seen so rich a mine"—is no less illuminating in the light it throws on the history of his day, than that of his lively contemporary, Pepys. From time to time in its pages—pages that deal with the important

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

events of seventy years—we glean something of his interest in gardens and gardening.

In laying out his estate at Deptford he tells us that he first began with the “oval garden.” When he went there it was merely a rough field of one hundred acres, “with scarcely a hedge to it,” but he covered it with groves, walks, and plantations. When, in 1694, he went to live at Wotton, with his brother (to whose property he succeeded five years later), he let Sayes Court to Admiral Benbow, on condition that he kept it up, which he failed to do. In 1698 Benbow sublet it to the Czar Peter the Great, at that time visiting the dockyard at Deptford. He proved “a right nasty tenant.” So great was the injury done to the property by him and his retinue, that Benbow, who was responsible to Evelyn, called in Sir Christopher Wren—with London, the King’s gardener, as his assistant—to estimate the damage, which was assessed at £350 9s. 6d. Irreparable injury was done to trees and shrubs; and no wonder, for one of Czar Peter’s refined amusements was to be wheeled in a barrow *through* the garden hedges, and among the things specified in the inventory as having been damaged, were three wheelbarrows!

Evelyn translated a work called “The French Gardener,” which has much to do with pickling, preserving, and drying fruits; and Hazlitt says that “Jam, as an ingredient of our culinary economy, does not date much farther back than the middle of the seventeenth century,” when Evelyn published his adaptation from the French.

But Evelyn accomplished a greater feat than popularizing preserves.

In Tudor times it had been complained that men “were more studious to cut down trees than to plant them,” and in the reign of Charles II. the scarcity of timber began to make itself severely felt. What was to be done? Wood was wanted for ships, and none was forthcoming.

The Navy Board turned to the newly-founded Royal Society for help; and Evelyn, as the member most competent to advise on the subject, took the matter up, and in 1664 published his “Sylva,” by which, as the King afterwards told him, he had induced many people to mend their broken estates, and the woods “which the greedy rebels had wasted and made havoc of.”

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The result was that a century and a half later Isaac Disraeli remarked: "Inquire at the Admiralty how the fleets of Nelson were constructed, and they will tell you that it was with the oaks that the genius of Evelyn planted."

Sir William Temple, had he no other claim to attention, would command it as the patron of Swift, who for years was his secretary: and also as the husband of Dorothy Osborne, whose charming letters to him during a long courtship are universally admired.

My object in this book is primarily to write about the gardens I have painted, but I desire also to interest the reader in the men and women who made, or owned, and in many cases, loved them. Therefore, I claim the right to be discursive at times, and occasionally to dwell upon events apparently irrelevant, and if I should linger longer than may seem necessary over the early history of Sir William Temple and Dorothy Osborne, his wife, it is because, as a horticulturist, he comes legitimately into my scheme, and also because never was there a more chequered and prettier love-story than theirs. In its very opening it is romantic! Temple, a youth of twenty, and described as a lively, agreeable young man of fashion (fresh from Cambridge), son of Sir John Temple, Master of the Rolls in Ireland, who was a follower rather than a keen partisan of Cromwell, sets out upon his travels abroad, in the year before King Charles was brought to the scaffold.

"On his road to France," says Macaulay, in his fascinating essay, "he fell in with the son and daughter of Sir Peter Osborne. Sir Peter held Guernsey for the King, and the young people were, like their father, warm for the Royalist cause. At an inn where they stopped in the Isle of Wight, the brother amused himself with inscribing on the windows his opinion of the ruling powers. For this instance of 'malignancy' the whole party were arrested and brought before the governor. The sister, trusting to the tenderness which even in those troublous times scarcely any gentleman of any party failed to show where a woman was concerned, took the crime on herself, and was immediately set at liberty with her fellow-companion."

The incident made a deep impression upon Temple. He fell in love with the charming Dorothy (who was accounted a beauty), and whose vivacity and sweetness are shown in her letters. Although she reciprocated his feeling and accepted his

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

addresses, the course of their true love never did run smooth And little wonder, since "the father of the hero was sitting in the Long Parliament; the father of the heroine was commanding in Guernsey for King Charles; and even when the war was ended," continues Macaulay, "and Sir Peter Osborne returned to his seat at Chicksands, the prospects of the lovers were scarcely less gloomy. Sir John Temple had a more advantageous alliance in view for his son. Dorothy Osborne was in the meantime besieged by as many suitors as were drawn to Belmont by the fame of Portia." Among them was Henry Cromwell, son of the Lord-General, afterwards the Protector. Dorothy's relatives were bitterly opposed to her intended marriage with Temple, and she had to defend her lover's character from all sorts of attacks. She held firm, and when at last, after seven years, her constancy was on the point of being rewarded, she fell ill of smallpox; she escaped with her life, but her beauty was gone. Temple, however, was not lacking in chivalry, and the pair were married. Hereafter we hear little of Dorothy.

Sir William Temple's fame as a statesman rests chiefly on the celebrated league by which England, Sweden, and the Netherlands, in 1668, united to curb the power of France under Louis XIV. But the sympathies of Charles II. were thoroughly French, and in 1670 he treacherously concluded another and secret treaty with France, the Treaty of Dover, which rendered Temple's work futile, and the great Triple Alliance, which Pepys, in his diary, calls "the only good thing that hath been done since the King came into England," inoperative. Temple thereupon retired to a small estate which he had purchased at Sheen, near Richmond; and threw himself with such ardour into horticulture that the fame of his fruit trees spread far and wide. He did not return to public life until the popular resentment against the French Alliance and the Dutch war rose to clamorous heights, and compelled Charles to send for him to negotiate a separate peace with Holland.

For, easy and pleasure-loving as Charles was, and though served by unscrupulous ministers, he still had wit enough to seek to bind to his interests a man whose political character was unblemished, who was in high favour with the nation, and whose capacity might even at that hour have restored England to the position she had held abroad under Elizabeth and Cromwell. Over and over again

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the King pressed upon Temple the office of Secretary of State ; over and over again he refused it !* On more than one occasion, as Macaulay tells us, when the country was in danger, " the Triple Alliance was mentioned with reverence in every debate, and the eyes of all men were turned to that quiet orchard, where the author of that great league was amusing himself with reading and gardening." He obeyed the royal command, it is true, and left his garden and his books as Cincinnatus left his plough ; but, his mission accomplished, he returned to them, for his was not the sustained patriotism which at all risks must wait to see the vessel of the State floating smoothly in placid waters.

Macaulay charges Temple with shirking responsibility and fearing to imperil a safe position by grasping at prizes which he might not reach, even when the best interests of his country demanded the risk. He " dreaded failure more than he desired success." " Fain would I climb but that I fear to fall," would almost seem to have been his motto, as it was that which Raleigh had engraved upon a window in Queen Elizabeth's presence. I think it possible that finer reasons may have influenced the man whom Dorothy Osborne loved during seven faithful years, and in whose career she was apparently content to merge her own strong individuality. Such a woman as Lady Temple would have been out of place at Whitehall, and Temple's firm rejection of place and power may have been partly due to his recognition of this fact, and his high appreciation of her. She seems to have been his companion in Ireland and at The Hague, and she probably shared his passion for flowers.

Temple was an enthusiastic and very successful experimental gardener, and though undoubtedly his chief abilities lay in diplomacy and politics, he loved to slip away from both to his " little nest " at Sheen. Among his diplomatic successes may be reckoned the part he took in bringing about a marriage between the Prince of Orange and the niece of Charles, the Lady Mary—that union which, amid other and more important results, had ultimately so much to do with spreading the taste, in this country, for Dutch gardening and garden-planning.

In 1699 Temple, who had been in Holland, returned to England at an urgent summons from Charles, and found the country in a fearful state. Eighteen years of misrule had wrought dire consequences. He patiently organized new schemes for

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

Government ; was elected to the new Parliament for Cambridge ; had a seat in the Cabinet—that Council within a Council—the new Privy Council of thirty, which was his own panacea for the evil he found. But at any moment of difficulty, at a crisis when violent passions were called forth, “ when the whole nation was convulsed by party spirit, he told his constituents that he should not again apply for their suffrages, and set off for Sheen, resolving never again to meddle with public affairs.”

Did Lady Temple applaud this conduct ? I wonder ! . Anyway, he held to his resolution, and says Macaulay : “ The troubles which agitated the whole country did not reach the quiet orangery in which Temple loitered away several years without once seeing the smoke of London.”

The revolution came, and he remained neutral ; but soon he transferred the loyalty which Macaulay stigmatizes as “ lukewarm ” to the new sovereign, who would only too gladly have made him his Secretary of State, would he have accepted office. “ He paid court to William at Windsor, and William dined with him at Sheen.” His eldest son died under distressing circumstances, and the family retired from Sheen to Moor Park, at a greater distance from London. There Temple passed the remainder of his life. “ The air agreed with him, the soil was fruitful and well suited to an experimental farmer and gardener. The grounds were laid out with the angular regularity which Sir William had admired in the flower-beds of Haarlem and The Hague. A beautiful rivulet flowing from the hills of Surrey bounded the domain. But a straight canal which, bordered by a terrace, intersected the garden, was probably more admired by the lovers of the picturesque in that age.”

The form of garden which Sir William himself most approved was an oblong on a slope. In his essay upon “ The Gardens of Epicurus, or of Gardening in the Year 1685,” he says : “ But after so much rambling into Ancient Tomes, and Remote Places, to return home and consider the present Way and Humour of our Gardening in England, which seem to have grown into such vogue, and to have been so mightily improved in Three and Four and Twenty years of His Majesty’s reign, that perhaps few countries are before us ; either in the Elegance of our Gardens ; or in the number of our Plants, and I believe none equals us in the Variety of Fruits, which

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

may be justly called good ; and from the earliest Cherry and Strawberry to the last Apples and Pears, may furnish every Day of the circling year."

To achieve this end, the production in this country of fruit in great abundance and variety, Temple himself worked assiduously. And perhaps we shall never know how much in this respect we owe to the author of the Triple Alliance.

Lysons, who wrote in 1792, nearly one hundred years after Temple's death, speaks of the visits which King William III. was in the habit of paying to Sir William Temple at Moor Park, and of his futile efforts to induce him to become his Secretary of State. If the King called when Temple was laid up with the gout, Swift, the Irish amanuensis, was deputed to show him round the garden. On one of these occasions, it is said William offered to make Swift his Master of the Horse, and taught him how to cut asparagus in the Dutch manner.

But far more interesting to many of us it is to know that pretty and dark-eyed Hester Johnson was about this time employed in Temple's household as waiting-maid to his sister, Lady Giffard, who lived with him, and that in the garden at Moor Park Swift first made love to Stella.

William III. no doubt would have had everybody, not only cut asparagus, but also lay out gardens in the Dutch manner. At any rate, Dutch taste in garden-planning now came much into vogue ; and it continued so, despite all ridicule and criticism, for many years.

By the time of Addison the love of stiffness and topiary work had gone to such extravagant lengths that *The Spectator* inveighs against it. "The Chinese," he points out, "laugh at the plantations of our Europeans, which are laid out by the rule and line ; because they say anyone may place trees in equal rows and uniform figures. . . . Our British gardeners, instead of humouring nature, love to deviate from it as much as possible. Our Trees rise in Cones, Globes, and Pyramids. We see the mark of the scissors upon every plant and Bush. . . . For my own part, I would rather look upon a Tree in all its luxuriance and diffusion of Boughs and Branches than when it is cut and trimmed into Mathematical Figures, and cannot but fancy that an Orchard in Flower looks infinitely more delightful than all the labyrinths of the most finished Parterre."

AND CELEBRATED GARDENS

But then Addison, as he himself says, was one who was looked upon "as a humourist in gardening . . . if a field flower pleased him he gave it a place in his garden . . . he always thought a kitchen garden a more pleasant sight than the finest orangery and artificial greenhouse:" he owns himself to be in another respect "very whimsical," for his garden invites into it all the birds of the country; he offers springs and shade, solitude and shelter, and suffers no one to destroy their nests in the spring, or drive them from their usual haunts in fruit time. "I value my garden," he says, "more for being full of blackbirds than cherries, and very frankly give them fruit for their songs." Furthermore, he tells us, thus unconsciously describing for us the fashionable gardens of the period, that he "thinks there are as many kinds of gardening as of poetry. Your makers of parterres and flower-gardens are epigrammatists and sonneteers in this art: contrivers of bowers and grottoes, treillages and cascades, are romance-writers; Wise and London are our heroic poets."

Wise and London, mentioned more than once in future chapters, were gardeners to William III. and Queen Anne. They had a nursery between Brompton and Kensington. Evelyn mentions visiting it in 1701, when he himself was in his eightieth year; and it was London, the King's gardener, who, as the reader will remember, was called in by Admiral Benbow to assist Sir Christopher Wren in estimating the damage done by the Czar Peter to Evelyn's gardens at Sayes Court.

In their day Wise and London were distinguished horticulturists, but they carried on the tradition of a bad school. Dutch gardeners endeavoured to make Nature statuesque. Shears were ruthlessly used, and shrubs and trees—the holly, the yew, and the box—as *The Spectator* had stated, were clipped and teased into all manner of unnatural shapes, with the result that the natural growth of the plant and tree was destroyed in this extravagant abuse of topiary work.

The reaction was bound to come; and it came with the advent of Bridgman, Launcelot, known as "Capability" Brown, Kent, and other great landscape gardeners of the eighteenth century. Horace Walpole's "Essay on Modern Gardening" issued from the Strawberry Hill Press in 1785. His letters to Sir Horace Mann are full of allusion to his own attempt to turn a few acres of

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

ground into an entire country-side. He says: "I have enough land to keep such a farm as Noah's when he set up in the Ark with a pair of each kind." . . . Again: "My present sole occupation is planting, in which I have made great progress, and talked very learnedly with the nurserymen, except that now and then a lettuce runs to seed, overturns all my botany, and I have more than once taken it for a curious West Indian flowering shrub. Then the deliberation with which trees grow is extremely inconvenient to my natural impatience." Strawberry Hill, accurately described by Walpole himself in his letters to Sir Horace Mann, is so famous that, had I been allowed to do so, I would have introduced a picture of the garden as it now is, with the trees its dilettante owner planted, grown up. I should then have added to it a fuller report of his distinct place in the history of English gardening. But all requests, by myself and my publishers, for permission from its present owners to draw there, were firmly refused, this being the only exception, I rejoice to say, to that universal rule of kindly and courteous acquiescence, that has made my task in preparing these drawings so delightful.

We learn that the taste of Pope, as shown in his own grounds at Twickenham, had a marked effect on landscape gardening in England, and helped a good deal to abolish the stiff Dutch style. The introduction of landscape-gardening, or rather its revival—because it was the Romans who first brought the art to Britain—whatever its defects, was undoubtedly a great improvement on the extravagance of the topiary school.

So much will be said of landscape-gardening in the following chapters that I will only here remark that, when formality went out of vogue, fashions in gardens ere long passed to the other extreme. It was the inevitable swing of the pendulum, and no more need be said.

CHAPTER II

LAMBETH PALACE

THE vicissitudes in the fortunes of England, political as well as ecclesiastical, may be followed in the story of Lambeth Palace with scarcely less completeness than in that of the Tower of London itself. So truly is this the case, that a series of pictures by a competent brush, of events of which Lambeth has been the scene—from the time of the building of the chapel about 1270, up to the Gordon Riots in 1780—would, if they could be executed, be almost a sufficient substitute for a text-book for the use of the previously well-instructed student of English history, inasmuch as they would suffice to recall to him the entire course of his studies.

Such a sequence of pictures in their right order would be especially serviceable in the regrettable absence of a really complete history of the building. This, as Mr. Arthur Sheppard, secretary to the present Archbishop, says, has “yet to be written”—and to write it the historian will require much help from within—and access to all the archives.

Dr. Ducarel, who was Librarian at Lambeth in 1758, is the chief authority on its early history. His account is interesting but confused; he gives undue prominence to events comparatively unimportant, and omits mention of some of greater interest. The “Lambeth Palace” of the Rev. Cave-Brown is an admirable paraphrase of Ducarel’s work, but fails to throw much new light on the subject. In the short account offered in the present chapter I acknowledge considerable indebtedness to both writers, and fill up the gaps in their evidence with data gleaned from general

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

history, whereby some sidelights on Lambeth's story are incidentally thrown.

The connection of Lambeth with the ecclesiastical history of this country began long before the present archiepiscopal palace—or any part of it—was built. It began when Goda, the pious sister of Edward the Confessor,—and wife, first, of Walter, Earl of Mantes, and afterwards of Eustace, Earl of Boulogne—presented the Manor of Lambeth to the Bishop and Monks of Rochester—reserving, however, all church patronage to herself. At the Conquest, the Manor was seized by the Crown, and a portion of it granted to Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, a half-brother of William I., but it was afterwards restored by William Rufus, who added to the gift the Church of St. Mary at Lambeth.

Ducarel gives a somewhat drawn-out and confusing account of the manner in which the land, whereon the Palace is built, passed from the possession of the See of Rochester to that of Canterbury.

It seems that considerable friction had for some time existed between the secular clergy and the monks of Rochester, who, among other privileges, claimed the right to elect the Archbishop.

Archbishop Baldwin, the prelate who afterwards accompanied Richard Cœur-de-Lion to the Holy Land, was desirous of restraining the power of the monks, and to this end he proposed to form a college for the secular priesthood at Harlingden, near Canterbury. The King, Henry II., who had suffered much from ecclesiastical insolence, encouraged the scheme, and the Archbishop, in order to conceal his real design from the monks, pulled down the church of St. Stephen under the pretext of building one to SS. Stephen, and Thomas à Becket. Meeting with strenuous opposition he hurried on the work, and having no stone for the chapel, built it of wood, and solemnly consecrated it, declaring that in so doing he was only carrying out the pious intention of his saintly predecessors, Anselm, and Thomas à Becket.

Urged by the monks, who appealed to Rome, Pope Urban III. ordered the Archbishop to stop all further work at Harlingden, and to demolish all that was already completed there. But at this juncture the Pontiff, who had protected the monks, died. During the short reign of his successor, with whom Baldwin had some influence, the latter—finding the demolition of his collegiate

LAMBETH PALACE

buildings could no longer be delayed,—seized the opportunity to begin rebuilding, but wisely decided to do so elsewhere. He effected an exchange with the See of Rochester, and secured a piece of land on the Thames, near London, and with the concurrence of King Richard, the Bishops, and Barons, laid the foundation of the collegiate buildings at Lambeth, and for their construction he moved thither, by water, all the building materials he had collected at Harlingden. But the energetic prelate did not see his work completed, for he died in Palestine at the Siege of Acre.

It thus fell to Archbishop Hubert Walter to carry out his predecessor's plans. To do so he made further exchange of land with Rochester, and in 1197 he and his successors were confirmed in the possession of the entire demesne by Richard I. But the monks, still jealous and discontented, and rejecting the friendly and advantageous overtures of the Primate, sent to Rome two of their number, who succeeded in obtaining a Bull from Innocent III., couched in arrogant and unreasonable terms. These were that the newly-built chapel on the banks of the Thames was to be demolished, as in Baldwin's time the chapel at Harlingden had been, and the canons were to be ejected within thirty days; failing which the province of Canterbury was to disown the Archbishop as its Metropolitan, and he himself was to be suspended from office.

So the quarrel dragged on, until in 1202 the matter, still under dispute, was subjected to arbitration, the decision being that after the destruction of the recently created chapel, Walter was to be permitted to build an ordinary church upon its site, to place therein a limited number of canons, and to endow them with one hundred pounds per annum. This was only on condition that no bishops were consecrated there, no councils held, no abbots admitted, and no orders conferred, and, naturally, the Archbishop declined to build upon such terms.

However, says Dr. Ducarel, "these disputes between the Archbishop and monks of Canterbury proved of infinite advantage to this place, since they brought and fixed the Archbishops of Canterbury at Lambeth, who have ever since honoured that town with their palace and chief residence."

Archbishop Hubert Walter, and his successor, Stephen Langton,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the same who, in 1215, headed the Barons and obtained the Magna Charta, each in turn resided at the Manor House, which Glanville, Bishop of Rochester, at the end of the twelfth century, had built for a London residence for the Bishops of Rochester.

By the year 1262 it appears to have become dilapidated, for at that date a Bull from Pope Urban IV. empowered Archbishop Boniface to dispose of a fourth of the offerings at the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, "and to turn them to pious uses"; and he was ordered either to repair his "houses" at Lambeth, or to build new ones.

Which alternative he elected to follow is not quite certain; it is supposed that Boniface erected the present chapel over the then existing crypt, but the crypt itself contains no architectural work earlier than the close of the twelfth, or beginning of the thirteenth century. Ducarel suggests that he also laid the foundation of the Great Hall; and, on the whole, Boniface is generally credited with being the first builder of the present palace.

Each succeeding Primate, with one exception, appears to have done something to add to its dignity and convenience. The exception was Archbishop Kilwarby, or Kilwardby, who, about 1275, robbed the See of Canterbury, and carried away with him to Rome all the jewels, plate, money, and, most important of all, the Register books belonging to the Archiepiscopate. The loss of these Registers has made the early history of Lambeth House very difficult to trace.

In 1351, during the reign of Edward II., Archbishop Reynolds restored portions of the house. In 1381, in the reign of Richard II., Wat Tyler, incensed by the unpopular Poll Tax, headed a rebellion against the King, seized the Tower of London, and led a party against Lambeth House. They beheaded the Archbishop, Simon de Sudbury, sacked the building, and "did all the mischief that a careless and enraged mob is capable of doing."

This mischief two succeeding prelates, Courtney and Arundel, did their best to repair. Arundel, the great persecutor of the Lollards, was followed by an eminent building Archbishop, Henry Chicheley, to whom Lambeth owes more, architecturally, than to any occupant of the See of Canterbury except Cardinal Morton, who built the great Gatehouse about the year 1490.



TO THE
LIBRARY OF THE
CONGRESS

LAMBETH PALACE

Chicherley spent vast sums upon the demesne of Lambeth. He restored the house and added a fountain, or aqueduct, and also a "rabbed garden." A fountain suggests a garden, and we thus come upon the earliest reference to the gardens of the Palace. Chicherley's chief contribution, however, to the growing pile of buildings on the south bank of the Thames, was the square, grim, battlemented tower, built of rough, grey stone, standing at the western extremity of the chapel; it was erected about the thirteenth year of the reign of Henry VI., when Chicherley had been eight years Primate. An old stone building was cleared away to make room for it, of which a small turret was spared and incorporated in the main body of the new tower. From the steward's accounts for that year, the latter is found to have cost £278 2s. 11½d., something like £3,000 of our present currency.

The tower has long been known as the "Lollards Tower." Ducarel records this fact, but makes no comment on it. Dr. Maitland, however, who was Librarian at Lambeth about 1840, states authoritatively that there is no foundation for the popular belief that the unfortunate followers of Wycliff were ever incarcerated there; and that the stone chamber on the summit, in which a so-called "oubliette" is shown, was never used as their prison. Nevertheless, the "oubliette," though it is no oubliette, and certain rings and staples to which prisoners might have been chained, are still regarded by some as evidence of the melancholy purpose to which they assume it had been put by its builders.

This is unfair to the memory of Chicherley, for the disgrace of the persecution of the unhappy reformers should fall chiefly on Arundel, who was responsible for the statute legalizing the burning of heretics in 1401, the year when the fires of Smithfield were, I believe, first lighted.

Any priest who had arrived at the dignity of Archbishop of Canterbury, was bound in those days to be more or less a persecutor, and Chicherley was no exception; but he was not only an ecclesiastic, he was also a statesman, and a man of the world, occupied with large public and benevolent undertakings. It was Chicherley who encouraged Henry V. to begin the successful campaign against France, and to found the famous twin monastery of Sion at Isleworth, concerning which there will be more to say in a succeeding chapter. Above all, he will always be remem-

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

bered as the beneficent founder of All Souls' College, Oxford, and of other similar institutions. In character he was certainly more humane than Arundel, for he was instrumental in passing the Act that in some cases substituted the lash, and other lighter punishments, for the horrible penalty of death at the stake. In any case, it is difficult to believe that he could have been guilty of the deliberate cruelty of building a great addition to the Lambeth pile, for the express purpose of therein immuring and torturing the Wycliffites, and the popular belief that he did so leaves an undeserved stain on his memory. The true Lollards Tower, according to Dr. Maitland and to other evidence both direct and indirect, was not at Lambeth at all, but at the "Bishop's prison" attached to London House, the town residence of the Metropolitan Bishop, and was, in fact, a portion of old St. Paul's.

Foxe, in his "Actes and Monuments," speaks of the "Lollard's Tower" of St. Paul's—"Paul's," as the cathedral was colloquially termed—and Stowe, writing in 1598, makes mention of two towers at its western extremity, of which the one at the southern corner was known as "The Lowlarde Tower, and hath been used as the Bishop's prison of such as were detested for opinions contrary to the faith of the church."

One might suppose that such evidence would have been considered conclusive, but it seems it was not so; for after the Commonwealth, and the Restoration, when the Great Fire of 1666 had swept away every vestige of old St. Paul's, of London House, its Lollard Tower, and its prison—the tradition of a "Lollard's Tower" still remaining, it was transferred bodily to Lambeth, and the odium attaching to its erection and use, came at last, by a not unnatural sequence of ideas, to be cast upon the man, who having punished heresy and built a tower, had (so it was erroneously concluded) intended it, and used it, as a prison for Lollards.

Popular beliefs, like prejudices, are not easily eradicated; they take much uprooting; and, therefore, so long as the walls of Lambeth Palace stand, so long will idle passers-by look up at the hoary stones of the supposed Lollard's Tower, and vaguely picture, as having been enacted behind them, scenes of sorrow and violence that never took place. Posterity has fixed this stain upon the memory of the great building Archbishop, and there it will remain,

LAMBETH PALACE

perpetuated in the name by which the tower is best known. Thus "the evil that men do lives after them, the good is oft interred with their bones."

There are people who, finding the stories they had believed in to be apocryphal, straightway lose their chief interest in history ; for, robbed of its romance, it becomes to them merely a dry thing of dates, and statistics, a catalogue of Acts of Parliament and accounts of the struggles to get them passed, punctuated, and relieved, here and there, by a battle, or a revolution. Hence, while it is a good thing to bring criticism and research to bear upon the perversions and exaggerations that distort historical fact, it is not always necessary, while it is frequently undesirable, to sweep away ruthlessly all the picturesque and innocent accretions that may in time have grown round them. When a tradition appertaining to a person, or a place, is morally beautiful, inspiring and harmless, when no memory is unfairly attacked by its acceptance, when there can be no question at all of giving even the devil his due, it is surely a pity that it should be robbed of a shred of its picturesqueness by means of a merciless investigation, that, when accomplished, cannot in the least alter the trend of that history of which it is, in all probability, merely an unimportant side-issue.

For example, childish faith in the stories of William Tell and Fair Rosamond did nobody any harm, and what earthly interest can we find in "Tell's" chapel on the shores of Lake Lemman now that we all know that the incident of the shooting of the apple from the child's head is pure fiction, and since that most disagreeable person, the iconoclastic historian, has gone so far as to assure us that Tell himself never existed ?

With regard to Fair Rosamond and the dreadful choice she had to make, we cannot whitewash the memory of the jealous queen by doing away with the bowl and the dagger, the labyrinth and the clew ; for Eleanor, the divorced Queen of France before she became Queen of England, was in no position to cast a stone at the unhappy object of her hate. It is a sordid, ugly story, anyway, though founded on solid fact, for there really was a beautiful Rosamond Clifford, and, as I had occasion to mention in the first chapter, Henry II. actually had a palace and a shooting lodge, and a "parke" or chase, at Woodstock ; and if the poison-chalice

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and all the rest of the tragic happenings, be indeed all moonshine, or rather limelight and stage effect, their elimination would serve no purpose.

The case of the tower that Archbishop Chicherley built, however, and the tradition attached to it, is altogether different, since to remove the calumny from the builder, as we are bound to do, is not to perceptibly diminish the interest in the building; for so intimately has Lambeth been associated with events of importance in England's history, so constantly, and of necessity, have the Primates played a great part in these, that it is unnecessary to work up a fictitious emotion by the aid of incorrect or uncorroborated assertions.

The Water Tower, to give it its right name, has claims upon the attention of the student of history and archæology that are independent of any supposed connection with Lollardism; to these we shall return later.

The *Computus Bellevorum*, or steward's accounts, were very regularly kept at Lambeth, and they show that Chicherley restored, if he did not actually rebuild, the whole of the Great Hall, which many years later was certainly carefully reconstructed by Juxon, on the lines laid down by his predecessor. But if Archbishop Chicherley was thus a great builder, one who has largely left his mark upon Lambeth, Cardinal Morton, who became Primate in 1486, and Lord Chancellor of England in the following year, was yet a greater. He it was who erected the massive and stately Gatehouse which is the most remarkable feature of the Palace buildings. Of its kind there is no finer or more characteristic example of Tudor architecture in England. It is built of red brick, with stone quoins and dressings, and must have been one of the earliest erections of the kind in this country, for, up to the time of the fifth or sixth Henry, stone, or timber with an admixture of brick, was exclusively used in buildings in the southern part of the island.

There seems to have been no attempt at consistency or unity of design in the several additions made at various dates at Lambeth; and there was none in the material of which they were constructed. This variety makes for picturesqueness. One cannot, however, fail to note that the rough grey stone of the Water Tower has received no added charm and dignity from age, whereas the smooth

LAMBETH PALACE

brickwork of Cardinal Morton's Gateway, once red, but now under certain effects of light wearing a true mulberry bloom, has but gained fresh charm in the process of growing old. The same rich but subdued colouring may be seen in the more ancient portions of Hampton Court, and also in the quaint quadrangle and porch of the Bishop of London's Palace at Fulham.

What can have been the secret of that art in brick-making possessed by those fifteenth-century builders?—a secret that seems to have been entirely lost, for the squares and streets of Georgian and Victorian London betray no sign of its possession; they are dingy, and grimy, and brown; whereas Morton's Gatehouse, in spite of equal exposure to London's atmospheric conditions, and its vastly greater antiquity, has only become mellowed into greater beauty in the passage of four centuries and more.

Solid though it be, when approached from Lambeth Bridge it wears an aspect of curious unreality. One could easily conceive its strength to be make-believe, and itself a bit of stage architecture; for it seems to stand, without foundation, on the bit of roadway in front of it—much as a painted scene might do. But whether real or not, it is an anachronism—seeming to belong, as indeed it does belong, to another and old-time world; it wears an air of total detachment from the present. Nor have I found that a more intimate acquaintance with the venerable Gatehouse destroys or even modifies this first impression. While one is standing at the postern, waiting for it to open, and seeing nothing of the rest of the Palace, the gateway appears a derelict survival of the past, stranded there in mediæval grandeur. But when at last one is within the precincts, this impression vanishes.

Once upon a time, not so very long ago, Lambeth Palace was separated only by a leafy "Bishops' Walk" from the Thames, which flowed within a stone's throw of it. At the present day a broad roadway and the Albert Embankment intervene; thus its environment is the spirit of modernity visualized; and yet it stands, a precious relic of England in the olden time, curiously out of keeping with the constant passing of the London County Council trams, and the ceaseless traffic by land and by water.

From within, the best view of the Gatehouse is to be obtained from the opposite side of the courtyard on a fine summer's day. Then, if one return from visiting the gardens on the north side of

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the Palace by way of a little passage and a small pointed archway at the base of the Water Tower, one is confronted by the impressive vision of this imposing entrance gate. It might very well be the approach to some gigantic fortification of the Middle Ages, instead of to the peaceful dwelling of the head of the English Church.

The Great Hall, now known as "Juxon's Hall," is to our left, and opposite to it is the long high wall separating the archiepiscopal demesne from the public road. Intervening, there is a wide stretch of green soft turf, and also a broad gravel walk, across which the long shadows of the hawthorn, sumach, and other trees, cast by the westering sun, travel with such rapidity that my brush was well-nigh beaten in the breathless race to overtake them.

The gateway itself is facing us: the span of its nearer and inner arch is greater than that of the outer. Heavy gates and the solid, iron-studded, oaken postern before mentioned, shut out the high road. Below the arch, and between the great flanking towers, there is a vestibule of considerable size, which has a flagged floor and a groined roof. On either side of it are the janitors' private rooms and offices, and above it is a spacious chamber, with an embattled roof, and a three-light perpendicular window. This room was formerly used as a record, or muniment room, but the precious archives and registers of the See of Canterbury, once kept there, are now removed elsewhere.

Abutting closely upon the Gatehouse—so closely that the two would appear to have drawn together for mutual comfort and protection in this strange, new, twentieth century with which they have so little in common—is the ancient grey tower of St. Mary's, the parish church of Lambeth. It owns a clock which has its own independent computation of time, even bravely challenging Big Ben itself, for it ventures to strike a quarter of a minute later than its powerful rival.* Has it not the best of rights? For Lambeth Church Tower is of such venerable age that, compared with it, the clock tower of Westminster is but of mushroom growth—a thing of yesterday. It forms an integral portion of the picturesque, gatehouse-group of buildings, and is the only remaining part of the second, possibly of the third, church erected on the site, for one is mentioned in "Domesday Book," and there

* The drawing of the gateway was already far advanced, when war was declared in August, 1914—since when Big Ben has been silent.

LAMBETH PALACE

have been rectors of Lambeth for eight hundred years. In the churchyard lie buried several of the Archbishops, but they are interred in greater number at Canterbury.

In connection with gardens and their historical evolution, it is interesting to relate that in Lambeth Churchyard lie three generations of a family of famous gardeners, mentioned in the introductory chapter. John Tradescant, senior, was gardener to Queen Elizabeth; his son succeeded him in her service, and on her death became gardener to Cecil, the first Lord Salisbury; thus helping to make the celebrated Hatfield Gardens, and he ended his career as gardener to Charles I.

His son was that John Tradescant who founded the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. The Tradescants being prosperous and highly-esteemed residents of Lambeth, it is extremely probable that—at a period when their royal mistress frequently visited the Primate—father, or son, or both, may have been called in to give advice concerning the Archbishop's garden. Their tombstone in Lambeth Churchyard has an inscription that is worth quoting; it runs thus:

“ Know, Stranger, ere thou pass, beneath this stone
Lye John Tredescant, Grandsire, father, son,
The last dy'd in his spring: the other two
Liv'd till they had travell'd Art and Nature through,
As by their choice collections may appear
From what is rare, in Land, in Sea, in Air.
Whilst they (a Homer's Illiad in a Nut)
A world of wonder in one closet shut:
These famous antiquarians that had been
Both gardeners to the Rose and Lily Queen,
Transplanted now themselves, sleep here and when
Angels shall with their trumpets waken men,
And fire shall purge the world, these hence shall rise
And change the garden for a Paradise.”

Notwithstanding their close connection, matters did not always run smoothly between Lambeth House and the township or parish.

In the quaint, but rather tedious pages of Ducarel, there is a detailed report of a suit brought in 1776 by the then Archbishop, by which he pleaded exemption from payment of taxes, on the ground that Lambeth Palace was in the diocese of Canterbury and not in that of Winchester, the bishops of which instituted the Rector of Lambeth to the living, that town and parish being within their ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

It was urged for the plaintiff that though "there are instances of a parish lying in two counties, there is none of one lying in two dioceses." Lambeth, therefore, claimed to be extra-parochial; and the claim was allowed, the question whether the house and gardens known by the name of the Archbishop's Palace at Lambeth, was or was not in the parish of Lambeth, being settled in favour of the plaintiff. "In consequence," says Ducarel, "the Parish was condemned in costs amounting to one hundred and fifty pounds, which money was raised by an assessment on all the inhabitants, and paid to Archbishop Cornwallis, who a few months after, very generously presented the whole and more to the Parish, and paid his Solicitor's bill out of his own pocket."

Lambeth parish continued in the diocese of Winchester until 1877, when it was transferred to the enlarged and rearranged diocese of Rochester. This circumstance is interesting, when it is recalled that the Palace occupies land that, in the first instance, was acquired from the Bishop and monks of Rochester.

In the days when London had but one bridge, and houses and shops were crowded upon it, the right of passage by the horse ferry at Lambeth, the only ferry for cattle over the Thames, was a monopoly of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and brought in a considerable revenue in tolls, prior to the building of a bridge at Westminster in 1750. The See of Canterbury, and the surviving patentee, were paid £2,208 in compensation for the loss of the tolls.

Tremendous state was kept up by the Primates, as befitted their exalted position. As is well known, the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the order of precedence, ranks after the Princes of the Blood Royal; but it is perhaps not so generally remembered that in the past there have been six Cardinals, and eleven Lord Chancellors, among them. The post of Lord Treasurer was also, in former times, occasionally held by the Primate; while Archbishop Radulphon, about 1414, and Hubert Walter, about 1494, each united in his own person, the offices of Lord Chief Justice and Archbishop. *Noblesse oblige*, and William Stubbs, in his "Constitutional History of England," tells us that the two Archbishops maintained households on the same scale as dukes, and the bishops, as far as influence and expenditure were concerned, maintained the state of earls. They had their embattled houses, their wide, enclosed parks, and unenclosed chases; they kept their

LAMBETH PALACE

court with just the same array of officers, servants, counsellors and chaplains ; they made their progresses with armed retinues, and trains of baggage. And we read that in 1559, Tunsdall, or Tunstall, the good old Bishop of Durham, when he came up to the Metropolis to be deprived and to die, came riding to London with three-score horsemen.

In the Middle Ages a body-guard and a guard-room were as necessary in these great ecclesiastical establishments, as was a great hall in which to dispense hospitality. After the Wars of the Roses, the Guard-room at Lambeth was turned into an armoury ; and even as late as the time of Archbishop Laud it was said to contain munitions of war sufficient to equip two hundred men. It is now the state dining-room, and round its walls hang the interesting portraits of the Archbishops.

The building at the left-hand side of the drawing of the Gatehouse is the Great Hall, supposed to have been originally erected by Boniface when he received the Pope's mandate to repair, or rebuild, the Lambeth " Houses." As we have seen, it was " re-edify'd," which probably meant largely reconstructed and decorated, by Chicherley, but it goes by the name of " Juxon's Hall," because, having been entirely wrecked by the partisans of Cromwell, it was rebuilt by Archbishop Juxon in 1660. It is nearly one hundred feet long, is forty feet broad, and fifty feet high ; and since Juxon retained the fine oaken roof of the interior, and as far as possible followed the design of the earlier building, we may assume that these were the original dimensions of the great room.

Such halls were necessarily large, because, as remarked before, the retinue of an Archbishop in olden times had to be commensurate with his dignity, and he kept open house. Strype, the ecclesiastical historian, writing in 1694, says that of Cranmer included a master of the horse, yeomen of the horse, gentlemen riders, ushers of the chamber, grooms of the chamber, yeomen of the chamber, yeomen of the wardrobe ; the steward, almoner, treasurer, and comptroller, the janitors, chandlers, caterers, clerk of the kitchen, clerk of the spicery, the butchers and bakers, and the pantlers, who had charge of the bread and other provisions, the butlers, who looked after the wine and ale, the server who set down and removed all dishes, the carver, the cup-bearer, and finally the harbinger ; whose duty seems to have been to go forward

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

on occasions, probably on the Primate's journeyings over his diocese, to provide lodgings; and certainly, if my lord of Canterbury travelled with but half his train of servitors, the office could have been no sinecure.

Great state was kept up by his successor, Cardinal Pole, who, by virtue of a patent from Philip and Mary, was allowed to keep one hundred servants.

Strype gives an account of the manner in which the good Archbishop Parker, who was appointed to the See of Canterbury by Elizabeth, kept open house. "In the daily eating," he says, "this was the custom; the steward, with servants that were gentlemen of the better rank, sat down at the tables in the hall at the right hand, and the almoner, with the clergy and other servants, sat on the other side," which reads as though the chaplains and lower order of clergy were ranked with the lower order of servants. The food left over from each day's feast "did suffice to feed the bellies of a great number of poor hungry people that waited at the gate; and so constant and unfailing was this provision at my lord's table, that whoever came in either at dinner or at supper, being not above the degree of a knight, might there be entertained worthy of his quality either at the steward's or the almoner's table, and moreover it was the Archbishop's command to his servants that all strangers should be received and treated with all manner of civility and respect, and that places at the table should be assigned to them according to their dignity and quality, which redounded much to the praise and commendation of the Archbishop. The discourse and conversation at meals was void of all brawls and loud talking, and for the most part consisted in framing men's manners to religion, or to some other honest or becoming subject."

There was a monitor in the hall, whose business it was at meal-times to cry silence if any person spoke too loud, "or concerning things less decent."

In the Great Hall were also held the consecration banquets of the Southern Province, at the charge of the newly consecrated bishop; perhaps the one most memorable for its magnificence being that of William of Wykeham in 1367.

These, however, were special occasions; but so bounteous was the provision even for the daily feasts, during the time of Cranmer,

LAMBETH PALACE

Parker, and others, that the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table sufficed to feed an army of mendicants ; and not seven only, but seventy times seven, scriptural basketsful of the fragments that remained, must have been taken up in the course of a year. The surplus was distributed daily at the gates, and thus arose the famous "Lambeth Dole."

It was at Lambeth, under the roof of the Archbishop, that Katherine of Arragon, on arriving in England for her first marriage with Arthur, Prince of Wales, was for some days lodged. Here, thirty-two years later, Archbishop Cranmer confirmed the union of Henry VIII. with poor Katherine's rival and successor, Anne Boleyn. Still more important was that meeting over which he soon after presided, on a day late in April, 1534. England had reached one of the many crises in her history. The Spanish party at Rome had triumphed ; the marriage of Henry VIII. with Katherine of Arragon had been pronounced valid, and if the King refused to acquiesce in this decision, he was to be declared "excommunicate," and to forfeit the allegiance of his subjects, and the Emperor was to invade England and Henry to be deposed.

He did not acquiesce, for now it was that, in the words of Froude, "the Tudor spirit was at length awake in the English sovereign . . . he met defiance by defiance. The Act of Parliament, altering the succession to the children of Anne Boleyn, was immediately passed ; Convocation, which was still sitting, hurried through a declaration that the Pope had no more power in England than any other bishop. The ordnance stores were examined, the repairs of the navy were hastened, and the garrisons were strengthened along the coast. . . . A commission appointed under the Statute of Succession opened its sittings to receive the oaths of allegiance. . . . The peers swore, the bishops, abbots, priests, heads of colleges, swore with scarcely an exception ; the nation seemed to unite in unanimous declaration of freedom. . . . The Commissioners sat at the Archbishop's Palace at Lambeth, and at the end of April, Sir Thomas More received a summons to appear before them. He was at his house at Chelsea, where for the last two years he had lived in deep retirement, making ready for evil times. Those times at length were come. On the morning on which he was to present himself, he confessed and received the Sacrament in

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Chelsea Church; ‘and—whereas,’ says his great-grandson, ‘at other times, before he departed from his wife and children, they used to bring him to his boat, and he there leaving them, bade them farewell; at this time he suffered none of them to follow him forth of his gate, but pulled the wicket after him, and with a heavy heart he took boat with his son Roper.’ He was leaving his house for the last time, and he knew it. He sat silent for some minutes, and then with a sudden start said, ‘I thank our Lord the field is won.’” Lambeth Palace was crowded with people who had come on the same errand as himself. More was called in early, and found Cromwell present, with the four Commissioners and also the Abbot of Westminster. The oath was read to him. “He desired to see the Statute of Succession himself, and, after reading it, said he would swear to the part of it that secured the succession to the children of Queen Anne, but he refused to ‘peril his soul’ by subscription to the remainder of the statute. He was asked to reconsider his answer.” To do so he was sent into the garden, and in his absence others were called in; among these, Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, who replied in the same terms. Returning from the garden, More made his choice. It is a matter of history what that choice was.

Here, so far as Lambeth is concerned, ends a momentous chapter in the history of Tudor England, for the well-known melancholy sequel belongs of right to that of the Tower, to which prison More and Fisher were committed. Thus Henry VIII. had his Catholic martyrs, as his daughter Mary had her Protestant ones.

Meanwhile the Succession was seemingly securely settled on the children of Anne Boleyn, whose star was now in the ascendant. But wait! Two short years only, and another chapter is opened, another and very different page is turned. Again the stage is Lambeth; again the instrument of Henry’s will is Cranmer; again the season is Spring—the lovely English Spring; everything is green and bursting into beauty in the large gardens behind the Palace, the same in which More had been sent to walk to reconsider his refusal. But this time the scene is laid neither in the Great Hall nor the Guard-room, but in the gloomy crypt beneath the beautiful chapel of the Palace.

Conveyed hither by water from her prison in the Tower, pale,

LAMBETH PALACE

frightened, hysterical, and under sentence of death, the once brilliant and triumphant Anne stood before the Archbishop, who, in his own words, "had loved her not a little for the love I judged her to bear towards God and his gospel." She made her confession, in hopes perhaps, that, if she did so, her life might be spared, and Cranmer, "sitting judicially, pronounced her marriage with the King null and void."

The crypt, described as a "certain low chapel beneath his [the Archbishop's] house at Lambeth," is the oldest part of the Palace buildings. Too long perverted to ignoble uses, it has now, by the liberality of the present Primate, Archbishop Davidson, been excavated and restored. On the way to the gardens, which are reached at the river side by a short cut from the outer courtyard, its low, dingy windows, rising but a little above the level of the ground, are still in evidence. Small and square, they look dreary enough, for smoke and time have still further darkened a spot where God's sunshine never seems to penetrate.

In the days when the Thames washed the foundation of the Water Tower, the river stairs and landing-place to the Palace, were situated at its north-west corner, on a little creek, crossed, it is said, by a wooden bridge. Within the tower itself a short flight of steps still leads from the crypt to the "Post-room"—a chamber that forms a stately vestibule to the beautiful chapel. Incidentally it should be mentioned that the "Post," or pillar, which gives the name to this apartment, is merely a support to the roof, and was never, as is vulgarly supposed, a whipping-place for Lollards.

On that fatal Wednesday, Anne, a queen no longer, returning from her dread ordeal in the crypt, must necessarily have mounted the stone steps, and crossed the Post-room to reach the doorway, now built up, which led to the landing-place. Here awaited her the boat that was to take her back to the Tower, where, the next day but one, she met her fate. Unhappy Anne Boleyn! For unhappy she was, whether sorely erring, or merely guilty of most unbecoming and unqueenly levity! One gladly closes this chapter in Lambeth's chequered history, although there are others scarcely less dark to follow.

Lambeth Palace has been honoured by many Royal visits, all of which are duly noted in the parish vestry books in the form of fees paid to bellringers.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Even so early as 1345, Edward III. received homage here from John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany, during the régime of Archbishop Stratford; and in his "Survey of London" Stowe tells us that "Henry Bolingbroke, while staying in his palace at Kennington, accepted the hospitality of Archbishop Bouchier, a few days before his coronation."

Here Henry VIII. visited Archbishop Warham in 1513, and thirty years later he crossed to Lambeth Stairs to warn Cranmer in a friendly manner, of the intrigues of Bishop Gardiner against him.

Mary Tudor frequently came to Lambeth to see her cousin, Cardinal Pole, when, as Archbishop, he was in residence here; and it is said, that, at her own expense, she furnished and redecorated the Palace for his benefit. During her brief reign nought but the fires of Smithfield went merrily; two hundred and seventeen persons suffered at the stake in three years, and it is difficult to conceive of the gloomy Queen taking active part in any festivities: and yet many such must have been held by Pole in her honour, since, as previously mentioned, by virtue of a patent from herself and her consort Philip, the Cardinal was permitted to keep one hundred servants, a fact which implies lavish hospitality, fit only for royalty.

Things changed on the rising "of that bright occidental Star Queen Elizabeth;" as the translators of the Bible have designated her. She loved state and show, and many times honoured Matthew Parker, the Archbishop *par excellence* of the Reformation, by visiting him during his Primacy of seventeen years. But she disliked the idea of a married clergy; and on one occasion, after a sojourn of three days at Lambeth, while thanking her host on her departure for his hospitality, she did not hesitate to make sundry caustic, and disagreeable remarks to his wife, in bidding her farewell. Grindal, the next Archbishop, came under the ban of Her Grace's displeasure, and to him she paid no visits, even when he became old and enfeebled; but she was frequently the guest of his successor, Whitgift, visiting him no less than fifteen times, and she sometimes stayed two or three days at Lambeth.

The Gatehouse dominates the precincts, and its aspect can have so little changed in four hundred years, that, when the great gates are closed, and the twentieth century shut out, it requires but a



70. 1941
1940-1941

LAMBETH PALACE

small stretch of the imagination to call up a mental vision of the same place in the days when Elizabeth was Queen.

And so we will picture her on a certain fine day in the year 1574, when she has come to pay one of her frequent visits to Archbishop Parker, and the bells of Lambeth Church tower are ringing merrily. It is "the time when lilies blow, and clouds are highest up in air;" and as she issues from the shadow of the archway, the sunlight flashes on the jewel in the little green cap that partially conceals her frizzy, red-gold hair. She is mounted on a richly caparisoned palfrey, and its saddle cloth nearly reaches the ground. Her riding coat of green velvet, richly wrought in a diaper pattern with gold and seed pearls, stirred by the movement of the horse, shows a lining of cloth of silver, and we catch a glimpse of a jewelled stomacher, and a heavy rope of pearls. Her ruff to-day is lace-trimmed, but of comparatively modest dimensions; and her hands are encased in embroidered gloves, over which she wears many rings. She sits with easy dignity in her saddle, and carries her forty-one years lightly; and it is very easy to see that, like her cousin Mary Stuart, she has been unlucky in her portraitists, for all have given more attention to the last button on her sleeve, than to the force and character in the countenance of the woman in whose reign England first became a world power. She is always represented as a dressed-up wooden doll, with a large aquiline nose, a somewhat hard mouth, and tousled red hair. But mark her as she turns to address a gracious remark to the cavalier in cream-coloured velvet, riding on her left, who is none other than the Earl of Leicester. The severity of mien we associate with the wearer of the portentous ruff and formidable farthingale, is absent now. She has come from Greenwich, and ridden fast to consult my Lord Archbishop on some pressing affairs of State, and the pale skin wears the becoming flush of exercise. She smiles, and there is even fascination in her smile, for is she not Anne Boleyn's daughter? The severe lines in her face relax, the dark-brown eyes, beneath their curiously heavy lids, brighten. The *woman* is uppermost now, yet she looks every inch a queen—not the queen of starch and whalebone, of tags and finery, compact of vanity and imperiousness, of the National Portrait Gallery, but the "Rose and Lily Queen" of the Tradescent tomb in Lambeth Churchyard. Ah! depend upon it, there was a lovable side to her nature, since,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

so long after she had "shuffled off this mortal coil," and when flattery could no longer reach or move her, that tender, graceful epithet could be applied to her by the servants and dependents who knew her best.

Its testimony does not stand alone. Numerous other memorials to the great queen-regnant, erected after her death when the recollection of her was still green and vivid, tell the same story, and equally express the love, veneration, and admiration of her subjects for the "good Queen Bess."

Prime favourite at this time, of his sovereign, Leicester bends smilingly towards her saddle-bow; gay words are on his lips, exultation in his heart, for never again will Robert Dudley be so near his ambition's goal as at this moment.

On her left rides the great Burleigh, but recently made Lord Treasurer. To him she now and then addresses a few gracious words, for Elizabeth, with the wit to choose her servants well, knows also how best to bind them to her service.

Behind Burleigh comes his brother-in-law, Sir Nicholas Bacon, distinguished father of a much more famous son, and they are followed by a bevy of fair ladies and many courtiers. A number of lackeys, and a detachment of those yeomen of the guard who were the institution of the Queen's grandfather, Henry VII., bring up the rear of a procession which, in splendour and brilliancy of apparel and accoutrements, far exceeds any pageant of modern times. It passes from the arch to the courtyard, and scintillates for some brief minutes in the sunshine. There is a trampling of horses' feet and rapid dismounting, a clatter of arms, the ringing of steel upon stone, and then its constituent parts break up into many-tinted, moving fragments, resembling the bits of coloured glass in a kaleidoscope, and, in true kaleidoscopic fashion, they separate, and come together again. They form into knots and groups before the door of the Great Hall: some of these follow the Queen to the principal entrance, to which the Archbishop hurries to receive her; and others wander off into the gardens behind the Water Tower, and that other tower that is the comparatively recent erection of the late Archbishop Cranmer. But, even as one looks, the day-dream fades, and resolves itself into nothing more romantic than a group of very tall, well-grown, Boy Scouts, lads of sixteen or seventeen, whose picturesque costume,

LAMBETH PALACE

with its touches of colour, and the staves that, seen from the distance, suggested lances, had, on that bright summer's day, sufficed for one brief moment, to revivify the past, and to carry me back from the twentieth century to the sixteenth.

And so it was almost with a shock of surprise that I was roused from this vision to the crude, present-day reality ; for, staring at the Gatehouse, one can scarcely help living backwards, and projecting oneself into that bygone age to which it properly belongs, for the history of England, or its side-issues, is writ all over it. At the present day all sorts and conditions of men pass in and out of it, as they have done for four hundred years, as they did when the famous Lambeth Dole was distributed there. Watching the gates, I half expected to see them open to admit one of the great gilded coaches, with heavy fringed hammer-cloth, decorated panels, and mighty wheels, still to be seen reposing in the seclusion of a dignified old age in a corner of the Victoria and Albert Museum ; or else that an Archbishop's lady, of the middle of the eighteenth century, would soon be returning home from some function in the fashionable west-central district, conveyed by two servitors in one of those cosy carrying-chairs on poles, then in constant use ; chairs, on the embellishment of which some of the greatest French pastoralists did not disdain to employ their exquisite art, and which took their name from a town in France which has since acquired a sinister significance, Sedan.

But the gates rolled back and let in only the Archbishop's motor-car, a characteristic product of this age of steel and petrol : next came a boy on a bicycle, with a basket of loaves for His Grace's household, and this was followed presently by that already unusual sight in the metropolis, a hansom cab, which seemed even more oddly out of keeping with the ancient pile than the automobile. It had here much the same incongruous effect that a horse and cab, on the stage, always have. The pigeons, of which there are many hundred at Lambeth Palace, clearly thought it had no business there, for, though near feeding-time, they rose in a fluttering cloud from the grass and stones, and, with the rushing noise of wings in rapid flight, sought refuge on their favourite vantage ground, the cornices and pinnacles of the Great Hall. Yet they did not disturb themselves at all when two grave dignitaries of the Church, the Lord Bishop of — and the Very Reverend

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the Dean of —, in close confabulation, passed out by way of the postern door in the Gatehouse. As the gates closed on all who went and came, one caught a glimpse of the prosaic modern world outside—of Lambeth Bridge, of some men in khaki, and of a passing Tooting tram !

Still, however insistently, and almost grotesquely, the present may sometimes intrude itself upon the old-world calm of the ancient Palace, there is a certain charm and attractiveness in this strange intermingling of the old with the new, of the past with the present. No doubt the old exceeds the new in interest. Yet when the later chapters of its history come to be written, though outwardly Lambeth seems to take but little part in the terribly stirring events of our times, its inner history may prove to have a large significance ; and the influences emanating from it may be found to have had a most important bearing upon the trend of history. At present, however, the past surges up, and its interest verily overwhelms the present. In mental retrospection, we see the ghosts of scores of notable men and women who lived between the eras of Cranmer and Juxon. A few are smiling, many are weeping ; and we place them instantly in their proper environment. As we look, they shape themselves, vanish, and give place to others. We see Thomas Cranmer, the tool of the King, and the instrument of his pleasure in the matter of the divorce of Katherine of Arragon : we see him later, truly attached to the Reformed faith, yet for want of moral courage recanting his opinions ; then, repenting of his recantation, nobly vindicating what he had before repudiated, and dying a martyr's death, the hand that had signed the recantation being forced by his own will to be the member first to suffer. We see the recalcitrant bishops who refused to take the oath of supremacy at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign, consigned to the custody of Archbishop Parker, and watch him treating them more as guests than prisoners. We see the Duke of Norfolk and Lord William Howard, his brother, in 1574, joining in a conspiracy in favour of Mary Queen of Scots, the elder punished by death, the younger, who ill requited the Primate's kindness, interned at Lambeth. Next arises a vision of a wet and stormy night in 1600, when the once debonair and powerful Essex, now disgraced and forlorn, together with his friend, the young Earl of Southampton, was on his way to the Tower by water. The river, lashed into

LAMBETH PALACE

fury by the wind, was rough, the rain splashed on the decks of the light craft, and added physical discomfort to the captives' mental misery. The voyage had to be broken at Lambeth, where many a time, in happier days, the favourite had landed from Elizabeth's gilded and cushioned barge of state. How bitter must have been the contrast between then and now !

The boat was moored to the landing-place at the foot of the Water Tower. Archbishop Whitgift, apprised of the unexpected visit, met the noblemen at the head of the stairs ; the flaring light from a cresset, fell full on his grey head and grave face. He was visibly distressed. " My lord," he said sadly, addressing the fallen favourite, " I am indeed concerned to see this time when you are brought here thus ! " But it would require the pen of a Carlyle, the brush of a Rembrandt, to paint *that* scene ! Suffice to say, that by and by, when the storm abated, the barge was remanned, the prisoners took their places, and by the same watery way that had swept Sir Thomas More, Anne Boleyn, and others to their doom, the Earl of Essex passed to his, and, in his passing, broke an old Queen's heart !

" She is much disfavoured and unattired," wrote her godson, Sir John Harrington ; " she disregardeth every costly cover that cometh to her table, and eateth little but manchet and succory pottage. . . . Her Highness hath worn but one change of raiment for many daies," a pregnant sign in one whose love of dress was notorious.

Among so many tragic happenings at the old archiepiscopal residence, it is a relief to meet with a romantic story of true love. By a clandestine marriage, which upset the royal plans, two lovers of high degree had incurred the displeasure of Charles I. The bride was the Lady Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of the Earl of Lennox, and ward and kinswoman to the King, whose purpose it had been to unite the great Scottish houses of Lennox and Argyle, by the bestowal of her hand on the Marquis of Lorne. But the girl had vastly preferred the Lord Montravers, heir to the earldom of Arundel (the duchy of Norfolk being then under attainder). For supposed connivance in the match, her parents were sent to the Tower, but Charles, for all his extravagant notions of the divine right of kings, was no tyrant, and he merely punished the rebellious pair by committing them to the care of Archbishop

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Abbot. Then were there billings and cooings, other than those of the pigeons, in the shady garden of the archiepiscopal residence, and happy hours also; even although in the near distance could already be discerned the first mutterings of coming civil strife.

Many years later, when the storm of internecine war was actually about to break, we find Edward Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon, the historian of the great rebellion, and a devoted servant of the monarchy, coming to Lambeth to warn Archbishop Laud of his unwisdom in forcing a liturgy on the Scots. He found him in the garden pacing up and down an alley afterwards called the "Clarendon Walk," which is supposed to be the leafy path that runs at the side of the wall now separating the gardens of Lambeth, from Lambeth Palace Road and the Embankment.

The future Chancellor entreated the Primate to be wise in time, pointing out that unless he changed the course of the ship of state, it must inevitably be dashed against the rocks which he discerned ahead.

The warning was unheeded, and the year 1641, says Evelyn, "saw the Bishop of Canterbury's Palace at Lambeth assaulted by a rude rabble from Southwark." A fortnight later, during which the Archbishop, by his own account, had had time to get cannon and fortify the house—a midnight attack was made on it, "but God be praised," said he, "I had no harm." The end of his troubled reign was near, notwithstanding. Attainted by the Commons in 1644, he was imprisoned, and executed a few months later.

Then followed a change in the nature of the events I have been recalling. From this time, for sixteen years or more, there was no Archbishop—Episcopacy itself was abolished, and we look at Lambeth, and find it the theatre of tragic events very painful to contemplate. The building itself suffered severely, as was but to be expected, seeing that it was the very citadel and heart of episcopacy, and naturally drew upon itself the vindictive wrath, and fanatical zeal, of the most violent and iconoclastic of those spirits in whose eyes the Church of England was an accursed thing. Even before Laud's death, "Lambeth House lying empty and convenient" began to be used by the Commons as a prison for dispossessed clergymen and Royalist prisoners,—“the malignants

LAMBETH PALACE

and delinquents having to bear their own charges," which were often extortionate.

"Near an hundred ministers," says Bishop Kennet in his "Register and Chronicle," "were brought out of the West and clapp'd up in Lambeth House where almost all of them were destroyed by a pestilential fever," a gross exaggeration; though it is true that after Naseby, the Lambeth prisons were greatly overcrowded, resulting in a serious epidemic, and rather heavy mortality.

This dismal retrospect is relieved but by one picturesque episode—The devoted wife of Dr. Guy Carleton, who had been ejected from his Berkshire living and was suffering many hardships during his Lambeth incarceration, planned his escape. She managed to have a boat in readiness beneath the Water Tower, and a rope conveyed to him, by which to descend; but the rope was too short, and underestimating the distance, Carleton risked a drop by which he severely injured both legs:—he managed, however, to crawl to the boat, and was rowed away to a place of safety. The heroic wife, by selling her belongings, and by hard manual labour, contrived to support him till he could escape to France, and he lived to become after the Restoration, Bishop, first of Bristol, and afterwards of Chichester.

As we follow the fortunes of Lambeth House, we find them at their lowest ebb in 1648, when a considerable part of the building was purchased by Colonel Scott and Matthew Hardy, two leading parliamentarians, for the sum of some £70. They divided the spoils, Scott taking the Great Hall, demolishing it, and selling the material—Hardy the chapel—which he robbed and desecrated, destroying the tomb, and removing the remains of Archbishop Parker, which had rested there since 1575. After the Restoration they were reinterred, and the Great Hall rebuilt, as before related, by Archbishop Juxon.

After this, for a time, there seems to have been comparative tranquillity at the Palace, and only incidentally is it mentioned in contemporary diaries and chronicles.

But in 1688 one more picture presents itself. It was a night in December, and Mary of Modena, Queen Consort of England, with her infant son the Prince of Wales, two attendants, and Lauzun, and Saint Victor, who had arranged the flight, stole down the back stairs at Whitehall, and crossed the river in an open

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

skiff. "St. Victor had wrapped up in his warm cloak the infant heir of so many kings" . . . "It was," says Macaulay, "a miserable voyage. The night was bleak, the rain fell: the wind roared: the water was rough: at length the boat reached Lambeth; and the fugitives landed near an inn where a coach and horses were in waiting. Some time elapsed before the horses could be harnessed. Mary, afraid that her face should be known, would not enter the house. She remained with her child, cowering for shelter from the storm under the tower of Lambeth Church, and distracted by terror whenever the ostler approached her with his horses. . . .

"At length the coach was ready. St. Victor followed it on horseback. The fugitives reached Gravesend safely, and embarked in the yacht which was waiting for them. . . . St. Victor, having seen her under sail, spurred back with the good news to Whitehall."

Thus far in Macaulay's graphic language; everybody knows the sequel—how in the early morning of the following day, James himself rose, in abject fear of meeting with his father's fate, commanding Northumberland not to open the bedchamber door until the usual hour. Taking the Great Seal in his hand, he disappeared through a secret passage, and left Whitehall. He crossed the river at Millbank in a small wherry, and as he passed Lambeth threw the Great Seal into the stream, whence three months later, it was dragged to light in a fishing net.

And as that picture belongs to Lambeth, so, too, does the courageous action of Archbishop Sancroft, who, to meet the emergency that immediately arose, and to stop the confusion and uproar which followed when next morning the King's flight was known, issued from the seclusion of his Palace, and put himself at the head of a hastily-organized Provisional Government, until the Prince of Orange should arrive.

But, with James' further adventures, though they are interesting as a novel, the story of Lambeth Palace has nothing to do.

Yet once more in its history we see the old place alive with men at arms, for the third time threatened with destruction, and the lives of its inmates menaced by a London mob, even as they had been in the days of Wat Tyler, and during the primacy of Laud.

LAMBETH PALACE

For a second time within a century and a half, the cry of "No Popery" was raised. It was during the Gordon Riots in 1780, when 40,000 rioters assembled in St. George's Fields on the other side of Lambeth Marsh, and in the near neighbourhood of Lambeth Palace: thirty-six incendiary fires were lighted, and a second great fire of London but narrowly averted. Five hundred of the mob came to the Palace, but the gates were closely shut, and no notice taken of their demand for admission.

Finding this, the rioters went away with the avowed intention of returning at night. Before they could do so Archbishop Cornwallis and his family were persuaded to leave the place, the military were summoned, and by two o'clock in the afternoon one hundred guards arrived and took possession.

Sentries were stationed in the towers and elsewhere, and immediate danger was over. Nevertheless the rioters did not at once disperse. For several days they lingered about the Palace, undeterred by the presence of the soldiers, who, to the number of two or three hundred, were quartered there for two months.

Of the independent history of the gardens I have been unable to discover much.

The Rev. J. Cave-Brown in his "Lambeth Palace" makes little or no reference to them, but in the somewhat tediously discursive pages of Dr. Ducarel, who is the chief authority, as before said, upon the history of the archiepiscopal residence, and upon whose stores Cave-Brown himself has chiefly drawn, I have found allusions that bear upon the subject, incidentally. In the suit brought by Archbishop Cornwallis in 1776, by which he claimed exemption from taxation on the plea that the Palace was "extra parochial"—a legal action described, in detail by Ducarel, to which I have previously referred—the question raised was "whether the house and *garden* known by the name of the Archbishop's palace at Lambeth was, or is not, in the parish of Lambeth," and in the course of the arguments for and against, reference is made to the Archbishop's "*garden*," his "*park*," and his "*cherry-orchard*."

Hence, since we know on the authority of Dr. William Stubbs in his "Constitutional History," that wide, enclosed chases and parks surrounded the "embattled" residences of the two Archbishops,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

it may be safely assumed that the enclosed lands of Lambeth Palace included, once upon a time, not only gardens, but also chase, and park, and that they were very extensive.

Where "Lambeth Palace Road" now is, was formerly an avenue of elms known as "Bishop's Walk." It was a favourite promenade until it was swept away to make room for the Albert Embankment; but it did not exist in very early days, although some of its patriarchal trees may have been in the Palace gardens in the time when the latter stretched to the river bank. Much of the land where now stands St. Thomas's Hospital, has been reclaimed from the mud of the river; the remainder of it was covered by a grove of trees, no doubt originally on lands belonging to the Palace. In those days Lambeth Marsh and St. George's Fields must have come close up to these. "St. George's Fields," says the writer of "Old and New London," "appear to have been marked by all the floral beauty of meadows uninvaded by London smoke. And yet these fields, together with Lambeth Marsh, which lies between them and the river, were at one time almost covered with water at every high tide." Across them the Romans threw embanked roads, and raised villas after the Dutch summer-house fashion, on piles.

When John Tombs in his "Curiosities of London" says "Lambeth abounded in gardens," he probably meant market gardens, for these occupied much land on the opposite Middlesex shore, and doubtless did so on the Surrey side also; and according to Pennant, between Southwark and Lambeth there was not a single house in 1560. Even a hundred years later Pepys wrote in his diary: "Went across the river to Lambeth and so over the fields to Southwark."

All this goes to prove that in the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries, the demesne of Lambeth was really in the country; although so rapid, even at that day, was the growth of London, that James I. predicted that "England will shortly be London, and London England."

It must be remembered, as mentioned in the previous chapter, that before Elizabeth's days, English gardening, having developed a distinct style of its own, had arrived at great excellence. The pleasure-grounds of Lambeth House, which, even at the present day, when they are surrounded by acres of houses and factories,

LAMBETH PALACE

retain much charm, must have been exceedingly fair to look upon in the reign of the Virgin Queen, being ideally situated—bounded on one side by the then pellucid Thames, which ran between high and irregular banks—on the other by the blue, illimitable distances of Surrey. Unfortunately our information concerning them is meagre, and we have but slender data to go upon: the *Computus Bellevorum*, so regularly kept, seem to have dealt only with the domestic expenditure of the household, and with the outlay, for additions and repairs, to the buildings. The reference, however, to a “Rabbed garden”—by which must have been meant a rabbit warren—suggests that only a portion of the attached land was cultivated, the rest being allowed to remain picturesquely wild. Among the long list of the Primate’s servants there is no mention of gardeners, probably because the outdoor service was not included at all: but the flowers of Chaucer, Shakespeare, and Spenser, did not spring up unbidden; and gardeners there certainly were to plant and water, before the age of the Tradescents, who, though gardeners to royalty, were resident at Lambeth, where their influence would be exerted and felt.

Ducarel tells us that Cranmer erected in the gardens a curious “Solar” (or summer house) of exquisite workmanship; and that Archbishop Parker, who did repair and “re-edify” all the houses of the See of Canterbury, “in the year of our Lord 1569, greatly repaired and beautified this Palace. The Great Hall he covered with shingles: he made entirely the long bridge” (*i.e.*, the horse ferry pier) “that reached into the Thames: the famous ‘Solar,’ or summer-house in the garden built by Archbishop Cranmer and now almost decayed, he restored to its ancient form and beauty. He also repaired two aqueducts for the conveyance of water, one in the garden, and another for the common use of the household in the inner cloister.”

It is probable that the summer-house was destroyed when the regicides, Scott and Hardy, demolished so much that was venerable and of historic interest; for no trace of it remains.

Nor is there any longer any vestige of a park, or of the chase, or wilderness; but the grounds, at the end of the seventeenth century, had already attracted attention; and Gibson, in his account of the Gardens near London in 1691, at the beginning of the reign of William III., remarks that “The Archbishop of Canterbury’s

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

garden at Lambeth hath little in it but walks, the late Archbishop not delighting in one, but they are now making them better ; and they have already made a greenhouse, one of the finest and costliest about town. It is of three rooms, the middle having a stove under it ; the foresides of the room are all, almost all glass, the roof covered with lead, the whole part (to adorn the building) rising gravel-wise higher than the rest ; but it is placed so near Lambeth Church that the sun shines not on it in winter after eleven o'clock—a fault owned by the gardeners, but not thought of by the contriver. Most of the greens are oranges and lemons, which have very large ripe fruit on them.”

Evelyn, who did so much for horticulture in the seventeenth century, when Archbishop Tillotson was installed at Lambeth in 1691, tells us in his diary, that he dined at Lambeth with the new Archbishop “and saw the effect of my greenhouse furnaces set up by my son-in-law.”

It is probable that when Archbishop Howley, some seventy years ago, built the residential portion of the Palace as we now see it, he laid out the gardens in their present form. The gardens, together with the buildings, are said to occupy about thirteen acres of ground only ; for a recent Archbishop, Dr. Temple, for the term of his life, generously alienated some acres of the land attached to the Palace, and surrendered it to the London County Council for a people's park, called the “Archbishop's Park.” His successor has not withdrawn the privilege, although the quiet of the place is certainly disturbed by the shouts of boys and girls at play on the south side of the garden walls, and the shrill cries and cockney accent of these slum children strike the ear unmusically ; but—who would have it otherwise ?

So far as the flowers go, the character of an old English garden is well maintained at Lambeth in the present day. There are no hateful “ribbon borders,” debased in taste, anywhere or at any time ; but which would be entirely incongruous in such venerable surroundings. The gardens make no claim to rival those of Sion Park, Holland House, or Chiswick House, in beauty ; they are too near London smoke, and Southwark's factories, for that to be possible ; and I do not think that the hand of the Dutch gardener of the seventeenth, or the landscape gardener of the eighteenth centuries, is to be traced here at all.

LAMBETH PALACE

No longer does "the river of Thames," as Stowe quaintly calls it, wash any part of their walls, nor do the gardens themselves slope to its banks. The groves where nightingales sang, are covered now by the wards of a great hospital, and the benevolent Archbishop makes some of its inmates free of his green lawns and shady walks, for the nurses from St. Thomas's play tennis on the turf, or recline on chairs beneath the trees.

Many are the garden parties for both rich and poor given at Lambeth in the piping times of peace. The humblest, as well as the highest in the land, find generous entertainment there, though the character of that entertainment has entirely changed since Archbishops Parker and Whitgift made Queen Elizabeth welcome within their walls. Of course there are many *al-fresco* gatherings, where the ecclesiastical soft hat, gaiters, and even apron, are much in evidence. It was of one of these parties that a story is told that I may be pardoned for introducing here, for it may raise a smile at the close of this chapter, and the history of Lambeth of which I have had the telling, has hitherto contained much of gravity, and nothing of mirth.

Having so far tried to be accurate in matter of dates, I will now merely say that once upon a time, probably at the end of the last century, there was a garden fête at Lambeth, on an occasion which drew together a concourse of newly-ordained young clergymen.

It was a lovely afternoon, and all went well and gaily, until the time for tea and strawberries. Then His Grace's pet parrot escaped, and flew into the garden. Dear me! It almost seemed that an ecclesiastical parrot breaking bounds is as great a delinquent as was the Jackdaw of Rheims of Ingoldsby fame, so intense was the excitement, so tremendous the hullabaloo! The ladies put down their tea-cups, and waved their parasols at him, and called out "Pretty Poll!" enticingly. The gentlemen followed him from bush to bush, and from tree to tree. They tempted him with sugar and strawberries, and everything to which a pampered bird, brought up in a palace, might be supposed to be partial. But the parrot, having newly tasted the greater sweets of liberty, was not to be lightly won. No mind had he at present to return to his gilded cage. He resisted both blandishments and threats, and, moreover, he behaved reprehensibly; for aggravatingly

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

hopping from bough to bough and flying from tree to tree, he always eluded the clutch of the most agile of his pursuers at the very moment of that person's apparent success.

Presently the bird began to mount higher and higher, until he reached the loftiest branch of a tall and spreading ailanthus, and was quite out of everybody's reach. A ladder was brought, which half a dozen aspiring young curates eagerly volunteered to climb. But whilst the long chase waxed sterner, and excitement grew apace in the ranks of the guests below, the parrot himself, conspicuous among the foliage in his scarlet and grey, calmly began to plume his feathers, which was quite a perfunctory performance, because they were really not in the least degree ruffled. Serenely and rather haughtily, he looked down upon his would-be captors, then closing one eye,—it is a way that parrots have and expresses the acme of knowingness,—he put his head on one side and solemnly ejaculated, "*Let us pray.*"

It is supposed by some that the smooth shaven lawn of the outer court, shown in the drawing of the gateway, was at one time a bowling-green. This is not unlikely, but it must certainly have been paved with cobble-stones in earlier days, for then the principal entrance to the great hall opened, as I understand, directly upon it. The primate, as we know, kept high state, and the courtyard would be crowded with men and horses on occasions commemorated in the Parish annals by the usual charges for ringing the church bells.

There are some ancient and dusty fig trees in the inner court, and these, according to Tombs in the "*Curiosities of London*," are the offspring of "two fine white fig trees which were traditionally planted by Cardinal Pole. The parent trees were more than fifty feet in height, and forty in breadth, and their circumference twenty-eight to twenty-one inches." Their immediate descendants, though showing signs of wear and tear, form a very interesting link in the chain of historic happenings of which the old Palace has been the scene; events which have taken us from the days of Baldwin, Chicherley, Morton, and Cranmer, to those of Laud, Juxon, and Tillotson.

There are many fine old trees at Lambeth, and one would be glad to know who planted them, but alas! in these gardens there is no talking oak to tell us! A distinct character is given to the



Lambeth Palace: The Fig-tree, in Greater Courtyard.

[To face p. 60.]

TO THE
LIBRARY OF

LAMBETH PALACE

grounds by the presence in great numbers of magnificent specimens of the ailanthus, commonly and picturesquely named the "Tree of Heaven." It is singularly prolific, continually sending up suckers, and there must be at least a hundred examples at Lambeth, for I myself, one day counted eighty! "The Tree of Heaven," or "Tree of the Gods," has a strong family likeness to the ash, and is own sister to the sumach. Can there be any subtle connection between the Scandinavian idea of the great World-tree "Yggdrasil"—the ash-tree of existence, whose top-most branches stretched up to Asgard, and whose roots reached down to the regions of Hela, Queen of the Dead—and the "Tree of Heaven" in the garden of a Christian prelate? Anyway, these foreign-looking trees with their fern-like foliage, and significant and picturesque name, give a distinct character to Lambeth, where they are more in evidence than anywhere else; and here, therefore, of all places, one may feel that with

"The kiss of the sun for pardon,
The song of the birds for mirth,
One is nearer to God in a garden
Than anywhere else on earth."

CHAPTER III

FULHAM PALACE

FULHAM PALACE is the well-known summer residence of the Bishops of London.

It is said to be thirteen hundred years since the bishops first established themselves on the banks of the Thames at Fulham, and assuming this to be correct, they must have settled there soon after A.D. 597, the date of the conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity.

According to some authorities the word Fulham, or Fullerham, means the "place" either "of fowls" or "of dirt," but we ask in vain for the why, or the wherefore, of this. Somewhere, no doubt, lost in the mists of centuries, there lies hidden some tradition or historical fact which would explain it—but most of the events of that early period are shrouded in an obscurity which it is impossible to penetrate, and the false and the true are inextricably mixed up together.

The "Manor House" of Fulham, as it was called until comparatively recent times, is almost as badly off for historians as Lambeth, the chequered story of which was sketched in the last chapter. Therefore I base my account of it mainly on the testimony of Thomas Faulkner, who wrote of the Parish of Fulham in 1813, and of Lysons, whose "Environs of London" was published rather earlier. These two writers have left us the best history extant of the episcopal Palace, and of the lives of its learned occupants.

The gardens of the Manor House are far more beautiful and famous than those of the Primate, and have been so from the days

FULHAM PALACE

of Mary Tudor. But, on the other hand, the historical interest of Lambeth is incomparably greater, and this notwithstanding that Fulham had earlier beginnings. Fulham, although seldom entirely out of touch with passing events, was generally only a passive spectator of them. The spot was in those days far removed from London, which, then as now, was the arena of action and conflict. Hence those public happenings, which, as we have seen, cast a lurid light on the archiepiscopal residence on the south bank of the river, and so often disturbed its peace, as a rule left the repose of the bishop's house on the opposite shore unbroken, and the tragical episodes in the lives of highly-placed men and women, which have given a romantic though painful interest to every stone of Lambeth, very rarely occurred at Fulham. Whenever the Bishops of London were concerned in them, the scene of the events was "London House"—near old St. Paul's—their winter home.

To this rule there were, of course, exceptions. For Foxe, the "martyrologist," tells us that when Bonner was Bishop of London, some of the acts of persecution of which he was guilty, were perpetrated at his own summer residence at Fulham, his ghost in consequence being long popularly supposed to haunt the gardens and part of the Manor House.

The dignity of a metropolitan bishop, though great, is inferior to that of an archbishop; and unless when exceptional circumstances, accident, or conspicuous talent and force of character, brought them into unwonted prominence, the Bishops of London were not called upon to take a leading part in secular affairs. As a rule we find that the most distinguished of their number were translated to Canterbury; and, as in the archiepiscopal See there was greater scope for their abilities and their influence, it was generally during their residence at Lambeth, that the more notable events in their public careers occurred. Laud and Juxon—each in turn Bishop of London, and Archbishop of Canterbury—are eminent examples of this.

Mellitus—sent to Britain by Gregory I. to convert the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity, was the first Bishop of London, and in A.D. 619 he became the first Archbishop of Canterbury.

Erlkenwald, afterwards canonized, was bishop from A.D. 675 to 693. It was in his time that the Manor of Fulham was presented

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

to the See of London, being held by a service of prayer and masses for the dead. He was the son of Otto, King of the East Saxons, and is said to have heard the preaching of Mellitus in his boyhood. He is credited with having spent large sums on the erection and embellishment of old St. Paul's, and also to him is attributed the building of the Manor House at Fulham.

In the reign of Alfred the Great, Conqueror of the Danes, that people, so long the terror of northern Europe, and the veritable scourge of the Anglo-Saxons, on the occasion of one of their frequent incursions, sailed up the Thames and wintered at Hammersmith and Fulham, on the spot where the Manor House was ultimately built. It is supposed that, as a defence against attack, they constructed the moat that surrounds the demesne.

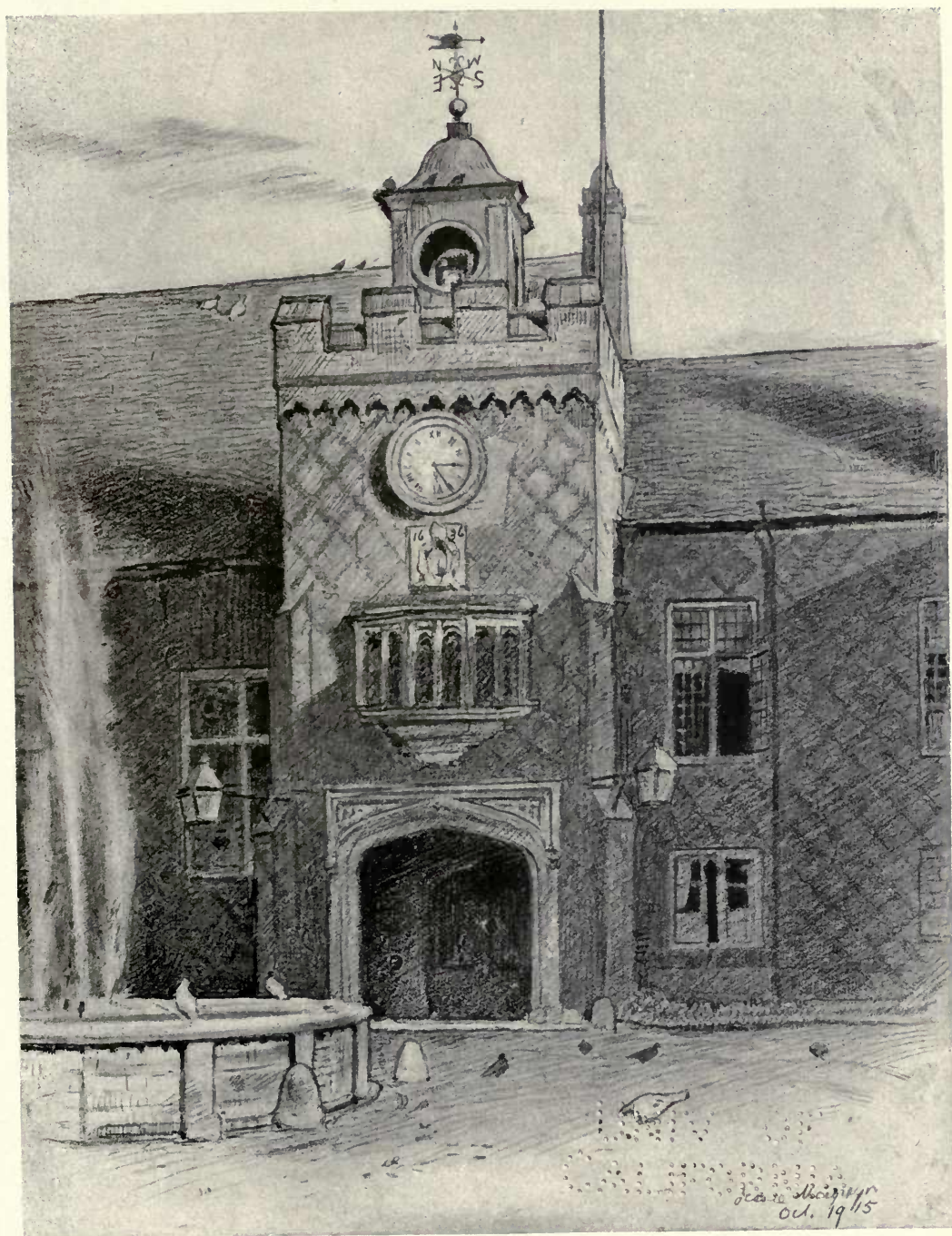
Fulham Palace is thus literally built upon an island, about thirty-five acres comprising the area of the gardens and park. We shall return to these later, for the historical survey of the place claims some attention, and so do the lives of some of the more celebrated occupants of the See, although, for the reasons before given, some of these are more correctly to be associated with Lambeth than with Fulham. Many prelates, however, lived and died at the latter place, and several are interred in the burial-ground of the adjoining Parish Church, to which access is given by a bridge over the moat, and a postern, both to be described later.

Robert de Sigilla, a monk of Reading, said by some to have been Archdeacon of London, was appointed to the metropolitan See in 1148. He had been presented to it by Queen Matilda, but civil war was raging between Matilda and Stephen, and Geoffrey de Mandeville, a partisan of the latter, in spite of the protection of the moat, made the unfortunate bishop a prisoner in his own house at Fulham, compelling him to pay a heavy fine in order to regain his liberty.

Sixteen years later we find the See occupied by one Ralph Baldock, a learned man, writer of the "Annals of Ely," who also filled the office of Lord Chancellor.

The prelate, however, who has most left his mark upon the Manor House was Richard Fitzjames, who in 1521 rebuilt the great quadrangle.

Fitzjames was a native of Somersetshire, and educated at Oxford. Attracted by his talents and learning, Henry VII., in



The Entrance to Fulham Palace.

FULHAM PALACE

1496, appointed him Bishop of Rochester; from Rochester he was translated to Chichester, and ultimately, in 1505, he became Bishop of London. Fitzjames is credited with having done much for the decoration of old St. Paul's, which seems to have been a magnificent example of the combined Norman, Early English, and Early Decorated styles. The spire that completed the church—said to have been the highest in the world—had been erected early in the fourteenth century, therefore Fitzjames can have contributed only to the internal adornment of the cathedral. Alas! nothing remains to us of old St. Paul's except the tradition of its beauty; but in the courtyard of Fulham Palace we have a very interesting and picturesque example of the domestic architecture of the age of Henry VII., and of the energy and taste of Fitzjames. A sketch of the porch, with the clock, and beneath the latter the arms of a later bishop, will be found in the illustrations.

Cuthbert Tunsdall was consecrated Bishop of London in 1522, but Henry VII. and Cardinal Wolsey had previously sent him on sundry diplomatic missions to Brussels and Cologne. He was present at the famous Diet of Worms in 1531, negotiated with Charles V. after his victory against the French in 1525 at Pavia, and helped four years later to arrange the Peace of Cambray.

At home his promotion was rapid. He appears to have retained the favour of Henry VIII. through all that monarch's changes of opinion and policy. He became successively Master of the Rolls, Dean of Salisbury, Bishop of London, and Keeper of the Privy Seal. On the fall of Wolsey, in 1530, he succeeded him in the See of Durham, the bishops of which exercised almost regal power. Tunsdall, though devotedly attached to the traditions of the Church, and though he bought and burnt Tyndall's New Testament, betrayed no animus against the Reformers; he even accepted Henry as head of the Church. But on the accession of that King's young son his troubles began. In those days persecution was not confined to any one religious party; each side in turn was equally intolerant. Henry VIII. had his Catholic Martyrs, and under Edward VI. many prelates who had conscientiously adhered to the ancient faith, were persecuted. Among them was Tunsdall, who was sent to the Tower for his steadfast attachment to Romanism. He was released in 1553, when Queen Mary restored him to his

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

diocese. In 1559 he was again suspended for refusing to take the oath to Elizabeth. This time he was not committed to the state prison, but to the kindly guardianship at Lambeth, of Matthew Parker, the Archbishop at whose consecration he had refused to assist. Tunsdall was respected by all parties. "He showed mercy," said Thomas Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," "and found it in his adversity, having nothing but the name of prisoner, in which condition he died on 18th of November, 1559, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Lambeth."

Tunsdall was a distinguished scholar, educated at Oxford, Cambridge, and Padua. Erasmus bore witness to his attainments when he said "he was comparable to any of the ancients;" and Fuller tells us that "he was one of the politest scholars of the age." It speaks well for the Romish bishop that so convinced a Protestant as the author of "Church and State" and of the "History of the Worthies of England," has only high praise for both his character and his learning. But then Fuller, in the opinion of Coleridge, "was incomparably the most sensible, the least prejudiced great man of an age that boasted a galaxy of great men"—namely, the middle of the sixteenth century.

In the annals of the Bishops of London the truculent and relentless Bonner for some dozen years plays a leading part. He was the successor, though not the immediate successor, of Tunsdall in the See of London—but in disposition and principles he differed widely from that excellent prelate, in whom Fuller could find no other fault than his religion. Bonner has earned an unenviable notoriety by his cruel persecution of the Reformers, and by his vindictive treatment of his fallen opponent, Cranmer.

Supposed to be the natural son of a priest who was himself illegitimate, Bonner first rose to power by attracting the attention of Thomas Cromwell, and later, by playing into the hands of Henry VIII. in the matter of the royal supremacy, and the divorce of Katherine of Arragon. In 1529 he was Wolsey's chaplain, and he was with him at the time of his fall, after which, probably through the influence of Cromwell, he was transferred to the King's service. Sent to Rome to further Henry's cause, he greatly incensed the Pope by the unmannerly violence of his denunciation of the tyranny of the Holy See; but there seems to be no real ground for the story that the Pontiff threatened to throw him into

FULHAM PALACE

a cauldron of molten lead—a fate that it is said he only escaped by flight. Violence also distinguished his conduct when on an embassy to Paris, about 1538. On that occasion, owing to his behaviour, Francis I. threatened him with a hundred strokes from the halberd.

In 1539 he became Bishop of London, but, up to the close of Henry's reign, he not only failed to protest against the drastic changes introduced by the King, but was an active agent in introducing them.

On the accession of the boy Edward, however, both he and Gardner, Bishop of Winchester, began to see whither these changes, in the hands of a Protestant Council, might lead. Bonner opposed the Act of Uniformity, and he refused to enforce the use of the new Book of Common Prayer, nor would he consent to preach at Paul's Cross in support of the young King's supremacy. For this he cannot be blamed; he was acting a more manly part than when he obsequiously supported Henry VIII. in actions of which he could not have conscientiously approved. He was deprived of his bishopric, and was further condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and Ridley, Bishop of Rochester, was translated to London in his place.

But alas! too soon for the Reformers came the reversal of all this, and Bonner's hour of triumph! The young King died, and his half-sister Mary ascended the throne; and Bonner, making no difficulty about submitting again to the papal authority that he had forsworn, took active measures to restore Roman Catholicism in his diocese, in which he had been reinstated, and in 1555 began that terrible persecution of heresy to which he owes his undesirable fame.

On the accession of Elizabeth, Bonner refused to take the oath of supremacy, and was committed to the Marshalsea, where some years later he died. He was interred at midnight, because, owing to his unpopularity, the authorities feared that there would be a disturbance of the peace were his obsequies performed in daylight.

It is said, in mitigation of his offences, that he did not go out of his way to persecute, and "that many of his victims were forced upon him by the Council, which sometimes thought that he had not been severe enough. So completely had the State dominated the Church, that religious persecutions had become State persecutions,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and Bonner was acting as an ecclesiastical sheriff in the most refractory district of the realm."

Be this as it may, his reputation for cruelty was so great that Elizabeth, on her accession, refused to allow him to kiss her hand, although he sat and voted in the Parliament and Convocation of 1559.

The belief that Bonner's burly ghost—for he was a corpulent man—haunts the gardens at Fulham and the north side of the great quadrangle in which his private rooms had been, arose from the popular belief that, owing to his misdeeds in life, his spirit could find no rest in his grave. Strange to say, though he had been interred by night, his ghost walked by day! How long the legend held is uncertain—there may even be some living who believe it now. Faulkner, writing a hundred years ago, gives the story :

"In the gardens of Fulham Palace," he says, "is a dark recess ; at the end of it stands a chair, which once belonged to Bishop Bonner.

"A certain Bishop of London, one fine morning in the month of June, more than two hundred years after the death of the afore-said Bonner, just as the clock of the Gothic chapel had struck six, undertook to cut with his own hand a narrow path through, since called 'the Monks' Walk.' Just as he had begun to clear the way, suddenly up started from the chair the ghost of Bishop Bonner."

The narrator goes on to tell us that, in a tone of bitter indignation, the ghost spoke, upbraiding the intruder, and uttering certain verses which do not seem to me worth recording ; although the weird tale itself has some significance as being the expression of that popular detestation in which his memory is held. Bonner's chair, long existing, has now disappeared ; but the scene of the visitation was an arbour down by the moat, near a small orchard, which lies between the Home Park, and a shrubbery contiguous to Fulham Churchyard.

If, as we have seen, a better man than Bonner, and one who was as good a Catholic as he, had preceded him, so now, a better man, who was an excellent Protestant, was his successor ; for high purpose, purity of character, and humanity, are of the man, not of his faith.

FULHAM PALACE

I am not passing in review all the Bishops of London, but simply singling out those whose names, for one cause or another, have shed lustre, or brought discredit, on the famous and ancient See. Nicholas Ridley, reformer and martyr, though only three years at Fulham, cannot be omitted in any mention of it. A Tynedale man, he was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne and Cambridge. Having taken his degree of M.A. in 1526, and making divinity his principal study, he set out on his travels on the Continent. He was absent three years, spending some time with the doctors of the Sorbonne, at Paris, and the professors of the University of Louvain. Louvain at that period was specially noted for its theological teaching, and, with students numbering six thousand, it was at the zenith of its fame and prosperity. The tragical fate of this ancient seat of learning, has in these later days, drawn to it the attention of an indignant and compassionate world. It is interesting to remember that among the seventy thousand volumes, and five hundred precious manuscripts in its famous and priceless library, so wickedly and wantonly destroyed in 1914 by the brutal soldiery of the Kaiser, not a few must have been handled and studied by the young, Cambridge divinity graduate who, nearly four hundred years ago, sojourned there to perfect himself in theology. On his return to Cambridge Ridley soon made his mark as a disputant and orator, with leanings towards the Reformed faith; and he was appointed by Cranmer to the living of Herne, in Kent. He became Chaplain to Henry VIII. and Canon of Canterbury. Even at that time he was accused of heretical teaching, but contrived to satisfy his ecclesiastical superiors. He came into high favour in the reign of Edward VI., was one of the compilers of the English Prayer Book, and in 1549, on the deprivation of Bonner, became Bishop of London. It is said that he behaved with great kindness to two of the relatives of the dispossessed prelate, and brought them to Fulham House to live; and if this be true Bonner was guilty of base ingratitude. The part taken by Ridley in the attempt to establish Lady Jane Grey on the throne, even more than his religious views, drew upon him the vindictive enmity of Queen Mary, and though he asked her pardon for the former offence, he was committed to the Tower. There he wrote a defence of his opinions, but was declared a heretic and excommunicated. Refusing to recant, he was sent to Oxford with

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Cranmer, and Latimer, the saintly Bishop of Worcester; and there all three were burnt at the stake in 1555. Of him it was said that "he was small in stature, but great in learning and divinity."

Edmund Grindal was successively Bishop of London, Archbishop of York, and Archbishop of Canterbury. He was a patron of learning, the friend of Burleigh and Bacon, and an ardent admirer of Edmund Spenser, who introduced him into the "Shepherd's Calendar" by the name of "Algrande." He enjoyed many excellent preferments under Edward VI., until the death of that prince and the accession of Mary, compelled him, in common with many other divines, to flee the country. When Elizabeth succeeded her sister, Grindal returned and followed Bonner in the See of London.

We are now approaching the golden age of gardening, and Grindal appears to have done a good deal to improve the episcopal demesne, for it was just about this time (1559) that the gardens of Fulham House first began to attract attention. But even during the reign of Bonner the Fulham vines had evidently made a certain reputation. We find him writing:

"My grapes this year are not yet ripe, but about the ende of next weeke I hope to send some to the Queen's Majestie." Presumably, therefore, Mary was fond of the fruit of the vine. So appears to have been her sister, for Grindal was eleven years at Fulham, during which time he seems to have been in the habit of annually sending grapes to Elizabeth, who, although she withdrew her favour from him after he became Archbishop, had not done so at this time. Faulkner tells us that "the grapes that grew at Fulham were nowadays of such fine value, and a fruit that the Queen stood so well affected to, and so early ripe, that the bishop used every year to send them by one of his servants; but the report was that at this very time the plague was at his house, and that one nearly died of that distemper there, and three more were sick, by which occasion both the Queen and the Court were in danger, and well it was that no sickness happened them, for if it had, all the blame would have been laid upon the bishop." The bishop, foreseeing this, vindicated himself forthwith in a letter to Secretary Cecil. He explained that "the man's sickness was not of the plague, and he had only been three days ill in the house," but with sickness upon him, he had foolishly gone abroad, had

FULHAM PALACE

taken cold, "and so ended his life, but I thank God there is none sickness in my house."

"Gardens," in the language of Fuller, "began to creep out of Holland into England in the reign of Henry VIII." In that of Elizabeth, the revived interest in horticulture was stimulated by patronage in high quarters, and these influences made themselves particularly felt at Fulham. The reason for this is not far to seek. John Gerarde, whose "Herbal,"—published in 1597, and described by him as "the first fruit of these mine own labours,"—was for twenty years head-gardener, or superintendent, to Cecil Lord Burleigh, whose celebrated gardens at Theobalds, in Hertfordshire, were supposed to have partly inspired Bacon's famous essay "On Gardens." Cecil was the friend of Grindal, and he and his head-gardener probably assisted the bishop with advice concerning the cultivation of the grounds attached to his residence. One can easily conceive of a pleasant rivalry in this respect between the master of Fulham and the owner of Theobalds. That Elizabeth herself, when she visited the palace, was interested in the improvement and growing beauty of the gardens, is pretty well established by an episode in the life of the next Bishop of London, an episode to which I am coming.

How Grindal, when Archbishop of Canterbury, fell under the Queen's displeasure, and was never visited by her after he was translated to Lambeth, and how and wherefore he was suspended from the performance of his archiepiscopal duties and not restored until 1582, and how towards the end of his life he became prematurely old, feeble, and blind, is well known, and belongs not so much to the story of Fulham as to that of Lambeth.

Bishop Aylmer, or Elmer, his successor in the See of London, does not seem to have shared Grindal's taste for horticulture; he appears to have somewhat neglected the gardens, and is said to have destroyed several trees. But Strype, in his biography, says, "he only cut down two or three decayed ones." It is not clear whether Faulkner refers to this when, speaking of the bishop, he tells us that "one of the greatest troubles he ever had was an information lodged against him for cutting down the wood belonging to his See at Fulham, which he was restrained from doing by the Queen's order, after the matter had been investigated by the Council." "Wood," in this connection, may have meant a grove,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

or thicket of growing trees, which belonged to the manor, and being suitable timber for building purposes, was of value. It may possibly have obstructed a view, or been otherwise in the way ; but in touching it the bishop went beyond his province. Again, on the other hand, it is possible that he merely cut down a few of the trees scattered about the park and gardens, to fell which was not quite so inexcusable. The incident in either case seems somewhat to indicate a personal concern for the beauty and integrity of the gardens on the part of the Queen.

Aylmer had been domestic chaplain to the Marquis of Dorset, and tutor to his children, among whom was the Lady Jane Grey. It is this fact that chiefly makes him interesting to us. Like so many of the Reformed clergy, he took refuge on the Continent on the accession of Mary ; but he returned in 1576, and was made Bishop of London by Elizabeth.

His behaviour during the visitation of the plague in 1578 is deserving of much praise ; but the same cannot be said of his treatment of both Puritan and Papist, and indeed of all whose views differed from his own. Aylmer's friends describe him as being quick-tempered, and free, and blunt in speech ; his enemies declare that he was tyrannical towards inferiors, and " virulent in speech." He was accused of swearing, and of the too frequent use of the phrase " by my faith "—an oath innocent enough in our eyes. His latitudinarian views with regard to the Sabbath gave great offence in some quarters, and he was charged with breaking the commandment to keep the Sabbath day holy. One confesses to have more sympathy with the bishop than with his sabbatarian critics, for we learn from Strype's " Life of John Aylmer, Lord Bishop of London," that he was blamed for playing his favourite game of bowls on a Sunday. He said, " in excuse, that he did it for the diversion of his mind from care, and for the preservation of his health ; he further pleaded in extenuation that he never withdrew himself from service, or the sermon, on the Lord's Day ; that Christ, the best exponent of the Sabbath, had said, ' the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath ; ' that food might be cooked for health's sake on the Sabbath : why not, then, have our healthy bodily exercise on that day ? " And he also argued that in Geneva, and other Protestant resorts, the people refreshed themselves after service was over, with bowls,

FULHAM PALACE

walking, and other innocent recreations ; and that he only followed what, in his travels abroad, he had seen practised.

After Aylmer's return from exile, his career was comparatively uneventful, and it is chiefly interesting as showing the manner of the domestic life of a highly-placed ecclesiastic of that day. He appears to have resided much at Fulham during his episcopal reign of nearly thirty years, and we may associate his idiosyncrasies, his virtues, and his failings, with the older portions of the Manor House, as it exists at the present day. I do not know the exact position of the bowling-green to which he was so much attached, but it was probably the one part of the gardens that was never neglected, and very possibly it may have been on the site of the well-kept tennis lawn of to-day. We know pretty well how the house itself looked, for in Aylmer's time the quadrangle built by Bishop Fitzjames was but fifty years old, and it has undergone no change in style. Also, the quaint and picturesque Henry VII. gateway of brick, separating the lawns and flower plots proper, from the great walled fruit and vegetable garden, though it has been restored, is unaltered. The bishop had a family of seven sons and two or three daughters. His wife, "Judith," was a lady of good family, and we are told that "as he came into his bishopric in good circumstances, so he died very rich." One would have preferred to know that he died somewhat poor. In private life "he was economical, though fond of magnificence," but we can forgive his ostentation, and even excuse his violence of speech, when we remember his good deeds during the severe visitation of the plague in 1578 or thereabouts. It was a visitation occurring soon after his appointment to the See of London, and he seems at that time to have acted with great discretion and humanity. We are told that the sick were visited by the clergy, every possible comfort was liberally administered, and that books containing directions for preventing the spreading of the contagion, were freely circulated at his expense. In all these arrangements Aylmer was certainly in advance of his age.

His tenure of office was, on the whole, very peaceful ; and he seems to have lived the life of a great seigneur. He was wealthy, and appears to have kept up great state, for his household consisted of eighty persons—an establishment more suited to an archbishop than a bishop. He preached often in the Cathedral of his diocese,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and owing to his zeal in maintaining the discipline of the Church of England he gained, and retained, the confidence and favour of Elizabeth. Only on one occasion, that on which he so hastily cut down the trees of the demesne, was he ever threatened with the withdrawal of either, and then the Queen's displeasure seems to have troubled him excessively. But Elizabeth could not doubt the Bishop's devotion to her service, of which rather a comical proof is recorded by Strype, who relates, as a signal instance of his courage and loyalty, that on one occasion Aylmer had a tooth drawn in order to encourage the Queen to submit to the same painful operation. The incident, trifling though it is, speaks not a little for the princess who was capable of inspiring such an act of self-sacrifice. But, as remarked elsewhere, whatever her weaknesses, Elizabeth won and held, the affection and confidence of her subjects. With remarkable acumen she called to her councils, from a galaxy of great men, exactly those best fitted to advise her; and so supported, she brought the nation to a pitch of glory and a state of freedom unknown before in our island's history. Thus, notwithstanding her absurd vanity, and some errors of policy and conduct, she retained the esteem, as well as the love, of her people to the end of her long reign. An autocrat indeed she was, and civilian, layman, and ecclesiastic, deprecated her displeasure; for (as we shall see in the case of a bishop who succeeded Aylmer) it was felt that to be out of her favour was to be out of the sun! But the service she so imperiously demanded was cheerfully rendered, because in the eyes of her people she stood for all that was most dear to them: for freedom to worship as they listed, and for escape from a threatened, and intolerable foreign yoke. And this explains how it was that on her demise pæans of praise mingled with the national lamentations, and that her people's grief and pride found expression in various ways, notably in church monuments. It is true that memorial stones are proverbially liars, and that too often they extol the quite imaginary talents of mediocre persons, and the virtues of those who were faulty in their lives. But when a powerful ruler passes away, leaving neither kith nor kin to defend his memory against detractors; when his ability to make or to mar, to bless or to ban, dies with him; when at last men dare to declare their innermost thoughts; when frank speech is not *lèse-majesté*, then may even memorial stones tell the truth!

FULHAM PALACE

The Tradescent epitaph in Lambeth Churchyard was no isolated instance ; in scores of old City churches, some still existing, others swept away in the great fire of 1666, there were raised, on Queen Elizabeth's death, genuine and voluntary testimonies to her worth. "*Religion* in its primitive sincerity restored," to quote the monument from Blackfriars Church, which epitomized the events of forty-five years. "*Peace* thoroughly settled, *Coin* to the true value refin'd, *Rebellion* at home extinguished, *France* neere ruine by intestine mischifes relieved, *Netherlands* supported, *Spaine's* Armada vanquished, *Ireland* with Spaniards' expulsion and *traitors'* correction quieted, both *Universities'* Revenues, by a Law of Provision, exceedingly augmented, Finally all *England* enriched, 45 years most prudently governed, *Elizabeth*, a Queene, a Conqueresse, *Triumph*er, the most devoted to piety, the most happy, after 70 yeeres of her life, quietly by Death departed."

Elsewhere another sums up the royal virtues thus :

"This, this was she, that in dispight of Death,
Lives still admir'd, ador'd Elizabeth.

"Spaine's rod, Rome's ruine,
Netherland's reliefe,
Heaven's gem, Earth's joy,
World's wonder, Nature's chiefe."

With quaint brevity a third epitaph informs us that :

"She ruled England yeeres 44, and more,
And then returned to God
At the age of 70 yeeres, and somewhat od."

And it winds up—as do all the other memorials to Queen Elizabeth—with a text that in the minds of her people had clearly a literal meaning :

"I have fought a good fight,
I have kept the faith."

Possibly the reader may say : " And what has all this to do with the story of Fulham Palace ? " Only this much, that it was the expression at the time of the national feeling, and goes far to explain the attitude of mind of Dr. Richard Fletcher, who became Bishop of London in 1593, and whose grief at the loss of his royal mistress's favour is supposed to have shortened his life. He had previously

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

been Bishop of Bristol and Bishop of Worcester, and as Dean of Peterborough had attended the execution of Mary Queen of Scots at Fotheringay Castle. For thirteen years he had been chaplain to Queen Elizabeth, whose dislike to a married clergy was well known. Time, no doubt, had modified her early prejudice, but she was clearly of the opinion of St. Paul that "a bishop should be the husband of one wife;" and, knowing this, as he must have done, Fletcher was courting disaster, when, shortly after his translation to the See of London, he married for a second time. In consequence, for twelve months he was banished from Court, where he had been a constant attendant for twenty years; and for six months was suspended from the exercise of his ecclesiastical functions: the period of his disgrace might have been longer but for the good offices of friends. Nor does he seem ever to have completely recovered the Queen's favour, "which of all things," says Faulkner, "he most desired." He died suddenly "whilst sitting in his chair and smoking tobacco, which was not usually taken in those days, unless by way of physic, or to divert melancholy;" therefore we may conclude that the unfortunate bishop was very melancholy indeed. Unlike Aylmer, Bishop Fletcher died poor.

The bishop's initials, with the date 1595, are in the window of the hall at Fulham, for he had spent much money in restoring the palace, and also other houses of the See. This was pleaded at his death in support of a petition to the Queen to defray his debts, and assist his eight children. He had repaired the palace, says Faulkner, "out of respect, as well to his duty and necessary use, as to Her Majesty's satisfaction, for he hoped one day to recover her gracious favour, and to see Her Majesty in his house at Fulham" . . . "Such," he adds, "was Bishop Fletcher, whose pride was rather in him than on him, as only gait and gesture deep, not sinking to his heart, though carelessly condemned as a proud man, far more humble than he appeared."

The bishop's son, John Fletcher, was the well-known dramatist who wrote plays in collaboration with Francis Beaumont, and after Beaumont's death, with Jonson and Massinger. The bishop's nephew was that Phineas Fletcher who was the author of "The Purple Island."

Queen Elizabeth appears to have been very fond of visiting the prelates of the Reformed Church, and therefore that she ceased to

FULHAM PALACE

honour Fulham Palace during the prelacy of Fletcher, was a very significant sign of her displeasure, all the more so that she was in the habit of very frequently coming to a house in the immediate neighbourhood. The sensitive bishop must therefore have been keenly conscious of the slight deliberately put by the Queen upon her quondam chaplain and favourite; nor can we withhold our sympathy from him and from his wife, on those numerous occasions when they must have listened to the church bells ringing in honour of the royal visits to a near, and by no means distinguished neighbour.

Reference is elsewhere made in these pages to the custom of ringing the church bells whenever the reigning sovereign paid a visit to a subject, or passed through a district. In popish times, they were also rung on many other occasions, and for many additional reasons, bells being accredited with all sorts of supernatural powers. They were baptized, anointed, exorcised, and blessed by the bishop. Evil spirits were supposed to dislike bells, which, it was believed, had the power to drive the devils out of the air, calm storms and tempests, make fair weather, extinguish sudden fires, and raise the dead. Incidentally I may mention that the practice of ringing changes on bells is said to be peculiar to this country, and therefore—according to Faulkner—"Britain has been called the ringing island."

The parish accounts, both of Lambeth and Fulham, record frequent payment to bell-ringers of sums varying from 4d. to 5s. 6d. In 1603, even so much as 7s.—a large amount in those days—was paid to the Lambeth ringers—"being the proclamation of our noble King." In 1571 1s. is entered as the reward of the ringers "when the Queen's Majestie rode about the fields." Lysons also tells us that when Elizabeth "went through Lambeth to my Lord Chamberlain's," they received 2s. 6d.; and 5s. 4d. when she "tooke water at Lambeth and went to the Bishop of London's," in August, 1601. This was during the lifetime of Bishop Aylmer.

There is a tragic significance attaching to the charge of 1s. for ringing the bells when the Queen of Scots was put to death, and to our minds they must have been "sweet bells jangled, out of tune, and harsh." But, owing to the constant plots against the Queen of England by the friends and supporters of Mary, a large section of the nation regarded her continued existence as a menace, not

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

only to their sovereign's life and throne, but to the security of the Protestant religion.

On a certain day mentioned by Lysons, two-and-eight pence was paid "for the Queen's Majestie being at Putney for vyttels for the ringers," and, as the beautiful bells of Fulham church rang their merriest over and over again on similar occasions between the years 1579 and 1603, the parish of Fulham must have been heavily mulcted as the result of the royal favour, for during that time Queen Elizabeth paid many visits to a certain commoner named Lacy, who dwelt in a house near the waterside at Putney, in full view probably, of the windows of the bishop's house on the opposite bank of the Thames. We will let Lysons tell his own story in his own words: "It appears by several subsequent entries that the Queen's visits were to Mr. Lacy, of whom I have not been able to find any account than that he was a citizen of London, and of the Clothworkers Company. Her Majesty no doubt derived either convenience or amusement from his acquaintance, for she seems to have honoured him with her company more frequently than any other of her subjects, and sometimes stayed at Putney for two or three nights." There are the bell-ringing records of these visits long prior to Bishop Fletcher's appointment, so that to this friendship, if we may call it such, she was curiously constant, and one cannot help wondering wherein lay the attraction, when one learns that she dined at Mr. Lacy's three times during 1596, and stayed there three days in March of the same year. She was there again one night in 1597, two nights in 1601, and dined there on January the 21st, 1602, shortly before her death. It would seem that on all these occasions the bells of Fulham Church were rung, although the Queen's barge must have landed her at Putney, on the Surrey side of the river. That this mysterious Mr. Lacy, for nearly a quarter of a century, enjoyed the favour of Elizabeth showed that she could be as steady in her attachments, as unforgiving in her displeasure, when such an one as the unlucky Bishop Fletcher had incurred it.

Richard Bancroft, Chaplain to Elizabeth, who was raised to the See of London in 1597, was honoured with visits at Fulham both from Elizabeth and James, and was chief overseer of the latest translation of the Bible. At a conference at Hampton Court he acquitted himself with so much prudence that James, in 1604,

FULHAM PALACE

raised him to the See of Canterbury. "Archbishop Whitgift spoke most gravely, Bishop Bilson most learnedly, but Bishop Bancroft (when out of passion) most politically."

Dr. George Abbott, Bishop of Lichfield but translated to London in 1610, was only one year at Fulham before he was appointed to the See of Canterbury, therefore he can be but little associated with Fulham and its gardens. We are told that the latter years of his life were embittered by his grief at having accidentally killed a keeper while hunting in a nobleman's park in Hampshire.

Faulkner has not much of interest to tell us of Dr. John King, who succeeded Abbott in the London diocese, though it is stated that James I. styled him "the King of Preachers." The calumny of his having died in the communion of the Church of Rome has been ably refuted.

In 1628, William Laud was translated from the See of Bath and Wells to that of London. But, as only five years later he was promoted to Canterbury, his history belongs less to Fulham than to Lambeth; and the story of Lambeth, with mention of him and his troubled reign there, has already been told. In his diary, under date September 14th, 1633, he says: "I was translated to the Archbishopric of Canterbury—the Lord make me able," . . . etc. . . . "the day before, when I first went to Lambeth, my coach and horses and men sunk to the bottom of the Thames in the ferry boate, which was overladen, but, I praise God for it, I lost neither men nor horses." Fuller in his "Church History" describes Laud as being "low of stature, little in bulk, cheerful in countenance."

The gentle Bishop Juxon was the prelate who, as Bishop of London, attended Charles I. on the scaffold, and to whom the King addressed the mysterious word "remember." During the troublous times that followed he was for a while imprisoned by the Parliament, but he afterwards returned to Fulham, and appears to have lived there unmolested, until the Manor was sold to Colonel Harvey in 1647, for the sum of £7,617 8s. 10d. Having purchased an estate at Compton, in Gloucestershire, he then repaired thither, and remained there undisturbed throughout the era of the Commonwealth. At the Restoration he became Archbishop of Canterbury, and, having rebuilt the great hall, as mentioned in the previous chapter, he died in 1663, at the age of eighty-one, and it

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

was well said of him "that even the haters of prelacy could never hate Juxon."

The Sheldonian Theatre at Oxford was built and endowed by Gilbert Sheldon, who succeeded Juxon both at Fulham and at Lambeth. So great was his munificence that it is said that he laid out in charitable, pious, and public uses, £66,000, much of this money being devoted to the relief of the sufferers in the time of the plague; and a not inconsiderable sum was expended by him on the Palace of Fulham. Sheldon's successor, Dr. Humphrey Henckman, was instrumental in effecting the escape of Charles II. after the Battle of Worcester, and was rewarded after the Restoration by a nomination to the See of Salisbury; in 1663 he succeeded Sheldon in the See of London.

From the period when Bishop Grindal left Fulham for Lambeth, little or nothing is heard of the gardens, which, in his time, had promised to become so famous, until we come to Henry Compton, one of the most distinguished of the metropolitan prelates. Born in 1632, Compton was tutor to the Princesses Mary and Anne. He was appointed to the See of London in 1675, but popery was then regaining ground, and the Bishop strenuously opposed it. By so doing he incurred the enmity of the Duke of York, afterwards James II., and on that prince's accession to the throne was removed from several posts that he had filled, and at length was suspended from all spiritual functions. "He continued, however," says Macaulay, "to reside in his palace and receive his revenue." And good came out of evil, for he was able to turn his attention to his favourite pursuit of gardening. We learn that "he had a real and scientific knowledge of plants, an attainment not usual among the great of those days, and during his long residence at Fulham of thirty-eight years, he gave up much time and study to their cultivation, and was able to introduce into the garden a larger number of hardy exotic trees and shrubs, and a greater variety of greenhouse rarities than had ever been seen in England." But he did more than this—for he diffused the knowledge he had himself acquired, and generously opened his grounds to the inspection and study of the scientific students of horticulture and botany, and his collections were visited by the most eminent horticulturists and botanists of the day.

FULHAM PALACE

In 1688 Compton was instrumental in bringing over the Prince of Orange; and being "released from his suspension," he, together with the Earl of Dorset, conveyed the Princess Anne safely from London to Nottingham. He was chosen by William of Orange to perform the ceremony of the coronation, and he also enjoyed the high esteem and intimacy of his former pupil, Queen Mary. Yet in spite of the favour shown to him, and notwithstanding that the see of Canterbury was twice vacant in the reign of William III., he was never nominated to fill it, but remained Bishop of London until he died at Fulham in 1713, at the age of eighty. From the stand he made in defence of the rights of the Church in the reign of James II., he was styled the "Protestant Bishop." Before the Restoration and before taking orders, Compton had served in the Horse Guards, and his spirited reply to King James II. on one occasion, when the King told him he "talked more like a colonel than a bishop," was a reference to this time. "His Majesty," he said in polite retort, "did him honour in taking notice of his having formerly drawn his sword in defence of the constitution, *and that he would do so again if he lived to see it necessary.*"

Bishop Compton is supposed to have planted the famous avenue of elms—leading to the "Bishop's Park," which a few years ago was opened as a public recreation ground. In this avenue are many lamentable gaps. Only last spring I watched the felling of one of these patriarchal trees—which had to come down for the safety of the public—but if these really be the elms that Compton planted, the wonder is not that so few, but that so many, remain!

The fame of the Bishop of London's grounds was at its height at the close of Compton's long term of residence; and it was well for the garden that it was so long. Thirty-seven years is a generation and more, in the life of a man; but it is little in the life of a tree. In this period, however, during which the good bishop had dug and planted, and watered and pruned, many of the objects of his tender care had time to arrive at maturity, and others were well on the way to it. Evelyn mentions that "he had a thousand species of exotic plants in his stores and gardens . . . there were few days in the year, till toward the latter end of his life, but he was actually in his garden, ordering and directing the removal and replacing of his plants." But alas!—as Lysons tells us—in

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the time of his successor Robinson, who had no taste for botany or horticulture, the gardener was allowed to dispose of the greater part of the botanical treasures to some nurseryman at Fulham, to permit which was a terrible act of vandalism. But, if Bishop Robinson failed to realize his responsibilities towards the beautiful moated garden left to his care by his predecessor, he did a good work for the old palace itself. In 1615 he presented a petition to the Archbishop of Canterbury, stating that the Manor House of Fulham had grown very old and ruinous, and was much too large for the revenues of the bishopric, and that a great part of the building was becoming useless. Sir Christopher Wren and Sir John Vanbrugh were called in to examine and make a report. The result was that a number of rooms were condemned as unnecessary, and permission was granted to pull them down. After doing so there were still left fifty or sixty rooms in addition to the chapel, hall, and garden. But whatever the work of demolition may have done actually to improve the property, the restoration cannot have been carried very far, for in 1749 Bishop Sherlock wrote: "I find this a bad old house; I must repair a great deal, and, I am afraid, rebuild some part."

A touch of romance gilds the biography of Bishop Terrick, who died in 1771, but not before he had rebuilt the river front of the house. He had a daughter with whom Nicholas Ryder, son of the Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, fell in love; but Nicholas, by the terms of his father's will, might not marry anyone who had not a portion of ten thousand pounds, and this the lady did not possess. To get over the difficulty the lover sent the bride that sum of money as a wedding-gift.

A remarkable feature of the gardens is the moat before mentioned, by which they are surrounded. It is nearly a mile long, and in many places twenty feet wide, at high water. By a *moat* we now understand a ditch filled with water, but the word, taken from the old French *mote* or *motte*, and meaning a lump or clod of earth, did not originally refer to the ditch itself, but to the mound of earth or mud thrown up in excavating it, and is a curious example of a reversal of an original meaning. Before the time of Bishop King—he whom James I. designated "King of Preachers"—there was no water in the moat except what percolated through the river bank. It must, therefore, have been in a chronic state of

FULHAM PALACE

stagnation and unwholesomeness, until Dr. King connected it with the Thames by means of sluices.

Bishop Blomfield, whose tomb is conspicuous in Fulham churchyard, and who came to the See in 1824, was greatly attached to the old place, where he dwelt for twenty-eight years; he is said to have spent thousands of pounds upon cleansing and improving the moat, which at the present day is very picturesque, but still undesirably muddy! Nevertheless it is easy to believe that a hundred years ago it was "the haunt of the kingfisher," and well stocked with fish, and that even in Faulkner's time it in some places abounded with water lilies.

As mentioned in the last chapter, Lambeth Palace suffered severely during the period of the Parliamentary Wars. Fulham was more fortunate; we read that a bridge of boats was thrown across the river by the Parliamentarians in 1642, in order to carry Cromwell's troops into Surrey; that the headquarters of the army was fixed in Putney and Fulham; that the generals held their councils in Putney Church, and that Puritan sermons were preached therein; but through all this, the innermost tranquillity of the Manor House was undisturbed by the outside tumult.

At the end of the avenue the steps known as "the Bishop's Steps" led to the river, where the Bishop's barge, manned by many rowers, when not in use, lay at its moorings. The ferry between Fulham and Putney went by the name of the "Bishop's Ferry." As in the case of Lambeth, the tolls and profits accruing from it belonged to the manor. The pontoon-bridge above mentioned was of course but a temporary arrangement, and the "River of Thames"—"noble and capacious river" as Faulkner calls it—remained bridgeless hereabouts, for over eighty years. Then, largely through the efforts of Sir Robert Walpole, minister to George II. and father of Horace Walpole, whose name was commemorated in the central arch, the quaint timber bridge, with its picturesque toll-house, its bell-cot and gates—since swept away to make room for a substantial stone structure—was built. The bishops received compensation in a sum of money, and the privilege of the free use of the bridge for themselves and their dependents; so that any servant of the Manor House claimed freedom from the toll simply by shouting out "Bishop."

Faulkner tells us that in the year 1689, Ray, an eminent naturalist

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of that day, made a catalogue of the rare plants at Fulham when the gardens were at the height of their fame and interest. In his list are the "Norway Maple," the "Ash Maple," the "Virginian Flowering Maple," the "Strawberry Tree," the "Male Cypress," the "Female Cypress," the "Manna Ash," the "Black Walnut Tree," the "Red Horse Chestnut," the manured or "Stone Pine," the "Virginian Sumach," the "Honey Locust," the "Cork Tree," the "Evergreen Oak," and the "Cedar of Lebanon"—introduced into England by Evelyn in 1664. "Trees of Curiosity" was the name given to those brought from abroad, and 131 new specimens came to this country in the seventeenth century.

The botanists who followed Mr. Ray, wrote of precious additions to the gardens after his day, and the eighteenth century claims the credit of the introduction of 445 new trees and plants. It was Bishop Porteous, the founder of Sunday Schools, who planted the cedars at Fulham.

Faulkner also states that in the year 1751 "the late Sir William Watson"—who was probably the physician of that name who died in 1787—made a survey of the now celebrated gardens. He had previously given the Royal Society an account of all that remained of the renowned garden of the Tradescents at Lambeth, and he now offered them one of that "still more famous Botanick Garden at Fulham." He winds up his report with a eulogy on Henry Compton, formerly Bishop of London—"that excellent prelate, who, by means of a large correspondence with the principal botanists of Europe and America, introduced into England a greater number of plants, more especially trees which had never been seen here, or before described by any author—therefore his name is mentioned with the greatest encomiums by the botanical writers of the times—to wit, Herman, Ray, and others."

This being so, it is melancholy to reflect that, through the culpable indifference of Bishop Robinson, whose duty and privilege it should have been to guard the treasures to which he had succeeded, many of the rarer trees and shrubs in the garden, the more tender exotics, and all the greenhouse plants, had been removed to make way for the more ordinary produce of the kitchen-garden. It is some consolation, however, to know that very much still remains at Fulham that is well worth seeing. The storms of three

FULHAM PALACE

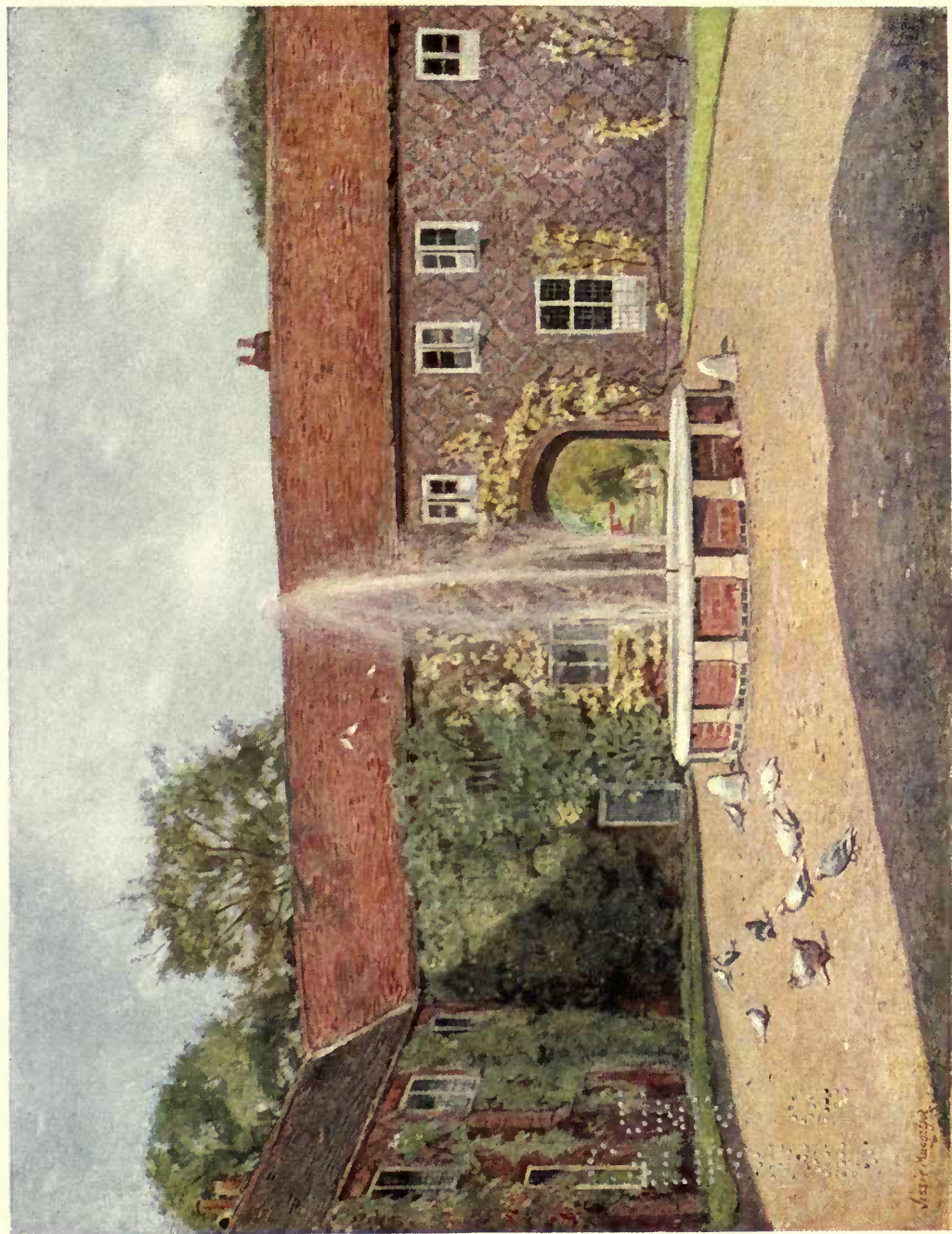
centuries have probably blown down most of the elms that were actually planted by Bishop Compton about the year of the Revolution in the avenue of approach ; and the caprice of later prelates has no doubt considerably changed the plan of the gardens—though this to a less extent than at Lambeth—but they are still very beautiful ; many of the trees are magnificent, whilst others are uncommon.

But more than all at Fulham there is the *human interest*, and, possibly owing to the simple domestic character of its architecture, nowhere, so far as I know, is this more strongly felt than here. It is the *human interest* that gives to every garden, lordly or simple, old or new—but more particularly to the old—its peculiar, haunting charm. It is a charm distinct from that of the wilderness, the lonely mountain side, and the restless, solitary sea, for it comes not only from the eye's delight in nature's loveliness, but also from the sense of the near neighbourhood of man, and of his controlling mind and will. It is exhaled from the tended flowers ; it is felt as we tread the well-watered, smooth-shaven lawn ; it is discovered in the well-swept path ; and, in so far as all these are the signs of the proximity of man, it belongs as much to the patch of soil whereon the cotter grows his scarlet-runners and potatoes, his Sweet Williams and his Canterbury Bells, as to the landscape-gardens of the ducal residence. The difference is of degree, not of kind ; because the consciousness of being in touch with humanity, wherever, as in a garden, there is evidence of the industry and design of man, is felt much more strongly when the building to which the garden is attached, has a history of supreme importance, as at Lambeth ; or picturesque features, added to historic interest, as at Fulham and Holland House ; or where, without any pretensions to either of these, it was once the scene of the private life of some commanding personality, or imperial intellect. For example, a certain house at Chelsea, brown and shabby, has but little outwardly to recommend it, and its garden is merely a back yard, or little better ; yet both are eagerly visited by all and sundry, for here dwelt Thomas Carlyle. And there is an old house, and a rose-garden behind it, at Highgate, beautiful from its situation, and because the garden is well-tended and stocked. For many years a poet dwelt there, whose winged words had long before sped to the very ends of the earth and will echo down the centuries.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Merely because the author of "Christabel" walked that garden, and watched the sunsets over the valley from his window, both house and garden are hallowed ground. That is the human interest, and it is paramount at Fulham.

Therefore, although the fifteenth century quadrangle, with its low-arched gateway and ponderous, iron-studded gates—open in the drawing—its quaint porch, of which I have shown a pencil sketch, its vine-clad walls and creeper-covered windows, and beautiful ornamental brick-work, is not exactly part and parcel of the gardens, yet, in order to carry out the original scheme of this book, and to fulfil the promise of its title, which associates the *garden* with the *man*, and *man* with the *garden*, it is necessary to introduce it here. The porch, with the clock and Bishop Juxon's arms above it, and the great quadrangle itself, are not only the oldest, and architecturally most interesting, part of the group of buildings, and on the direct route to the gardens, but, if these ancient walls could speak, what could they not tell us of the past? Hither, in all probability, to visit the bishops of the diocese—among whom, as we have seen, were many makers of history—came, in the summer days, the great churchmen of the contending parties of the state what time the Church of England was in the making; hither came the compilers of the Book of Common Prayer, and the translators of the Bible; and, antecedently, Cardinal Wolsey, and Thomas Cromwell, and Sir Thomas More. Hither came all the wisest of English statesmen, from Burleigh to Pitt; Queen Elizabeth, James I., William and Mary, and the Princess—afterwards, Queen—Anne. Poets and authors, from Spenser to Pope, and from Bacon to Addison. Evelyn, the diarist, who did so much to revive and improve horticulture and to encourage forestry. Sir Isaac Newton, and the founders and members of the Royal Society; Vanbrugh, and Sir Christopher Wren; Sir William Temple, the statesman—but in this connection still more interesting as the passionate lover of gardens—and with him probably his secretary, Jonathan Swift. Sir Hans Sloane, Horace Walpole, and a host of others more or less famous. Of the visits of some of these to Fulham there is written record—it is very probable that all the rest, and others besides, whom it would take too long to recall, came here from time to time.



TO THE
LIBRARY OF
CONGRESS

FULHAM PALACE

Nor do I attempt to mention those worthies of England nearer to, and of, our own day, men of light and leading, and of letters; learned divines, novelists, poet-laureates, politicians; in a word, half the illustrious men and women of the Victorian age. They must all have crossed the picturesque quadrangle—where even now the fountain can toss its iridescent spray much higher than the red-tiled roof—to reach the hospitable palace in which, from the eleventh century to the twentieth, the Bishops of London have welcomed the coming, and sped the parting guest.

But to return to the Gardens! I had no personal acquaintance with them before the spring of 1915, when the compelling demands of the most terrible war on record disturbed their tranquillity. They are charming now, and must have been exceedingly lovely in the summers before 1914, when all God's peace was upon them; for their seclusion was complete—the encircling moat cutting them off from the noisy world of Fulham as entirely as a high stone wall would have done—although, indeed, one of the surprises in most of the larger London gardens, is their strange repose, their singular aloofness from the turmoil outside.

Here and there in the Fulham grounds, as elsewhere, it was even then obvious that the great strife had called away to the colours, all the younger men among the gardeners, and that the staff had been necessarily reduced—though apparently not to the same extent as in some still more extensive grounds of which I know, where one boy and sundry elderly men, attempted to do the work of thirteen, active under-gardeners. At Fulham the War had transformed the once beautiful park and warren—which are separated from the flower gardens only by a low wire fence—into a vast drilling ground. The oaks and the elms, during all their long existence, had never looked upon a stranger and sadder sight, for the bridge of boats from Fulham to Putney in Cromwell's day was far less significant of suffering. Nevertheless the park, when I saw it, with the figures of men and horses moving among the trees, was not unpicturesque; for *khaki* is, to use a painter's adjective, a "retiring" colour, blending better with the various greens of nature than scarlet used to do.

Often, when proceeding to my work in the mornings, I paused for a moment to watch the eternal marchings and

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

countermarchings, and to note the various stages of practice and efficiency—when infantry and artillery were engaged on different parts of the ground—in the mysterious evolutions that, to the uninitiated, appear so purposeless.

But alas! Where once—in years that now seem so very, very long ago—the cows must have ruminated among the buttercups, or where the deep clover grass in early June turned to that wonderful warm tint that heralds the hay-making season—the turf has disappeared, and the ground is brown and bare; it has been trampled under foot by hundreds of men, torn up by the hoofs of the horses, seamed and scored by the wheels of gun-carriages, and the dividing wire fence is broken down in many places by the troops who leant upon it, using it as a resting-place. Yet where I sat at work; farther on in the interior of the grounds, the distant sounds and sights of war could not intimidate or frighten the thrushes; they sang as blithely, answering each other across the garden, as though no such dire calamity as war had ever existed: behind me, from the fine old fifteenth-century tower of Fulham Church, the hours and quarters were chimed out, as regularly and musically as ever they had been in the piping times of peace. And by degrees, as I worked, the hush of high, warm noon would steal over everything, and for a while I heard only the murmurous voices of the summer, those manifold sounds of insect life that one's ear is not attuned to catch at other times. Thus soothed and engrossed—for nature is all absorbing, and brooks no rival when one is studying her—it was possible to forget, for a space, the black pall of sorrow and wickedness that man's own hand had drawn across the beautiful world—till, all too soon, the distant call of the bugle in the home park, and, down the avenue, the “tramp, tramp” of a company of soldiers following a military band, recalled me to the consciousness that *England was at war, and all that that meant!*

Passing the modern flower-garden close to the house, under the pointed windows of what was once, I believe, the chapel—where there are bedded-out plants, and the gay and strongly-contrasting geraniums and calceolarias so dear to many excellent gardeners' hearts—and following a gravel path bounded on the left by the park and the wire fence before mentioned—one passes on the right a beautifully-kept stretch of velvet grass, with the tennis lawn beyond it, some cedars, and other non-deciduous trees—and arrives

FULHAM PALACE

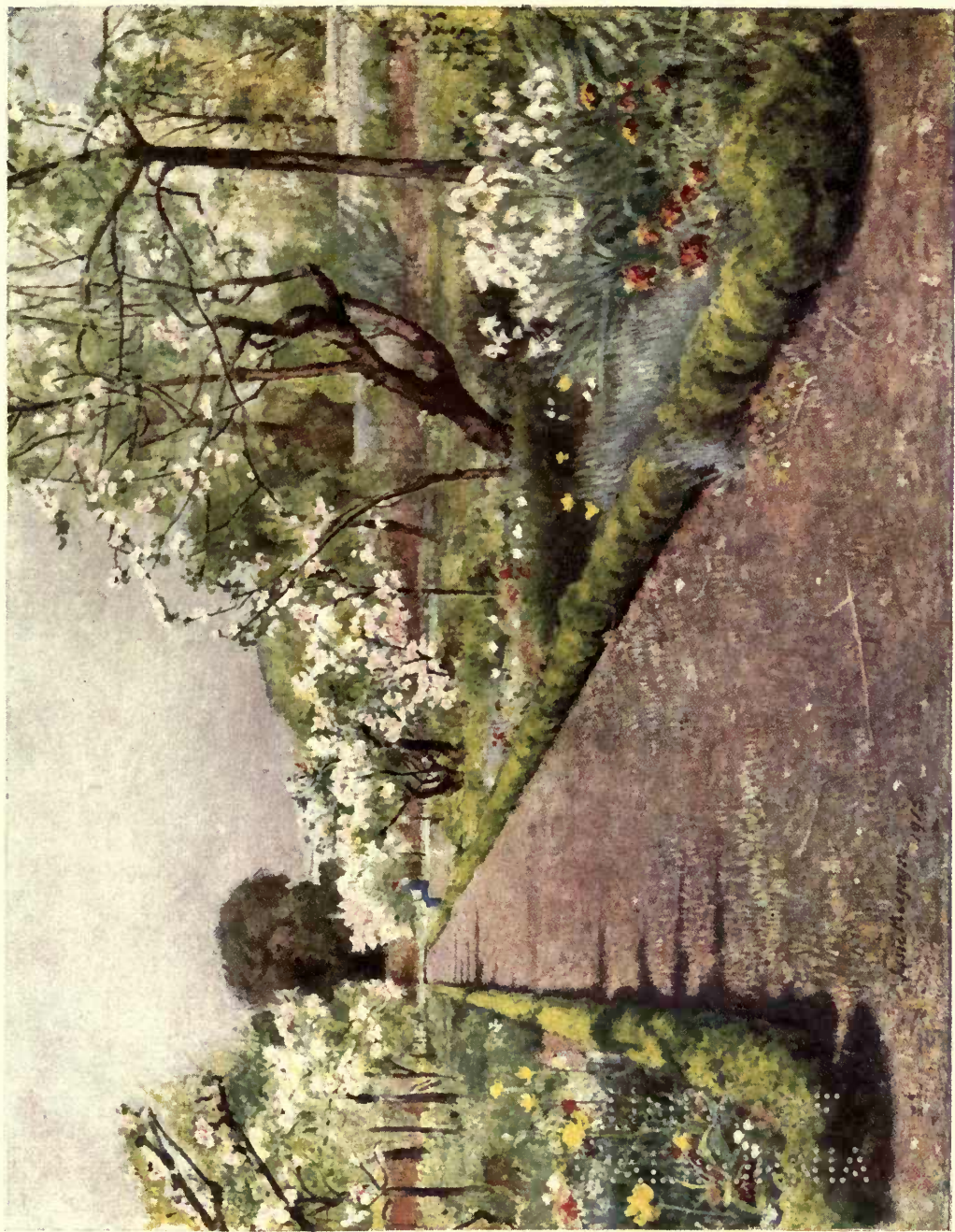
at length at a turn in the walk where attention is arrested by a magnificent tree of extraordinary girth, size, and shape—a tree that almost seems to block further progress. It dominates this part of the gardens, stretching its giant arms benevolently right and left; on the one hand almost to where the soldiers drilled, on the other to the ferneries and greenhouses. It is truly a patriarchal and beautiful tree—and daily I surveyed it in admiration, and, ignorant though I am on such subjects, even I ought to have known it by the large five-lobed and silky leaves, resembling those of the sycamore, and by its gracefully-pendulous seed-pods, hanging low from the branches much as tinsel balls do on a Christmas tree. But I had noted no peeling of its bark, and misled by its unusual size and freshness, I did not recognize it, and therefore one day I asked the head-gardener for information, and the surprise was as great as the snub, when he replied, “Only a London Plane!” Well! if this be so, among all the rare and splendid trees, indigenous and otherwise, in the Bishop of London’s garden, none lives in my memory as does that magnificent specimen of the commonest metropolitan tree!

We turn from it sharply to the right, and leave on our left a side-walk, where rows of gorgeous tulips flaunt their brilliant cup-like flowers; tall, erect, triumphant specimens of the gardener’s science all of them are; showing every tint from deepest prune—almost black—to flame-colour and pure white, and these last are dazzling when sun shines through the petals. Were we to follow this path we should arrive at a part of the domain left, deliberately, more or less wild—and at the rockeries and shrubberies, beyond which, where the path twists and turns, is a little foot-bridge over the moat, that here is very dusky and mysterious, and overhung with trees. On the further side of the bridge is a door, which closes with a spring, not to be opened from without, a door that leads straight into the grassy churchyard of Fulham, where “heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap”; and where many of the Bishops of London lie buried. The churchyard is a short cut to the town.

But we do not follow that path, for the choicest bits of the old garden are yet to show. We pass instead through an iron gate-way, and find ourselves in the “walled garden,” a kitchen and fruit garden of immense acreage. It abounds in fruit, and in

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

vegetables of all kinds—from the humble potato to the stately, graceful asparagus. But its chief attractiveness lies in the herbaceous borders, which, in full summer-time, are filled with old-fashioned and sweet-smelling flowers. Of some of these I do not know so much as the common English name, although they may be found in every cottage garden—but among the rest are many that, there is every reason to think, have not changed since gardening began : they were to our ancestors what they are to us. And is there not something curiously stimulating and delightful in the fancy—which is not indeed fancy, but fact—that Chaucer, Shakespeare and Bacon, and all the flower-lovers since their days—plucked and smelt these very flowers, or their exact counterparts ? The cowslip was yellow, the wild rose was flushed with pink, in mediæval times as now : and when Spenser wrote of the “rose engrained in pure *scarlet* dye,” and of the “*primrose greene*,” depend upon it he meant to describe that on which he looked—namely, a *red* rose, and a *yellow* primrose : because words, in the course of a century or two, may alter in both sound and sense ; but not so the natural objects that they essay to paint for us. Nor do the perfumes of Nature change. The violet and the lavender, the wild thyme and the southernwood, are neither more nor less sweet at the present day, than they were four hundred years ago. “On May day,” in Stowe’s quaint language, “every man except impediment would walke into the sweete woods, there to rejoyce their spirits with the beauty and flavour of sweet Flowers,” and these were the field flowers that are with us still. When Herrick’s Corinna, that “sweet slug-a-bed,” went “a-maying” with her friends, they sniffed the same delicious flower-incense that we inhale whenever the “thorn is white with blossom.” The thought seems to me to bridge the centuries, and to bring us nearer to Bacon and Shakespeare and to their contemporaries—for here, in this old English garden, are no double or treble flowers unknown to Bacon. Green carnations and blue roses, “they are but toyes,” he would have said. Look for them in the more modern borders nearer the house : if they exist at all depend upon it they are there. But here the flowers are Perdita’s own ; and, like happy but unruly children, they are not to be strictly kept in bounds in summer. They escape and wander sometimes into the neighbouring territory of the strawberry, the gooseberry, and the lettuce.



70 vml
ANNO 180

FULHAM PALACE

But it is in spring that this kitchen garden is at its loveliest ; for then the young apple, and pear, and plum trees, in long perspective on either side of the cinder walk, are in blossom. They do not all flower at once, and they have few leaves in early April ; but their white and red blend deliciously with the delicately-tinted hyacinth, the daffodil, and the narcissus, and, a little later, with the wallflower and the white iris ; this last is very abundant and much in evidence here, growing in bushy clumps. The pale spring flowers, better behaved than their summer sisters, do not straggle over the borders, but hold themselves upright within their legitimate limits, which are marked out by frontier lines of ancient box. This is ever-green box, of course ; dark in winter, but now—"in the sweet of the year," bright with tender young leaves.

The path itself, though only a "cinder walk," assumes in the sunshine an indescribably delicate and beautiful colour—something between lilac and peach-blossom in tint—while the short, smooth, dry tufts of "bent" grass, that push themselves and lift themselves up everywhere between the minute cinders, turn to pale gold as they catch the light ; for that is the way in which Nature always treats her colour schemes ; to avoid monotony she carefully embroiders them with something else.

The eye follows the walk up to the old brick boundary wall at its farther end ; above this a magnificent evergreen-oak tells as a precious touch of dark, enhancing by contrast the pallid delicacy of the lovely vernal hues of earth and sky.

Though this scarcely shows in the drawing, the wall is intersected by a second cinder path, which ends on the right in a pergola-arch, bare in spring, but in blazing August, overhung with a thick growth of the large purple clematis ; through this, looking back, there is a charming vista. Passing under it we turn to the left, and, keeping the glass-houses, with the vineries, on the right, enter what is perhaps the prettiest, as it is certainly the most old-English and interesting, corner of the Manor-House demesne. It is an ancient *garden within a garden*, not an unusual arrangement in old-fashioned pleasure-grounds ; it is a bit, stolen as it were, from the kitchen garden, and separated from it on two sides by a truly magnificent wisteria. This must be of patriarchal age, for its gnarled and knotted stem is very strong and thick,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and its twisted branches, which in summer are closely covered with foliage, have embraced one another, laced and interlaced, until it has become a tangle of greenery and timber, reminding one of the fairy hedge that grew round the Palace of the Sleeping Beauty. And as the kiss of the Prince awakened the Princess—so will the kiss of the sun in due season recall to life and unfold the sleeping buds of the wisteria, hanging them like violet tassels among its branches.

The piece of ground it encloses is almost triangular in shape, for the wisteria hedge sweeps round till it almost meets the old wall and the vinery, on our right. It is cut up into scores of small “knots” or flower-beds, each with its own particular low fence of immemorial box, intersected by little winding cinder-walks, so narrow that only one person at a time can walk there. This is the true old-English flower-garden, the equivalent to the French *parterre*.

Opposite to us, and the proper entrance to this lovely old corner, is a fine Tudor gateway. It is of brick, coeval with the Fitzjames quadrangle, and bears the Fitzjames arms above it. It is as picturesque a bit of old English building, on a small scale, as one might hope to see, near London, and out of Hampton Court.

The little garden is primarily a rose-garden, although a few late irises of a shade approaching mauve—a more refined variety of the earlier and common purple flag—are prominently introduced. It was strange to see irises and roses in juxtaposition, and flowering in the same month—but in this garden, and probably in others, that year, the seasons met each other, and April and May clasped hands with June. The bishop’s head-gardener himself remarked to me that: “This year everything has come up together!” So lovely it was in consequence—Nature with immense prodigality pouring out all her wealth and beauty at one and the same time, that by slightly altering the words of the old madrigal, one might apply them to this garden, and say:

“When first I saw its face I resolved
To honour and renown it.”

And to this end I had meant to spend most loving labour on it. Alas! April, May, and June, were lovely months, then “followed the deluge,” and very literally so; the rose beds were swept by



70 1991
1991.10.10

FULHAM PALACE

storms of rain, and the red, white, and pink petals were everywhere scattered on the sodden ground. Outdoor work was entirely stopped, and when by the middle of August it was possible to resume it, the glory of that garden had departed! That sweet oasis amid the kitchen-garden's produce—so fresh and so brilliant in the early summer—ere the harvest-moon had risen, resembled the face of a beauty all *passée* and forlorn.

Yet the flowers at Fulham are always choice and glorious, and one cannot take leave of the Bishop of London's garden without offering a tribute of sincere admiration to the presiding spirit among the gardeners, who, short-handed owing to the war, had yet contrived to preserve so much of their ancient beauty, by skill, personal care, and indefatigable zeal.

Of Fulham Bishop Blomfield said—and he knew the place, for nearly thirty years—that it is “a home dearly loved, so close upon the restless world, yet itself a haunt of ancient peace.” And with this I leave it.

CHAPTER IV

SION

IT seems to have been usual in England in the days of our Plantagenet and Lancastrian kings, for each one, on his accession, to found monasteries and convents for the repose of his soul, and of the souls of his predecessors.

Henry V., who perhaps did not read his own title very clear, conscious of his follies in the past, began his reign by turning over a new leaf, and he followed the custom above mentioned, when he founded the religious house, or houses, of Sion in Middlesex.

Shakespeare makes him say :

“ and I have built
Two chantries, where the sad and solemn priests
Sing still for Richard’s soul.”

One of these was for monks, the other for nuns, of the order of St. Bridget, a Swedish offshoot of the Augustines.

The charter of the monastery, signed by the King, ran thus :
“ To celebrate divine service for ever, for our estate while we live, and for our soul when we shall have departed this life, and for the souls of our most dear lord and father Henry, late King of England, and Mary, his late wife, our most dear mother ; also for the souls of John, late duke of Lancaster, our Grandfather ; and of Blanche, his late wife, and of other of our progenitors, and of all the faithfull departed.”

The “ Monastery of St. Saviour and St. Bridget,” as it was called, consisted of eighty-five “ Religious,” the number commemorating the seventy-two disciples and thirteen apostles. There

SION

were sixty Sisters, and twenty-five professed Brothers ; thirteen of whom were priests.

The monks and nuns lived entirely apart, but the chapels were under one roof, with twin choirs, and were connected by a grille in which was a gate allowing of the entrance and departure of the priests who said Mass in the chapel of the Sisters, and who carried on the order of divine service almost unceasingly, so that the sound of prayer and praise arising from the choirs, was rarely, if ever, silent.

Henry V. presented to the Community the whole of his manor of Isleworth, and Henry VI. still further enriched it by valuable gifts of lands lying in many English counties. Its members, finding themselves cramped for room in the original buildings at Twickenham, soon after obtained leave of the King to remove. They chose a beautiful situation on the Middlesex bank of the river on the exact site of the present Sion House.

For a century and a quarter the monastery prospered exceedingly ; and we are told that the nunnery " abode at the head of all the Convents for women in England, in learning, riches and piety." It had been by the advice of Chicherley, Archbishop of Canterbury, builder of the so-called " Lollard Tower " at Lambeth, that the Victor of Agincourt founded it ; and it seems always to have had some connection with All Souls College, Oxford, of which Chicherley himself was founder, and which he had dedicated to the memory of the Lancastrian Princes who had fallen in the war with France.

In 1539, under Henry VIII., the " Daughters of Sion," as they were called, were turned out of their peaceful river-side home, and cast adrift on the world. The convent and estates reverted to the King, and the nuns then began a weary quest for another home in foreign lands.

The story of the wanderings of these unfortunate ladies, all, it would appear, of gentle birth, is touching. Like the dove of the ark they could find no rest for the soles of their feet either in the Low Countries, or in France, and they finally settled at Lisbon, where, in the seventeenth century, their nunnery was destroyed by fire. By the aid of the charitable, however, they ultimately rebuilt it, but the new building was again destroyed in 1755, this time by the great earthquake of Lisbon. Once more it was rebuilt ;

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

but the convent being requisitioned for a British hospital in the Peninsular War, the Sisters, now greatly reduced in number, according to one account, made their way back to England in 1810. But another authority states that a quarter of a century ago, they were still at Lisbon, retaining their English nationality, and the keys of their former house. About a hundred and fifty years ago they were visited at Lisbon by the then Duke of Northumberland, the owner of Sion House, to whom they told the story of having carried their keys about with them through all their wanderings and vicissitudes—in the hope of eventually returning to their old home. “But,” quietly remarked his Grace, “the locks have all been altered since then.” Edward Walford, in “Greater London,” is responsible for this story, and for the statement that, the Sion of Lisbon remains the real and legitimate representative of the Sion of Isleworth.

As everybody knows, Henry VIII. took drastic measures to establish his supremacy when the convents were suppressed. For some cause or other Sion seems to have specially incurred the displeasure of the King, and it was one of the earliest of the wealthier monasteries to be suppressed.

One Thomas Bedell, writing to Secretary Cromwell on the subject of the Isleworth community, and submission to the royal authority, says that he finds the “lady Abbas and susters as conformable in everything as might be devised”—also the Father Confessor, and a certain “father Cursone,” by whose influence and good example he hopes “that the residue shall shortly be brought to good conformite. And if not, there be two of the brethren must be weded out, whiche be somewhat sediciose, and have laboured busily to infect their fellowes with obstinacy against the King’s said title.”

The irreconcilables appear to have been two of the brotherhood, named Whitford and Litell, and Bedell, in a second letter, tells how, when the Queen’s Almoner and other influential divines, failed by argument to convert them, he himself “handled Whitford in the garden bothe with faire words and with foule,” but apparently unsuccessfully, for he adds: “But he hath a brazen forehead, which shameth at nothing.”

Sion, with its ample revenues and large estates in almost every part of England, being one of the wealthiest of the six hundred

SION

monasteries and two thousand chapels and chantries suppressed by Henry VIII., was far too valuable a prize to be lightly given away when once the Abbey-breaker was in possession. He retained it in his own hands until his death; and there his frail and unhappy fifth queen, Katherine Howard, was imprisoned for some time, prior to her trial and execution; there also the King's own body rested for a night, on its way from London to burial at Windsor.

The young king, Edward VI., on his accession, presented the demesne, with its conventual buildings, to his uncle, the "Protector," Edward, Duke of Somerset, who built the present house on the exact site of the renowned Monastery, which he seems first to have nearly razed to the ground. The palatial mansion that he erected, still stands, with little external alteration; but the interior has been almost entirely changed. It is surprising that there is little that is ancient in the general outward aspect, and even in the immediate surroundings, of Sion. The river has prevented all encroachments on its seclusion on the east side; and although suburban London has advanced almost to the northern and eastern limits of the protecting walls of the park, it is so secluded that it is difficult to believe, on emerging from the long, dirty, narrow High Street of the ugly township of Brentford—until one suddenly comes upon the beautiful Adam's gateway, which is the principal entrance—that between the high road and the river, lies an estate of many acres, with a house of imposing dimensions, the historic interest of which exceeds that of Holland House, for it began at a much earlier period of English history.

This historic interest is not confined to Sion itself, and incidentally I should mention that Turnham Green, a mile east of Sion, and Acton, or *Oaktown*, in its near neighbourhood, were the scenes of stirring events in the Parliamentary Wars, and hideous and unromantic as Brentford appears, it has had by no means an uneventful history. Here, in 1016, Edmund Ironside is said by some authorities to have defeated the Danes, and in 1588, the closing year of Mary Tudor's reign, six persons were burnt for holding, and propagating, Protestant opinions. Here also, more than half a century later, Prince Rupert routed two regiments of the Parliamentary Army, compelling the Parliament, in order to prevent King Charles from pressing onwards to London, to throw up fortifications, and to call out the Trained Bands, under the Earl

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of Essex ; they encamped on Turnham Green, thus obliging the King to withdraw to Kingston-on-Thames.

The old posting and coaching road to the west and south-west of England, passes through Brentford ; and since, even as late as the end of the eighteenth century, Horace Walpole, at Twickenham, described the dangerous condition of the highways round about, and the Lord Mayor of London, in 1777, in his coach and four, was stopped on Turnham Green and robbed by a single highwayman, it is conceivable that many an episode—picturesque and dramatic enough when we read of it now, but most uncomfortable, and often tragic, to the actors therein—may have disturbed the quiet of Sion during the five hundred years of its history. For, five hundred stormy centuries have indeed elapsed, since that day in February, 1416, when Harry the King, laid, in person, the dedication stone of that first monastery of the Bridgetines at Twickenham, which they so soon after left for Isleworth ; and three hundred and seventy years have now passed over Sion itself, since Protector Somerset began his rebuilding operations there, and yet it does not look old ! Viewed from the opposite bank of the Thames, whence details are blurred or even lost sight of, it is indeed difficult to realize that it is an ancient house at all ! This is partly owing to the clean, new effect of the Bath Stone, with which it is faced, and which is innocent of ivy or Virginian creeper. But truth to say, time has dealt lightly with the old home of the Percys, who have themselves done much to preserve it. The devastating tide of our tumultuous modern existence has swept past Sion, leaving it strangely silent and solitary, except on the occasional visits of its noble owner ; leaving its white walls, its green lawns, and its avenues wonderfully unsmirched, although they are so comparatively near the smoke of London, and the Metropolitan boundary.

Protected on its east side by the river, from which, owing to formidable defences, no trespasser can land, it is safeguarded elsewhere, and effectually concealed from vulgar curiosity, by broad intervening spaces of park-land, by its lovely gardens, and by what Wordsworth calls :

“ A brotherhood of venerable trees.”

Venerable they undoubtedly are, but only comparatively so ; they are not nearly as ancient as the house, though there is in the



70 2nd
APR 1960

SION

grounds a cedar of Lebanon of such mighty girth that it almost looks as if it might have been contemporary with it, if cedars had been known in England when the Lord Protector made his unfortunate building venture. But it is generally agreed that Evelyn introduced the cedar to England. He mentions in his "*Sylva*," published in 1664, that he had received "cones and seeds from the mountains of Lebanon." The Sion cedars were probably planted about 1670.

With regard to the cypresses which still abound at Sion, Dr. Turner, physician to Edward VI. and to his uncle, the Lord Protector, who dedicated his work "*The Names of Herbes*," to the Duke, and dated it from Sion—refers to them as then growing there plenteously. And Gerarde, in his "*Herball*," published in 1597, remarks of the cypress, that there "are trees of it at Sion, a place neare London." But of still greater historical interest are the Sion mulberry trees; for they include what is reputed to be the oldest mulberry tree in England, said to have been introduced from Persia in 1548. However this may be, and however greatly old gardens such as those of Sion may have changed in the course of their history, little or no change has taken place in the manner of growth of their trees. We may be pretty sure that Tudor elms and beeches, and Tudor cypresses and oaks, looked to our ancestors much as their descendants do to us. Ancient or otherwise, they bore the normal aspect of their descendants of like age to-day, and in all probability they were planted, or have planted themselves, very near the spot in which their ancestors flourished; for does not the baby acorn always lie close to the mother oak?

The great attraction of Sion, however, apart from its historical associations and the romantic history of its owners, is not the trees, magnificent as they are, nor the beautiful gardens and unsurpassed conservatories: these are rivalled elsewhere. It is its situation on the bank of the Thames, the stream which, while it irrigates the park and grounds by means of its tributaries—feeding on the way a beautiful miniature lake—must always, even in monastic days, when the surrounding land was nearly open country, have given to it peculiar distinction and charm. It certainly does so now. From no point does the stately house look so well as from the river; and standing on the towing-path by the river-gate of the Royal Gardens of Kew, one gets an excellent view of the east front of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

al residence, which is the only one it vouchsafes to show to a legitimately interested—as opposed to a merely inquisitive—public. The prospect on a fine summer's day, or on a sunny autumn one, when the oaks, and sycamores, and beeches, are turning to red and gold, is enchanting. The sweeping curve of the stream that here takes a considerable bend towards Twickenham, includes the whole of that portion of the grounds and park that slopes to the water's edge, and shuts out all but a hint of the tall factory chimneys and wharves of Brentford. There are happily no villas, pseudo-Gothic, or pseudo-Queen Anne, to intrude an insistent modernity into the gentle beauty of the scene ; no bridges—triumphs, no doubt, of engineering science, but matter-of-fact products of yesterday only ; no traffic, beyond an occasional white or red-funneled steam-boat, going up to Richmond, or down to London, with the tide—nothing, in a word, to distract one's dream of the past, if one be in the mood to indulge in it. It is true that there is the towing-path itself ; but there have been towing-paths, surely, from time immemorial, and a sad day it will be for London when its familiar barges, though now they are propelled by steam, have become as much part of a bygone age as the red, blue, and yellow omnibuses of less than a dozen years ago. How picturesque those omnibuses were we never knew till we had lost them !

Lower down the river, at the Tower, at London Bridge, at Greenwich, or Westminster, where all is lively and busy, it is impossible to invoke the mood of reverie necessary to the reconstruction of the past. Even at Chelsea and Cheyne Walk itself, it is difficult to do so, for, from mediævalism to modernism, from that same past as we conceive it to have been, to the actual, living present, is a cry too far for the most vivid imagination to compass, even though it may have been fed by years of archæological and historical study ; and this is because we are obsessed by the reality, sometimes in itself as beautiful as any dream.

Up here, however, on the towing-path, facing that old, yet strangely new-looking palace of the Percys, “ all in the blue, unclouded weather,” when the surface of the river, oily and smooth, either reflects the quiet temper of the sky, or, ruffled by a gentle breeze, dances and sparkles in the sunshine ; when the far-away cloud of smoke over London is very faint indeed, one can realize a little how Sion must have looked, three, four, or even five

centuries ago. Father Thames himself helps the retrospection, for here, on the whole, he has not greatly changed. A great deal muddier, as to complexion, a little greyer and duller as to locks and beard—for such we may designate the trees and grasses about his banks—all this he has become ; and his quiet backwaters, with the clear brown pools wherein fish loved to lurk, have gone for ever. Mud is more in evidence ; it is no longer hidden by reeds and rushes, nor even by the pollard willows of the Eyots which here and there, as at Chiswick and Kew, cut the stream in two. The wild flowers are sparser, the vegetation less verdant ; but the swans still nest upon its banks. And one must remember that a tidal river, which—always running, may be said to have solved the secret of perpetual motion, yet never stops to tell it to us—is, even in respect of this everlasting movement, in one sense, always the same. Father Thames has grown older, but his character has not changed, and he is as subject to moods now as in the far-off days when the young Lord Guildford Dudley and his child-wife, a pair of happy lovers then, with no foreboding of the fate before them, spent their honeymoon weeks at Sion—which was at that period in the possession of Lord Guildford's father, who was John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, and for a short time, Duke of Northumberland.

And because in the reach of the river that stretches from Isleworth to Twickenham, there is, nowadays, comparatively little traffic, one is seldom rudely awakened from retrospective musings ; from the vision of the time when, though the shipping of the Thames was insignificant compared with what it is at present, the river was London's great highway, alike for pleasure and for business ; when the King's state barge, and my Lord Protector's, and my Lord of Northumberland's, with many oars, plied constantly between Whitehall Stairs and Sion—and the stream was alive with small craft, insignificant in tonnage, but picturesque beyond compare.

For reliable information regarding Sion, I have been very much indebted to two clear and able articles by the late Colonel Eustace Balfour, which appeared some years ago in the *Magazine of Art*, and which are invaluable aids to an appreciation of the ancient family seat of the Northumberland family. The author's wide architectural experience and taste, and his own close connection with the House of Percy, rendered him peculiarly well-qualified to

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

write sympathetically on the subject. He supposes that the church of the former monastery, with its twin choirs for monks and nuns, stood on part of the ground now occupied by the present house, which is fundamentally the same as that erected by the Protector Somerset on the actual site of the conventual buildings. The fact that the quadrangular form was retained, and that a fine specimen of fifteenth century architecture, a doorway evidently once belonging to an important portion of those buildings, was incorporated into the hall of the later structure, gives colour to the hypothesis. The identity of the site of the existing house with that of the monastery, is further established by the fact that in Mary Tudor's reign it was mentioned that two sides of the latter had been pulled down, from which it is inferred that the Protector had only carried out partial alterations in it, and had not entirely rebuilt it.

The interior of the quadrangle is occupied by a flower-garden about eighty feet square. A radical change in the external appearance of the house must have been effected when, somewhere about 1800, the walls were faced with Bath stone. The building is three stories high, and the roof has an embattled parapet, at each angle of which is a square embattled tower, and though owing to the excellence of its proportions it has much dignity, it is plain almost to ugliness, save on the east side facing the river, where a colonnade, or arcade, occupying the whole space between the towers, gives variety and some beauty. This arcade, or cloister, according to Colonel Balfour, is, not improbably, the work of Inigo Jones, since it bears much of the character of his designs.

On the demolition of Northumberland House, Strand, the famous lion that had so long surmounted that mansion, was removed to Sion, where it occupies a conspicuous position on a raised pedestal on the roof, in the very centre of the river front. There is a tradition that when it mounted guard over Charing Cross, it at one time stood with its head towards St. James's Palace and Carlton House—but that after some act of discourtesy shown to its noble owner, the loyal animal literally turned tail, and stood with its back to royalty, facing thenceforth the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, a position it retains to the present day at Sion.

With the interior of the house this book has not much to do. It was reconstructed and redecorated by the brothers Adam,

the famous eighteenth-century architects, and is a fine monument to their genius, particularly to that of Robert Adam, who, says Colonel Balfour, "drew his inspiration straight from Italy, where he studied for several years. He succeeded in adapting with great elasticity and considerable originality the later Roman style to English uses. His plan had included a central dome over the quadrangle, and a fine entrance and staircase in the north side, as well as a beautiful bridge in the grounds." These plans were never carried out. But the elegant gateway on the Isleworth and Brentford Road—which is so familiar to passengers on the Hampton Court trams—was completed, and remains as a characteristic example of Adam's work. "It certainly possesses," says Colonel Balfour, "all the delicate qualities for which Adam was remarkable, the fine mouldings, the chaste composition and the slight relief of the severe but well-cut ornament. We must never seek in Adam's work the boldness of great projection. He belonged to the school of reaction against the fashion of Rococo, with its huge undercut twists and scrolls, and its heavy cornices. But in dealing with his masses Adam was never weak, and he clearly acted on the principle of subordinating ornament to proportion." . . . With all this I am in cordial agreement, and the gateway, as Colonel Balfour says, "forms a very dignified and fitting entrance to the flat but finely timbered park, which stretches, with its broad avenues, between the public road and the river."

Many historical associations cluster around the walls of Sion House—and they are chiefly tragic ones. The Protector Somerset did not long remain in the enjoyment of his beautiful estate—indeed, in one way his possession of it contributed to his undoing; because his great building-works at Sion and elsewhere were brought up against him in his attainder. By the machinations of his enemies he was found guilty, not of treason, but of felony, and was executed in 1552, and in the following year Sion was bestowed upon his arch-enemy, John Dudley, quondam Earl of Warwick, who had already contrived to secure the vast estates of the Earl-
dom of Northumberland, then in abeyance, owing to the death, in 1537, of the last Earl without children, and the attainder of his brother, Sir Thomas Percy.

Dudley not only received the estates, but a dukedom with them, and thus it will be seen that the first holder of the title of Duke of

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Northumberland was not a Percy at all, though the Percys had previously been Earls of Northumberland for one hundred and sixty years.

It may be interesting in this connection to quote from an old number of the *Quarterly Review* concerning the history of this famous English family, by which it will be seen that for several centuries tragedy dogged their footsteps. "Their ancestor, Jocelaine de Louvaine, a younger son of the ancient Princes of Brabant, and brother of Adelina, second consort of our Henry I., married, in 1122, Agnes de Percy, the heiress of a great northern baron, seated at Topcliffe and Spoffard, County of York, on condition that the male posterity should bear the name of Percy. Their son, Henry, was great-grandfather of Henry, Lord Percy, summoned to Parliament in 1299, whose great-grandson Henry, fourth Lord Percy, was created Earl of Northumberland in 1377, at the coronation of Richard II. He was slain at Bramham Moor in 1408. His son, Henry, Lord Percy ('Hotspur'), had already fallen at Shrewsbury in 1403. Henry, second Earl, the son of Hotspur, was slain at the Battle of St. Albans, in 1455. His son Henry, third Earl, was slain at the battle of Towton in 1461. Henry, fourth Earl, was murdered by an insurrectionary mob at Thirske, in Yorkshire, in 1480. Henry, fifth Earl, died a natural death in 1527, but his second son, Sir Thomas Percy, was executed in 1537 for his concern in Ask's rebellion. Henry, sixth Earl, the first lover of Queen Anne Boleyn, died in 1537 issueless, and the honours were suspended for twenty years by the attainder of his brother, Sir Thomas Percy, in 1537, during which time the family had the mortification to see the dukedom of Northumberland conferred on John Dudley, Earl of Warwick. But this nobleman being attainted in 1553, the Earldom was restored to Thomas Percy, the son of the attainted Sir Thomas, who became the seventh Earl of Northumberland. He was eventually beheaded in August, 1572. His brother, Henry Percy, was allowed, in right of the new entail, to succeed as eighth Earl of Northumberland. In 1585 this Earl, still blind to his family interests, entered into the intrigues in favour of Mary Queen of Scots, and, being committed to the Tower, committed suicide 21st June."

To return to John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, whose vaulting ambition, as is well known, over-leapt itself, and worked

SION

his final overthrow. Having married his fourth son, Lord Guildford Dudley, to the Lady Jane Grey, upon whom the youthful King Edward—weakened by ill-health and influenced by Northumberland—passing over his sisters Mary and Elizabeth—had settled the succession—he succeeded in persuading her, against her inclination and her better judgment, to accept the crown. She and her youthful bridegroom were living at Sion—which had then newly passed into her father-in-law's hands—when the demise of the young King occurred. Thence she went in semi-state, by water, to the Tower, the usual residence of the monarchs of England on their accession, there to be proclaimed Queen in due form. Sion, in all its long history, has never witnessed a more sorrowful scene, for whether the sun shone, or the rain beat, on the banks of the Thames that day, it saw the first act in a tragedy, the catastrophe of which was not far distant, when, controlled by the will of her formidable father-in-law, urged even by her boy-consort—himself but a puppet in Northumberland's hands—the pathetic figure of the unwilling Queen stepped into the gaily-painted barge that was to carry her to her doom.

As in the case of the last owner, Somerset, Dudley did not long enjoy possession. He paid the penalty of his ambition on the scaffold, and two of his chief supporters also suffered. The Lady Jane and her husband were condemned to die, and, after a delay that had almost seemed to promise a pardon, they were executed. Queen Mary retained the estate—which by the attainder of the Duke of Northumberland now reverted to the crown—in her own hands, until 1557, when she recalled the “Daughters of Sion.” She did her best to reinstate them in their old home, re-endowing them with the manor and demesne of Isleworth and other property; but Queen Elizabeth again suppressed them, and kept possession of the house and lands until her death, in 1603, when they were bestowed, with the Manor of Isleworth, on Henry Percy, ninth Earl of Northumberland, in the possession of whose family they have ever since remained. He expended large sums on the improvement of the mansion, but soon fell on evil days; for he was accused and convicted by the Star Chamber, it is thought unjustly, of complicity in the Gunpowder Plot, deprived of all his offices, condemned to imprisonment for life in the Tower of London, and to pay a fine of £30,000. His offer to restore Sion to the King

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

in liquidation of the fine, all his other estates being entailed, was refused ; but he was ultimately released on payment of £11,000.

The tenth Earl repaired the buildings, and it is possible that Inigo Jones may have been the architect employed ; if this was the case he did not materially alter the structure, and the cloister on the east front alone suggests his work. The House of Commons in 1646 made the Earl of Northumberland the guardian of the children of Charles I., and it was from Sion that they were taken to St. James's Palace for an affecting farewell interview with their unfortunate father before his execution.

Charles II. sought refuge here when the plague was raging in London—a doubtful asylum, since Brentford, at its very gates, seems to have been the reverse of immune ; for in August, 1665, Mr. Pepys mentions in his "Diary" that "the plague was very bad round Brentford." A month later he writes that one of his watermen "fell sick as soon as he landed me in London, when I had been all night upon the water, and I believe he did get his infection that day at Brentford, and is now dead of the plague."

Under date a month earlier, John Evelyn makes the following entry :

"To London and so to Syon, where his Majesty sat at Council during the Contagion (Great Plague). When business was over, I viewed that seat, belonging to the Earle of Northumberland, built out of an old Nunnerie of stone, and faire enough, but more celebrated for its garden than it deserves ; yet there is excellent wall fruite, and a pretty fountaine ; nothing else extraordinary."

When the Lady Elizabeth Percy, heiress to all of the Percy estates, who had already been twice a widow, wedded the Duke of Somerset before she was sixteen years old, she carried Sion again into the Somerset family, but it only remained during two generations in the possession of the Seymours ; for Lady Elizabeth's grand-daughter, who was also an heiress, married Sir Hugh Smithson, belonging to an old family in the north of England. He had already Percy blood in his veins, and he was afterwards created first Duke of Northumberland in the present line.

It was this nobleman who employed Adam to carry out the extensive alterations in the interior at Sion House, and projected external work, that, owing to unexplained circumstances, was never executed. This is scarcely to be regretted, because the

SION

mansion as it stands now is, externally, what it has been for generations. Had it been otherwise, the fascinating chain of historical associations would inevitably have been broken—and Colonel Balfour might have been unable to say, as he does say :

“ Plain as is the whole exterior, it has about it a quiet dignity which well befits the dwelling of an English gentleman. The quality of repose has almost ceased to be sought for in modern architecture, and we seem now to lack the courage of simplicity. It is therefore with a sense of peaceful satisfaction that our eyes turn away from the more troubled and tumbled façades of modern edifices to such old-fashioned houses as Syon, which still possess something of a monastic calm.”

These words were written over thirty years ago, but the “ monastic calm,” the air of detachment from the outside haunts of men, lingers about the place still ; and the quality that most strikes a visitor is the absolute quiet and aloofness of Sion. It speaks, as the writer above quoted, has said, “ of the palmy days of the classical revival of the eighteenth century, but its classical character is touched to some extent with medievalism. . . . The romance of the Gothic period, outliving the structure in which it was expressed, has impressed upon this particular work of Adam an unique quality.” . . . Of course the reference here is to the interior, which alone bears traces of Adam ; but the idea expressed applies to some extent to the grounds outside, where romance also lingers ; and this because imagination, working under certain conditions and in certain moods, is easily led back to the past in the actual scene of events that were picturesque, and of episodes that were poignant, all the more that the river, the silent highway to all these events, the silent witness to all these episodes, remains unchanged, or nearly so !

What the gardens were like in the years when the “ Daughters of Sion ” lived there one does not know, but the Protector Somerset seems to have been at considerable pains to lay them out. He had a botanical garden here, superintended by the celebrated Dr. William Turner, author of the first “ English Herbal,” and often spoken of as the “ father of British botany.” Turner was Dean of Wells and physician to Edward VI. He was also Somerset’s physician, and though his principal work, the “ Herbal,” was not published until the year before the attainder and death of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Protector, it is highly probable that he had all along been his adviser as to the designing and planting of the grounds at Isleworth. According to a map extant a few years ago, there were large walled gardens on the east and west sides; the wall was continued along the south side, and in the angle where the walls met was a high triangular terrace, doubtless erected for the enjoyment of the fine river views thence obtainable, but which, when the unfortunate Lord Protector was attainted for high treason, was declared by his enemies to be a fortification. A mound of irregular shape on the south-east side of the house, now planted with cedars, is by some people supposed to mark the site of this platform or terrace.

Queen Anne, when Princess of Denmark, made Sion her temporary residence, and it is probable that the fashions in garden-planning and floriculture prevailing under William and Mary, and to a much later period, were for a time followed here, as at Hampton Court. They were fashions against which, as we know, Addison inveighed, and that Pope ridiculed when he wrote :

“ each Alley hath a brother,
And half the garden just repeats the other.”

But whether or not London and Wise, gardeners, as mentioned in an earlier chapter, to William III. and to Queen Anne, had anything to do with the gardens at Sion, does not appear. A print by H. Bush, dated 1737, and reproduced in Walford's "Greater London," certainly looks as though they had. The pictured garden is stiff enough to have rejoiced the heart of William of Orange—and probably also of George II., who, because its long, narrow street reminded him of his native Hanover, is said to have been so fond of Brentford that his coachman had orders to drive slowly when he passed through the High Street, so that he might enjoy its beauties. Bush's print shows a large garden between the house and the river, bounded on the east by a wall with a water-gate midway, and on the north and south by high hedges, probably of yew. The wall is carried on diagonally in such a fashion as to enclose a second garden, triangular in shape, and intersected geometrically, in true Dutch fashion, with formal walks.

Colonel Balfour thought that these walls and hedges may quite

SION

possibly represent the laying out of the grounds by Protector Somerset, but, be this as it may, the whole was swept away by "Capability" Brown, probably about the time when Adam made the alterations inside the house.

The estate altogether, as it appears at present to one privileged for a time to wander over it and sketch, is undoubtedly beautiful—particularly when one remembers its nearness to London. Owing, no doubt, to the neighbourhood of the river, and the artificial waters fed by it, it is astonishingly verdant, and the grounds are well kept; but there is an entire and rather singular absence of life about Sion. No doubt it is animated enough when the Duke of Northumberland is in residence; at other times it is a little lonesome, the great house shows no sign of activity; and sequestered and charming as the grounds are, one misses the peacocks and the water-fowl, and even the bold grey rabbits that scud across the lawns at Chiswick House—soon to be described—in places where, of course, they have no business to be!

Therefore one welcomes, as the only relief from the immobility of the scene, the gentle movements of the cattle on the green sward lying between the flower gardens and the river, and hails the appearance, even in the distance, of gardeners or woodmen—and I jumped up eagerly from my work one sunshiny day in September, 1914, when one of the former, with considerable excitement, called my attention to the then unusual sight of a vast cigar-shaped airship, flying so low that it appeared to be little above the dome of the conservatory. There were three or four men in it, clearly seen, and it flew the British ensign at its stern, as any ship at sea might do; but its ocean, the air, was very calm and still, and the sky serenely blue. It was an incident charged with undue excitement and importance, because it happened at the very outbreak of war, when the attributes and powers of Zeppelins and airships were comparatively unknown. As a rule one may walk for an hour at Sion, or paint undisturbedly, with nothing whatever to remind one that the dirtiest hamlet in Middlesex is at its very gates, and that the trams to Hampton Court pass them every few minutes.

I do not know with what authority a writer, quoted by Walford, suggested that Capability Brown's work at Sion, was in its turn also "swept away." He says, "the extensive pleasure-grounds

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

skirting the Thames, from the middle of Brentford to Isleworth Ferry, with the once notable gardens, had received little attention since the early days of Capability Brown, when the late Duke of Northumberland caused designs to be prepared for remodelling the whole of the grounds, twenty-five acres in extent."

Colonel Balfour, who had exceptional opportunities for obtaining accurate information on all such points, speaks of no such effacement, which would have been an act of sheer vandalism, for, in their own way, the gardens of Kent and his successor, Capability Brown, are classic. On the contrary, he remarks: "Of its kind, Capability Brown's landscape gardening is here most successful."

There is nothing in the Sion grounds as they now appear, as far as my amateur knowledge goes, to suggest that they were not planned in the second half of the eighteenth century, though, no doubt, many interesting trees and shrubs have been added, and the magnificent range of plant-houses, four hundred feet long, can scarcely belong to that period, although they have a charmingly old-fashioned air. Here again I have been unable to glean definite information, but probably the construction of these fine conservatories, with the substitution of metallic framework for the old-time wood-framed roofs and sides, were the principal features in the great improvements referred to by Walford's anonymous authority. "They consist," he says, "of nine divisions, and are so arranged that each can be kept at its own independent temperature, suitable to the health and beauty of its plants; yet the doors can, upon any special occasion, be thrown open, giving the various climates of the world, with their various inhabitants." They are raised on a terrace two or three feet above the garden level, and built in the form of a crescent, a crystal dome, sixty-five feet high, rising from the centre. The terrace is punctuated, as one might say, at regular intervals by tall and massive stone flower vases. These vases are said to be the work of Grinling Gibbons, and their heavy, florid style and debased ornament, better suited to wood than stone, is little in harmony with the chaste and restrained decoration, the severe and elegant architecture of the Adam entrance-gate before referred to.

During the absences of the noble owner, the flowering plants are now removed from the conservatories, which have, in consequence, at such times, a rather forlorn and bare aspect, notwithstanding



THE
MUSEUM
OF
THE
MUSEUM

SION

the beauty of the glossy dark leaves of camellias out of bloom, of orange trees, tall palms, and ferns. Conservatories, whatever their architectural dignity—and those at Sion have much—demand colour; to obtain which, at all seasons, is surely the *raison d'être* of a greenhouse. However, though, in the interior, colour may sometimes be lacking at Sion, outside, in September, there is veritably a feast of it!

Standing at the extreme end of the terrace, by the door of the near conservatory, the angle of which in my drawing unfortunately cuts off from view the curved line of the crescent-shaped houses and the central dome, one looks across beds of delicately-tinted flowers to the opposite and corresponding greenhouse, every available inch of which is covered with Virginia creeper, which, in September, changes rapidly from a warm green to scarlet, and finally to blood-red. It compensates by its glorious hues for the gradual weakening, as summer wanes, of the blaze of rose and pink, touched here and there with white, and occasionally with a splash of pure vermilion—used with much reticence at Sion—but which, when present, strikes the final note of a colour-scheme of wonderful beauty.

I may return ere long to the subject of colour in gardens—to both the abuse and timid avoidance of scarlet, the untutored eye welcoming contrasts, but ignoring harmonies.

The terrace is a vantage ground. Thence the eye is led gradually onward, down the broad walk between the beds of pink geranium and purple heliotrope, and less familiar plants, which blend admirably; past the far end of the conservatory, with its mantle of creeper just described; past cyprus, and cedar, and Scottish fir, the dark foliage of all three contrasting with the brighter greens of the deciduous trees, already painted with patches of yellow; on, right on, beyond all this to the open space of sky, and stretch of quiet park, where cattle are grazing, to where the glint of sunshine on a white sail, the occasional glimpse of the red funnel of a steamboat, the distant objects moving on the farther bank at the point at which the gardens of Kew descend to the towing path, sufficiently indicate the position of the invisible channel of the river.

Turn a little to the right, keeping now the Gibbons vase upon your left, and a wider view of the flower-garden presents

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

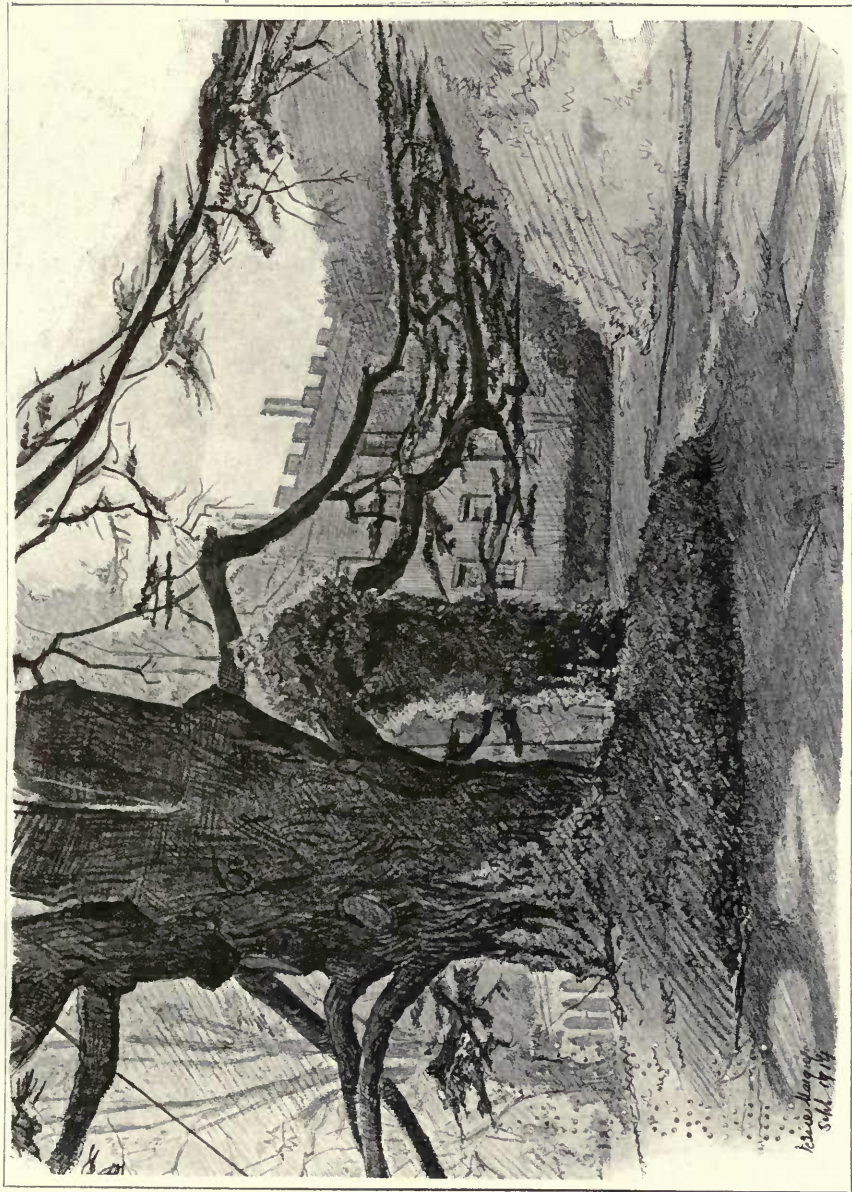
itself. Here is the *parterre* of the eighteenth century landscape-gardener—a decorative, if formal, arrangement of flower-plots, with walks of bright green turf intervening—at least so it is at Sion; at Holland House and Fulham Palace these plots are separated by foot-wide gravel paths, edged by high, thick borders of ancient box; but here, as there, they are intersected by one or two broad, straight gravel walks running from end to end. In the centre is a fountain, and a basin filled with water-lilies.

The man, whosoever he was—whether Capability Brown or another—who first imagined, and then laid out this beautiful garden, was an artist. He knew the enormous value in every picture of contrast; and nothing more admirable in this respect can be conceived than the opposition of these masses of brilliant and well-harmonized flowers in the *parterre*, with the belt of rich, dark evergreen-trees above and beyond the well-contrived alpine rock-garden that shuts in this part of the grounds.

It has always seemed to me that the man who plants even a single tree does a good work and an unselfish one: he plants for posterity, not for himself; he is laying up a store of perennial beauty for a world as yet unborn. The tree's maturity he himself will never see, nay, nor scarcely will his children see it; for the life of a tree is commensurate with the lives of generations of men.* He accepts the fact and does not murmur, for in his simple way he is a prophet; he has a vision of beauty, and his oak, or his elm, may help to realize it; or, more probably, he has a vision of utility, and, just as from the oaks that Evelyn planted were built the ships in which Nelson fought, he is content with the knowledge that the timber of his tree will be required for purposes innumerable, when he himself has gone the way of all flesh. It is an act of faith and of patriotism, not unworthy of comparison—though the self-sacrifice and the risks are immeasurably less—with the faith in the future, the devotion to ends that he may not live to see consummated, of the civilian who voluntarily enters the ranks of an army, offering his life to his country—to England, to France, to Belgium, in order that, though he die, she may continue to live.*

It is the spirit of the old-time builder. Someone who *dreamt* a cathedral, and then planned it; who saw the work well begun and then, silently passed. The cathedral took three, four, even

* This was written at the beginning of the great war, long before conscription was thought of.



Sion House : Ancient Cedar in Grounds.

[To face p. 112.]

TO VBAU
ADDITIONAL

SION

five hundred years to build ; generation after generation helped to evolve the idea of that first builder, whose very name probably has passed into oblivion ! The sculptor, and the carver in oak, and the designer of stained glass, each in turn threw himself selflessly into the work, raising for others the carved columns, the curious gargoyles ; decorating the façade of the great building with the sculptured figures of saint and martyr, carving the oaken screen, the stalls and the pulpit, filling the tall windows with jewelled glass—and all this unostentatiously, each one doing, without fuss or sense of special merit, his appointed task—each man literally “ doing his bit,” and doing it well, because he loved it ! They had faith in God, those old artists, and their labour was part of their religion, and therefore do “ their works live after them,” though they themselves have long been dust, and many are forgotten.

It follows that if a man who planted a single tree—that giant cedar near the north side of Sion, for instance, which has “ had a past ”—so a gardener told me—was blown down in a certain memorable snow-storm twenty or thirty years ago, and then replanted, and still survives, his great arms propped up with iron supports—if such a man well merits our gratitude—for truly the tree is beautiful !—if the memory of such deserves posterity’s blessing, how great is posterity’s debt to him who planted many hundreds of trees, the Beeches of Burnham, the oaks of Windsor and Richmond, the trees of all sorts and climates at Kew, and the no less magnificent specimens at Sion itself. Kindly permitted for a time to wander over Sion, I offer my gratitude both to the owner and to the landscape-gardener, whosoever he was, that laid out these pleasure-grounds. Like the cathedral builder, he too *dreamt* this garden ; laboriously he dug and delved, and pruned and watered, and every sapling he planted, with due regard to its proper place in the whole scheme, was one step onwards towards the realization of his dream. He illustrated in his own person two, at least, of the Christian virtues : charity and faith ; for what is charity but unselfishness, love ? and in a degree his was an unselfish act. And what is faith but—and this might well be the landscape-gardener’s motto—“ the substance of things *hoped* for, the evidence of things *not seen*.”

CHAPTER V

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

IN the opening chapter of this book reference is made to the universal cultivation of simples, or medicinal herbs, by the English country dames and damsels of old, and also to the fact that in many a convent garden in this country the plants used in the healing art were grown by the monks, who largely helped to keep alive the science of horticulture during the dark ages.

By degrees, in the sixteenth century, books on the subject began to appear. As already stated, the first Englishman to compile a herbal was William Turner, M.D., Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, Dean of Wells, botanist and physician to Edward VI. and the Protector Somerset.

Learning Greek as he did from Nicholas Ridley, and hearing Hugh Latimer preach, it is not surprising that Turner should have so soon identified himself with the reforming party in the Church. For preaching without a licence he was for a time imprisoned, and when released, travelled on the Continent, interesting himself deeply in the study of botany, and writing religious works, that were forbidden by proclamation to appear in England. He came into favour at court on the accession of Edward VI., and though deprived of his office during Mary's reign, so that he again sought refuge abroad, he was for some years Dean of Wells, till finally, he was suspended for nonconformity in 1564.

"Being," he tells us, "so much vexed and occupied with preaching and the study of divinity, he had but small leisure to write herballes." Yet," said his contemporary, Dr. Bullen, "his book

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

of herbes will always grow green, and never wither, so long as Discorides is held in mind among these mortal wights." The work appeared in two parts; the first being published in 1551—part the second, ten or twelve years later. According to the practice in those days, the title set forth in prolix detail the contents of the book, and the author describes it as "a new Herbage—wherein are conteyned the names of herbes in Greke, Latin, Englishe, Duche, and Frenche, and in the apothecaries and herbaries latin, with the properties, degrees and natural place of the same, gathered and made by William Turner, Physician to the Duke of Somerset."

The second part included "divers confutations of no small errors that men of no small learning have committed in the intreatinge of herbes of late years." These two parts, to which were added the names of herbs found "after the old writer's tyme," were reprinted, and dedicated to "the surgeon's company of London and all practitioners of surgery throughout England," and were dated from Wells in 1564, the year of Turner's final expulsion from his deanery. An edition in the British Museum, dated from his "house at London the 5th day of Marche, 1568," four months only before his death, has a long and fulsome dedication to Queen Elizabeth ("your most excellent sublimitie," he calls her), in which he extravagantly praises her Latin. Turner is described as "a racy writer, a keen controversialist, and a man of undoubted learning." He was a sound and eager botanist. Before his time, as he himself says, botany was so much neglected that, when collecting plants for the skeleton of his work, he could not find a physician capable of telling him the names, in Greek, Latin, or English, of any of them.

Turner cannot claim the credit of having founded the first medicinal herb garden in England; that distinction belongs to John Gerarde, who also, some thirty years after Turner's death, published an admirably illustrated "Herbal or Historie of Plants," but Turner, who was superintendent of the Duke of Somerset's new garden at Sion (of which an account has been given already), had ample opportunity to encourage the growth, and test the virtues, of all the simples with which he was acquainted, and to cultivate many uncommon specimens. Owing to the unsettled circumstances of Turner's life and the diversity of his pursuits,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

his medical knowledge, though it brought him high patronage, could not possibly have been founded on leisurely observation, and personal practice. Therefore—classical scholar as he was—it is not surprising that in his herbal, which is certainly a monument to his industry and patience, he rests his faith in the virtues of certain plants, on the stated experience of the ancients, and constantly quotes Discorides, who wrote on the *Materia Medica* in the first and second centuries.

John Gerarde, before mentioned, a surgeon and citizen of London, and gardener to Lord Burleigh, did the same, and their two herbals make curious reading. We find that in the sixteenth century strawberries were more esteemed for medicinal properties than as fruit to be eaten. They “quench thirst and are good for a cholerick stomack,” writes Turner. “There is a juice pressed out of strawberries, which by continuance of tyme encreaseth in strength and that is a present remedie against the sores and wheales of the face.”

Gerarde remarks that “the leaves boiled in manner of a pultis, taketh away the burning heat in wounds, a decoction thereof strengtheneth the gums, fastneth the teeth,” etc. “The distilled water” of strawberries “drunke with white wine is good against the passion of the hart—raiseth the spirits and maketh the hart merrie.” And it is also “reported to scower the face and take away spots, and to make the face faire and smooth,” thus recalling the poet’s refrain that “strawberry leaves make maidens fair.” Gerarde, like Turner, tells us that “strawberries quench thirst, and alaie the inflammation and heate of the stomacke,” but adds that “the nourishment they yield is little, thinne, and waterish.” Roses, medicinally used, “strengthen the hart, and helpe the trembling and beating thereof. They are put into all kinds of counter poysons and other like medicines, whether they be to be outwardly applied or inwardly taken.” He quotes Pliny to prove that “the roote of a wilde Rose is a singular remedie (found out by oracle) against the bite of a mad dog.”

Hydrophobia was apparently a common disease, therefore many are its suggested cures. “Horehound stamped” (*i.e.*, mixed or crushed) “with salt and applied, cureth the bite of a mad dog as Discorides writeth.” But, that one dog’s meat is another dog’s poison, and that salt is not good for sane dogs, we have the ancient

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

physician's witness—for "if you have a little dog and wish to keep it small—you may give it daisies stamped with new butter unsalted:" and we learn that "daisies do mitigate all kinde of paines, but especially of the joints, and goute," if they are mixed in the same way with unsalted butter.

"Snapdragon," says Gerarde, "according to Discorides, is the herbe that, being hanged about one, preserveth a man from being bewitched, and that maketh a man gracious in the sight of the people." Faith can remove mountains: and if such nostrums did no good, they very often did no harm.

The character of the herbal literature did not greatly change during the next half-century, and more. In 1664 a certain Robert Turner, calling himself "*Botanologia Studiosus*," published the "*British Physician*," with a title even more detailed and verbose than his namesake's and predecessor's; it set forth "the nature and vertues of English plants, exactly describing such plants as grow naturally in the land with their several names, Greek, Latin, and English, natures, places where they flourish and are most proper to be gathered; their degree of temperature, applications and vertues, physical and astrological uses, treated of; each plant appropriated to the several diseases they cure and directions for their medicinal use, throughout the whole body of man; being most special helps for sudden accidents, acute and chronick distemper. By means of which people may gather their own physick under every hedge, or in their own gardens, which may be most conducing to their health; so that observing the directions in this book, they may become their own physicians, for what climate soever is subject to any particular disease, in the same place there grows a cure."

The punctuation of Turner's long title is so erratic that, on reading it, one is, as it were, breathless before reaching the end.

Ten years after this work appeared one William Langham brought out a herbal with a pretty name, "*The Garden of Health*," but it was apparently of the same nature as "*The British Physician*," and proves that though Evelyn's various works on horticulture—and notably his "*Sylva or a Discourse on Forest Trees*"—had awakened in some quarters an intelligent interest in horticulture and kindred sciences, the ordinary herbalist of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

seventeenth century had seldom a soul above his physic, compounded of herbs to be "found under every hedge" and "grown in every garden." The larger aims of forestry concerned him but little; and it would appear that during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries popular interest in plants and trees centred in the cultivation of those vegetables and fruits, to which I have made earlier reference.

Fortunately for posterity, and for botany in its relation to medical science, this indifference was not universal. We have seen Sir William Temple—almost as good a horticulturist as he was a statesman—regardless of the superior claims of patriotism, devoting his great gifts and his valuable time, in his voluntary retirement from political life, to the culture of oranges and melons; and John Evelyn, the famous diarist, introducing "trees of curiosity" to this country and not resting until he had induced the great landowners to plant new oaks and elms in the place of those ruthlessly sacrificed during the civil wars; and now we shall find that about four years after Evelyn had introduced the cedar to England, was founded the garden that is the subject of this chapter.

As previously mentioned, the earliest botanic garden in England was that of John Gerarde in Holborn. The catalogue of plants he published in 1596 mentions numerous varieties of the same species, as having been grown there. The next, in point of time, was that of a man equally celebrated, and already referred to more than once—John Tradescant, gardener to Charles I. He established at Lambeth a garden for exotic plants, and, as we already know, he was a good botanist and collector, in other branches of natural history. In 1749, Mr. Watson, afterwards Sir William Watson, spoken of in the chapters on Fulham Palace, visited the Tradescant garden and found the house empty and ruinous, and the garden totally neglected; but though a wilderness, "it still showed traces of its founder."

Both the Gerarde and Tradescant gardens were highly commendable private enterprises, but the opportunities of their owners were necessarily limited.

A Botanic garden endowed by the Earl of Derby had been founded at Oxford in 1652, but the honour of establishing in London the first of its kind supported by a public body, belongs to

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

the Society of Apothecaries. The Society itself was still very young, having been incorporated in 1617, in the reign of James I. It had from a very early period of its existence taken a lively interest in botany, and so long back as 1632 we find its members making annual botanical excursions, known as "herbalizings," into the country round London. In founding, in the year 1670, a garden for the better pursuit of botanical study, the aims of the apothecaries seem to have been threefold: firstly, the advancement of botany in its relation to medicine; secondly, the classification, for the benefit of their own students, of the multitudinous forms that constitute the vegetable kingdom, by means of specimens of the groups of plants spread over the surface of the globe, collected and arranged systematically for educational purposes: and thirdly, the introduction, with a view to cultivation, of foreign trees, vegetables, and plants. The young society, having recently rebuilt their hall destroyed in the great fire of 1666, had few funds at their disposal for the purposes they had at heart; but having the will, they found the way. The matter is a little obscure, but it would almost appear that the apothecaries already had a lease of the land upon which they proposed to make this garden; for a writer in 1693 says, "The ground upon which the Chelsea Garden is now situated was originally taken by the Apothecaries Society as a convenient place upon which to build a barge-house for the ornamental barge that the Society (like the other City companies) then possessed."

In quoting the above in 1878, Field and Simple, writing the "Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea," remark that "it appears that Charles Cheyne, Esq., by his indenture of lease bearing date August 29, 1673, did demise and grant unto the Master, Wardens and Society of the Art and mystery of apothecaries of the City of London and their successors and assigns, the piece and parcel of ground and premises therein mentioned to hold from Michaelmas then ensuing, until the full term of sixty years at the yearly rent of £5." There is some discrepancy in the dates, which, however, is not of great importance to us, but it is interesting to know how such favourite localities as Cheyne Row, and Cheyne Walk, came by their names.

Certain public-spirited members of the Society of Apothecaries now offered at their own expense—but hoping that other

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

contributors might come forward—to build a wall round the garden on condition that the court of assistants of the Society of Apothecaries, who undertook the management of the scheme, should agree to pay 2/- annually for ever, towards the cost of the “herborizings.” The proposal was accepted, and the members of the laboratory staff contributed £50 towards building the wall, in return for which they were to be allowed a piece of ground in the garden for herbs. This stipulation shows that, in its first inception at any rate, the Chelsea plot was not primarily intended for the cultivation of medicinal plants.

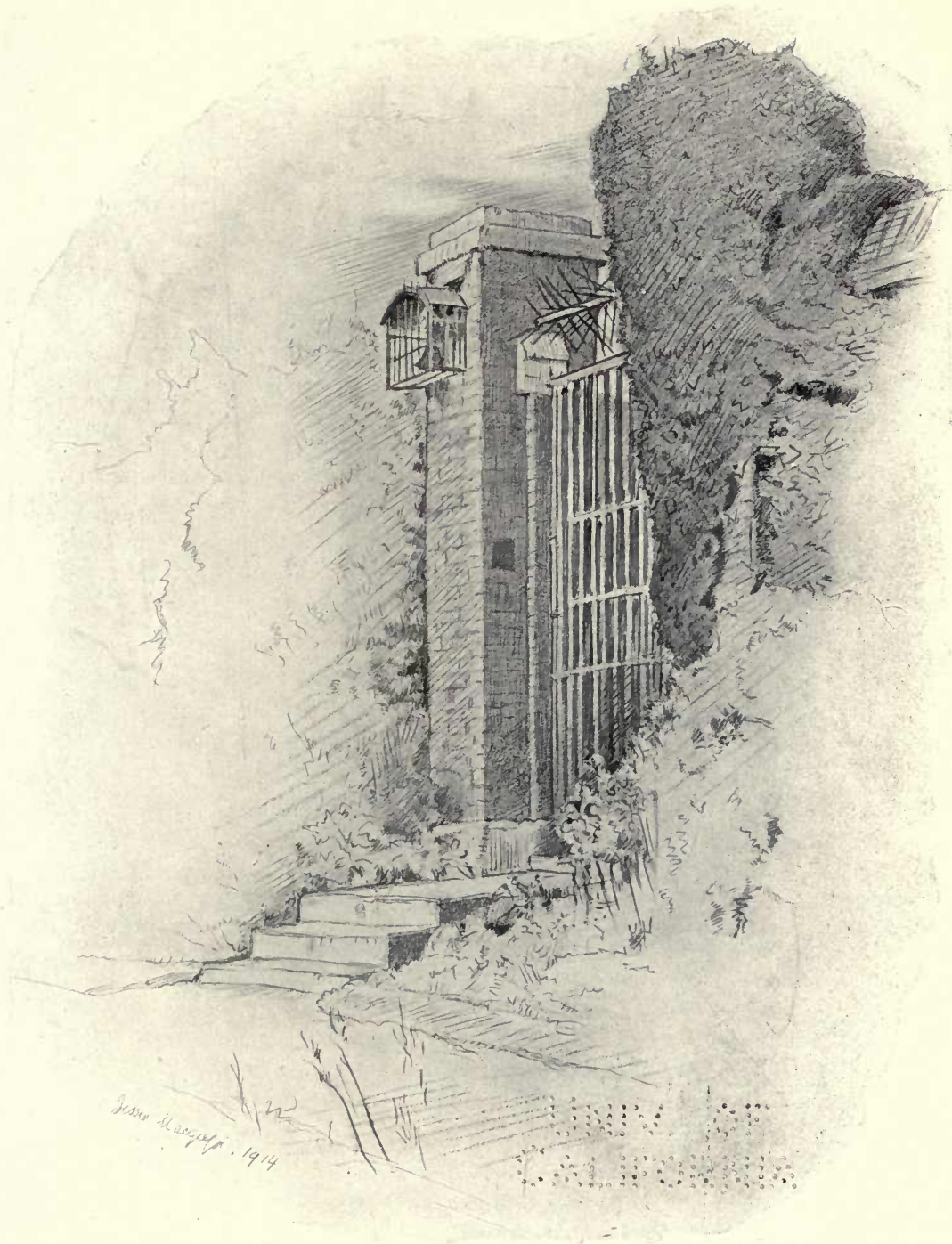
The services of Piggott, the first gardener, were discontinued in December, 1677, and a certain Richard Pratt was appointed at a salary—liberal for those days—of £30 per annum. Directions were given that the following year the garden should be planted with the best fruit trees, and the promise to the laboratory staff, carried out by a good crop of medicinal herbs. In 1680 we find one Mr. Watts, who had been a contributor to the erection of the wall, appointed head-gardener, his remuneration being £50 per annum. There was also an allowance for two labourers.

Shortly after this, at the lower end of the ground near the river, a greenhouse was constructed, costing £138. Watts then proceeded to Holland to arrange an exchange of plants with the professor of botany at the University of Leyden, who had previously visited the Chelsea garden—a garden that had thus in a single decade assumed importance in the world of botanical science.

It was about this time that the four famous cedars which appear so picturesquely in the old prints of the garden, were planted, being at the time only three feet high. Unfortunately they no longer exist; the two northern ones, having decayed, were cut down about 1770, together with some limes and elms, and various other trees considered to be injurious to the growth of the plants for which the garden was designed. Henry Field, writing in 1878, mentions that the last survivor of the famous group was then moribund. The timber from the two felled trees was sold for £23 9s. 8d.

In 1685 Mr. Evelyn writes in his diary:

“I went to see Mr. Watts, keeper of the apothecaries’ garden of simples at Chelsea, where there is a collection of innumerable varieties of that sort—particularly, besides many rare annuals, the



The "Physicke" Garden: Gateway in Swan Walk, Chelsea.

[To face p. 120.]

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

tree bearing Jesuits' bark which had done such wonders in agues. What was very ingenious was the subterranean heat, conveyed by a stove under the conservatory, all vaulted with brick, so that he has the doors and windows open in the hardest frosts; excluding only the snow."

So far Mr. Watts appears to have done well, but six years later we find him getting into disgrace, and the Vice-President of the Society of Antiquaries—as appears from an original manuscript afterwards published in one of twelve volumes of the "*Archæologia*"—says "the Chelsea Physick Garden has great variety of plants both in and out of the greenhouses: the perennial green hedges, and rows of different coloured herbs are very pretty, and so are the banks set with shades of herbs in the Irish stitch way; but many plants in the garden were not in so good order as might be expected; after I had been there, I learned that Mr. Watts, the keeper of it, was blamed for his neglect and would be removed."

Poor Mr. Watts—whether dismissed or not, he sinned in introducing, in the seventeenth century, what reads very much like that modern abomination, a ribbon border.

Throughout its history the lessees of the garden seem to have experienced difficulties in meeting the expenses of the upkeep, and various plans were tried to enable them to do so. In 1697 the lease had been extended, but soon after, the Society of Apothecaries, finding that in its corporate capacity it could not support the cost of the garden, adopted the expedient of making certain members voluntarily responsible for it; this was in 1707, but six years later the Trustees reported that, owing to the difficulty of getting in subscriptions, they would be unable to continue its maintenance beyond the present term of seven years.

It is in 1714 that we find the first mention of Dr. Sloan, afterwards Sir Hans Sloan, in connection with the garden.

He was at this time Lord of the Manor of Chelsea, having purchased it two years earlier from William, Lord Cheyne.

Sir Hans Sloan was born in Ireland in 1660 of Scottish parentage. A delicate youth, he came to London to study medicine and the allied sciences, particularly chemistry and botany. At the age of twenty-three he went to Paris to work under distinguished professors, afterwards studying in the university of Montpellier,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and travelling through Languedoc collecting plants. Soon after his return to London he was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and two years later a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. Sloan had long wished to visit the tropics, and when, in 1687, the Duke of Albemarle was appointed governor of Jamaica, Sloan accompanied him as physician. The premature death of the Duke cut short his visit, but not before he had made large collections of plants in the West Indies; and although only fifteen months in Jamaica, he contrived to collect an enormous number of specimens. In 1694, Dr. Sloan was appointed physician to Christ's Hospital, an office he retained for fourteen years; and shortly after, he married the wealthy daughter of a London alderman. Of four children born to him and her, two daughters alone survived their parents. They married into the aristocratic families of Stanley and Cadogan; their names, and Sir Hans Sloan's, are perpetuated in several well-known streets and squares in the manor of Chelsea. Sloan was the first of his profession to receive hereditary honours, George I. conferring a baronetcy on him in 1716, and afterwards making him physician to the Forces. He was principal physician to George II., and he succeeded the illustrious Sir Isaac Newton as President of the Royal Society, holding office to the age of eighty. He was also President of the Royal College of Physicians. Honours indeed crowded upon this distinguished man. His exhaustive Latin catalogue of the plants of Jamaica, and the two folio volumes he published later, must have involved great labour and expense; but, otherwise, his own contributions to science were not remarkable. He was, for that day, a good physician, with an extensive practice among the upper classes; and from his youth, when his tastes and industry brought him into touch with Robert Boyle, one of the founders of the Royal Society, and with Ray, the naturalist, elsewhere mentioned in this book, he was up to advanced age, an indefatigable collector in the realm of natural science. So early as 1701, his own collections were enriched by the inherited cabinet of William Courten, another collector, and when, at the age of eighty, he removed from Bloomsbury, and retired from active work to the enjoyment of his estate at Chelsea, his treasures were of unique value. He spent the closing years of his life in entertaining scientific men and studying his collections, to which no doubt he added, so that

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

when he died, at the age of ninety-two, his museum contained two hundred volumes of dried plants, and 30,600 specimens of other objects of natural history, besides a library of 50,000 volumes, and 3,566 manuscripts. All this he bequeathed to the nation on condition that Parliament should pay his executors £20,000, which he estimated as the fourth of its value.

It was a munificent offer, and an Act was passed accepting it, by which the vast collection, added to the books and manuscripts of Sir Robert Cotton, before purchased, became the nucleus of the national treasure-house. It was established—either by accident or design—in Sloan's old neighbourhood, Bloomsbury, and was first opened to the public in 1759, six years after his death. It is now famous all the world over as the British Museum.

It was to Sir Hans Sloan that, finding it impossible to support unaided the upkeep of their garden, the Society of Apothecaries now appealed for help. A deputation waited upon him to ascertain his sentiments towards it. These sentiments, though there was no immediate result from the interview, were probably benevolent, for it seems to have paved the way for the liberal settlement of the question a few years later. This was in 1722, when a deed of conveyance of the garden at Chelsea from Sir Hans Sloan to the Society of Apothecaries, was laid before the court of assistants, approved by them, and ordered to be sealed. The "release is made between the Hon. Sir Hans Sloan, Bart., President of the Royal College of Physicians on one part, and the master, wardens, and Society of the art and mystery of apothecaries of the City of London on the other part." It recites the original lease from Lord Cheyne, and also the great expense incurred by the society in laying out and supporting the Physic Garden ever since that lease was granted, and goes on to say, "to the end that the said garden may at all times hereafter be continued as a Physicke Garden, and for the better encouraging and enabling the said Society to support the charge thereof, for the manifestation of the power, wisdom, and glory of God in the works of the creation, and that their apprentices and others may better distinguish good and useful plants from those that bear resemblance to them and yet are hurtful and other the like good purposes; the said Sir Hans Sloan grants to the Master, Warden, and Society and their successors, all that piece and parcel of arable and pasture land,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

situated at Chelsea in the county of Middlesex" . . . "containing 3 acres, 1 rood, and 35 perches, with the greenhouse, stoves, barge-houses, and other creations thereon, to have and to hold the same for ever, paying to Sir Hans Sloan and his heirs and assigns the yearly rent of £5, and rendering yearly to the President and Council and Fellows of the Royal Society of London 50 specimens of distinct plants, well dried and preserved, which grew in their garden the same year, with their names or reputed names, and those presented in each year to be specifically different from those of every former year until the number of 2,000 shall have been delivered."

If the Society failed to fulfil any of the above conditions—or should attempt to use the ground for any other purpose than a Physic Garden—the deed empowered Sir Hans Sloan or his representatives, to enter the garden and hold it for the benefit of the Royal Society—which, in that case, was to be subject to the same conditions as to rent and delivery of the specimens, as the Apothecaries; only the specimens and the rent were to be delivered by the new custodians to the President and Council of the Faculty of Physic in London.

To the non-legal mind all this is very confusing, but it would appear that, failing the Society of Apothecaries, the Royal Society, of which Sloan was then either Secretary or Vice-President, should accept the same responsibilities towards the garden—for the benefit eventually of the Royal College of Physicians, of which Sir Hans Sloan was even then President. Soon after, the College of Physicians presented the Apothecaries Society with £100 for the use of the garden, and for some time we hear no more of financial difficulties; on the contrary, six years later an order was given to build a wharf on the river side of the garden at the cost of £1,000, the money being borrowed on sufficient security. In 1732 a scheme was set on foot to erect a greenhouse wherein the various temperatures of the world should as nearly as possible be imitated, so that plants might enjoy an approximation to their native climes. The building cost £1,891 16s., and in it we find the germ of the idea that led to the erection of the great hot-houses of Sion and Kew. In the same year, a year of astonishing activity on the part of the Society; it sent out at its own expense to Georgia to collect trees and plants, in order to make experiments in raising

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

the same in England, and it also erected a statue to Sir Hans Sloan, by a German sculptor—one Michael Rysbrach. This, when finished, at the cost of £280, was placed in front of the new hot-house, but was subsequently removed to its present position at the junction of several of the principal walks. It is a dignified presentment of a distinguished man, but, unfortunately, only a distant view of it appears in my drawing. The Latin inscription on the pedestal sets forth that the Society of Pharmacopædists "being sensible how necessary this branch of science is to the faithful discharging of the duty of their profession, with grateful hearts, and general consent, ordered this statue to be erected in the year of our Lord 1733; that their successors and Posterity may never forget their common Benefactor. Placed here in the year 1737, Sir Benjamin Rawlins, Knight, master." The names of the wardens are also appended.

The year that saw the erection of the Statue to Sir Hans Sloan was made additionally memorable in the annals of the Physic Garden by the visit to it of the great Swedish botanist, Carl von Linné, better known as Linnæus. Before his time botany was a chaotic assemblage of facts; he left it a definite science. His lectures at the university of Upsala afterwards drew men from all parts of the world; the normal number of Students there was 500, but whilst Linnæus occupied the chair of Botany, it rose to 1,500.

At the period of his arrival in England the illustrious Swede was barely thirty years of age, and although as yet comparatively little known out of his own country, he brought with him such warm recommendations from scientists in Holland to Sir Hans Sloan and others, that it is curious that the great man of Chelsea received him coldly. However, at the Physic Garden he had a better reception; Philip Miller, F.R.S., considered the first botanical gardener of his time, who was in authority there for forty-eight years, had apparently more discernment than his patron, and more quickly recognized budding genius. Linnæus writes in his diary: "'Miller of Chelsea' permitted me to collect many plants in the garden and gave me several dried specimens collected in South America."

Thus the fame of the Chelsea garden was now so great that it had sufficed to draw Linnæus thither. He only visited two botanic

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

gardens in this country—that of Oxford, under Professor Dillenius, and that at Chelsea. To those in control at Chelsea he often refers in very commendatory terms; and commendation from Linnæus was well worth having, for his researches and writings effected a scientific revolution in all the botanic gardens of the educated world.

But Sir Hans Sloan, if lacking in discrimination in the matter of Linnæus, was not wanting in generosity towards the garden, which he had sought by his gift to place on a self-supporting and firm footing.

I do not know for certain, but I feel sure that he visited it, not only periodically and of necessity, in his official capacity as head of two learned societies to which the garden had obligations—but privately, and at odd times, much as he might have visited a pet protégé or a child for whose welfare he was concerned. I think that he often came, accompanied by a daughter; occasionally by way of the river-gate and the wharf, but more frequently, after driving over from his residence in Bloomsbury, entering by the curious old gateway in Swan Lane—the same that, with its formidable portcullis-sort of arrangement over the gate, and its caged bell, appears in the sketch, and which is so quaintly reminiscent of his day. Through this gateway everyone visiting the garden, even now, has no choice but to enter. The bell swings, and its sonorous iron tongue speaking of olden times, we have a vision of a handsome but heavy coach waiting outside; of a coachman, portly and rubicund, seated majestically on the box, and of a gorgeous lackey who lets down the steps for the stately old gentleman with ponderous wig and long coat, whose representation in stone we see on yonder statue, and the elegant young lady whose silken gown is looped up over a hoop of such immense dimensions that with difficulty she squeezes through the door of the coach. The whalebone or steel cages worn by women were so large in the reign of the second George, that the architects of the day began to curve the balustrades of their staircases outwards, in order to allow of the passage of their fair wearers.

The garden is a pleasant spot even now, when it is overlooked from two sides. What must it have been in days when the swift river washed its walls; when, sitting in the cedar shade, one might

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

have watched the brown-sailed barges and the gay pleasure-boats pass up and down ? Nor was Sir Hans Sloan the only distinguished man to come there ; many others, eminent in various walks of life, have sat, and rested, and chatted, beneath the cedars, and watched old Father Thames go by. Evelyn could not have done so, for he visited the garden when the cedars were only two years old, but that they interested him we may be sure, for, as elsewhere stated, he introduced the tree to this country.

Tradition says that Dean Swift came here, and in all probability he did, and perhaps pencilled a note to Stella beneath the spreading branches, with the sunlit river sparkling before his eyes, for the garden was over fifty years old when the Dean of St. Patrick's published his "Gulliver's Travels." Here, in any case, came generations of students, the learned botanists, and doctors of medicine, and surgeon-apothecaries, of the future. They were all apprentices of the Apothecaries' Society ; industrious some, and idle others, according to the manner of apprentices to Art, Science, or commercial pursuits, from time immemorial. And among the head-gardeners (later styled "curators"), and the Professors, and Demonstrators, whose duty it was to lecture to the apprentices, were many known to fame, and others who were unknown, only because the science of horticulture is not so generally attractive as it well might be. Sir Joseph Banks, the naturalist, founder of the Royal Institution, who was a liberal benefactor to the garden, is said to have begun his botanical studies there, under the auspices of the venerable Philip Miller, F.R.S., before mentioned, who, besides being for forty-eight years gardener to the Worshipful Company of Apothecaries, was also a member of the Botanic Society of Florence.

Born in 1691, Miller left a name highly distinguished among horticulturalists. His great work was "The Gardener's Dictionary," and it set forth the best methods then known of improving the kitchen, fruit, or flower garden, and the nursery. The hope of acclimatizing the vine had not in his time been abandoned, for Miller's book gives instructions for the management of a vineyard, and for making and preserving the wine according to the practice of experienced wine-growers in the several wine countries of Europe ; and it also gave directions for the cultivation of all sorts of timber trees. Miller was not the only officer of the garden who

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

grew grey in its service. Mr. Thomas Wheeler filled the post of Prefectus Horti and Botanical Demonstrator at Chelsea, for forty-two years, and for the best part of half a century demonstrated in the open air in the summer months, to the members of the Society and to its students. But of him and his son I shall have more to say.

In 1753, just after the death of Sir Hans Sloan, the expenses of the garden, which for some years had been £200 and £220 per annum, began again to be heavily felt; and to the regular upkeep had now to be added a considerable sum for repairs. An appeal for help to the new President of the Royal Society was made without result. It seems strange that Sir Hans Sloan, so liberal to the garden in the past, should have made no provision whatever for it in his will. The Society, however, bravely struggled on independently, and in 1771, with the consent of the conservators of the Thames for the City of London, in order to recover ground that had once belonged to them, the apothecaries embanked the garden towards the river, at the cost of £400. Their efforts indeed throughout its history, both in their corporate capacity, and as individual members, are deserving of all praise. We read of one "honorary" demonstrator presenting forty tons of old stones from the Tower of London to raise a rockery for the cultivation of plants requiring a particular soil; and of the gift by Joseph, afterwards Sir Joseph, Banks, of a large quantity of lava from Iceland; this was followed later by the presentation by him of three hundred different kinds of seeds, collected in his voyage round the world with Captain Cook in 1768. Besides all this, public-spirited outsiders were willing to help an enterprise that, for the sake of science, was making such a gallant fight for existence. In 1787 we find a handsome gift of loam arriving from Sion, the Duke of Northumberland's estate at Isleworth; and one wonders whether the "seven loads of black mould" that came about the same time from Wimbledon, "with the approval of Earl Spencer," may not have been sent at the suggestion of Georgiana Spencer, the beautiful Duchess of Devonshire, whom we shall meet with at Chiswick House. I have dealt with the famous grounds of Sion and Chiswick House in other chapters; and independent of one another, for the most part, as are the different gardens described in this book, it is rather interesting to find that there are connecting links between most of them.

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

For all the aid they received the apothecaries made ample returns, and the claims the outside public made upon them are much in evidence when we arrive at the nineteenth century.

It was about 1815 that the Horticultural Society of London begged the use of a part of the garden in order to promote the cultivation of foreign vegetables used for food and condiments; and a plot near the river was assigned to them.

In 1829 an effort was made to render the garden more useful to the medical profession at large than it had hitherto been; it was thrown open for study more often, and not only to the apprentices of the apothecaries, but also to all professors and students in medicine, chemistry, botany, and *materia medica*. The Demonstrator's salary was raised, so that lectures and demonstrations might be more frequently given, and prizes and medals were offered for success in the examinations. The happy result was that from every medical school in London, students flocked, either on foot or in boats, to the Chelsea Garden: and a course of study there became part of the recognized medical curriculum, so that in 1862 there were five hundred applications for admission.

In the course of instruction, demonstrations and, up to 1833, herbalizings also, occupied a very large part. The Society's demonstrations took place not less than once in every summer month; they began at nine in the morning; the medical plants were arranged in systematic order in a certain part of the garden, and like a clinical lecturer in a hospital, the Demonstrator passed from bed to bed—followed and surrounded by his pupils, to whom he pointed out the plants, explaining their uses in medicine, their botanical character, and their place in the Linnaean classification.

But all these advantages were offered to the male sex only; it was not until 1877 that the Apothecaries' Society gave even a modicum of encouragement to women. The Court of Assistants then resolved to offer prizes for proficiency in botany to the female sex; and they were to be competed for in the same manner as those given to men. But Field and Simple, in recording this munificence, take care to explain that by this resolution "it was not at all intended to promote the assumption by ladies of medical titles, or to sanction the adoption of the medical profession by

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

females, but to merely encourage them in the acquisition of botanical knowledge."

This makes curious reading at the present day. By what leaps and bounds have we advanced since that resolution was so grudgingly passed ! We are not informed whether or not women were admitted to the lectures and to the demonstrations in the garden ; they might have been with perfect propriety, for it was one of the duties of the Demonstrator to preserve due "decorum " among the students. Anyway, it is clear that without such admission the Apothecaries were simply offering a gift with one hand, and withholding it with the other.

Up to the beginning of the nineteenth century the neighbourhood of London was so rich in indigenous vegetation that the botanical parties on the occasion of the herborizing excursions, had not to go far afield ; but sometimes they did so go, for a certain Mr. Johnson (whose identity I have not been able to establish, but who may possibly have been that Thomas Johnson, botanist, who edited Gerarde's "Herbalia " in 1633) describes his adventures on two such occasions. Travelling in those days was slow and risky ; the botanists went to Reading, Bath, Bristol, and the Isle of Wight, and home by Portsmouth and Guildford. The Latin and English names of the plants they collected are given, and the natural features of the landscape described. Johnson records with much gratitude the hospitality offered to the party.

On a similar occasion, later on, the apothecaries explored Wales ; their course being by way of Chester, Flint, Carnarvon and Anglesey. Some of the plants were gathered on the heights of Snowdon at much personal risk to the collectors. At Chester a learned doctor of divinity joined them ; he had been badly entertained at a certain inn at Stockport, and on leaving he expressed his resentment by writing some Latin verses on the walls of his bedroom, of which Field and Simple give the English translation :

" If, Traveller ! you seek for quiet,
An easy couch, a wholesome diet,
A landlord with a smiling mien,
A chambermaid whose face is clean,
At Stockport you will never stay,
But turn your steps another way.
But if in filth your soul delights,
At Stockport you may pass some pleasant nights."

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

Whether the guest would have escaped with a whole skin, had the host understood Latin, we shall never know. The verses remind one of some that were written by a visitor in the guest book of a North Welsh inn:

" With your head in a fog
And your feet in a bog,
That is the way to Festiniog."

About 1835 Mr. J. L. Wheeler, who was for thirteen years Professor of Botany at the Physic Garden, "having succeeded to a fortune," retired. He became Master of the Society of Apothecaries, and died in 1872, at a ripe old age. His post was then filled by a very distinguished man, reputed to be one of the greatest botanists in Europe.

This was Dr. Lindley, who, born in 1799, at the age of twenty became assistant-librarian to Sir Joseph Banks; and in 1836, was appointed Prefectus Horti, and Professor of Botany at Chelsea. He was one of those fortunate beings who could boast that until past fifty, he never knew what it was to be tired in body or mind.

Ten years after this a limb from one of the cedars was blown off and converted into chairs for the use of the authorities. A single chair had already been fashioned from branches blown down in 1812.

About this time William Anderson, the first head gardener to the Apothecaries to be styled "Curator," died at the age of eighty, and was buried between Philip Miller, also an octogenarian, and Sir Hans Sloan, who had lived to nearly ninety-three.

In 1862, owing to the combined effects of time, weather, and neglect, the valuable herbaria in the sheds at Chelsea were discovered to be decaying, and it was found necessary to remove them to the British Museum. Perhaps this roused the Society to the necessity for exertions, for the following year the Court of Assistants voted £500 to defray the expense of altering and improving the garden—in order to make it as complete a repertory of medical botany as possible. New plants were introduced, and new hot-houses constructed for the protection of the more tender species, the cultivation of which had hitherto, from lack of means, been neglected.

Seven years later the executive of the garden was served with a notice from the Metropolitan Board of Works that must have

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

been somewhat startling. It was to the effect that the Embankment with which we are now so familiar, was to be constructed on the southern bank of the Thames, involving unavoidable encroachments on their Physic Garden—and consequent loss of immediate access to the river, and the right to a portion of the foreshore, since a road was to intervene between the river and the garden. As compensation, however, the Board of Works endowed the Society with certain rights, and paid a large sum of money for the erection of a handsome wall, railing, and gateway, on the river side.

Among the members of the Apothecaries' Society in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, were many distinguished by their scientific attainments, and we are assured that "all of them were good citizens and honorable men," and, according to the standard of those earlier days, "efficient practitioners of the healing art." The Curators, Demonstrators of Plants, and Professors of Botany at the Physic Garden were, with rare exceptions, men of culture, and the Society encouraged, and even enforced, the study of Latin among its pupils. Latin had been for centuries, and particularly after the revival of learning, the ordinary means of communication between educated men; when it ceased to be thus generally used, several modern tongues became necessary, where before, one dead one had sufficed. Linnæus himself, "whose acquirements in the whole range of science were no less than gigantic," although a great traveller, and one who had resided three years in Holland, understood only Latin and Swedish, and because few people were familiar with his native language, his letters to foreigners, and most of his books, were in Latin. It is therefore not surprising that all the quotations met with in the history of the garden, are in the Latin tongue, and that the early members of the Apothecaries' Society were for the most part well acquainted with it.

So many of those holding office at the garden were distinguished in botany and the allied sciences, that it is almost invidious to particularize, but James Sherard, a member of the governing committee of the garden, deserves mention. He withdrew from the Society of Apothecaries in 1732, when, having received a diploma of medicine, he began to practise as a physician, but his name is perpetuated in a genus of plants known as "*Sherardea*"—of the natural order of the Rubiaceæ, a species of which is

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

commonly met with in our cornfields, and Field quotes from the "London Encyclopædia of Plants," which speaks of it as "a little insignificant weed by no means worthy to be associated with the memory of so celebrated a man." His garden at Eltham, in Kent, became famous. James Sherard's elder brother, William, also a distinguished botanist, endowed the professorship of botany at Oxford, but presented all his books on botany and natural history, and all his drawings and dried plants, to the Library of the Physic Garden at Chelsea.

William Curtis, who founded the *Botanical Magazine*, that on his death was continued by Dr. Sims, and ultimately by Sir William Hooker, merits special notice. He was born in 1746, and was the son of a tanner of Alton, in Hampshire, who was a member of the Society of Friends. Apprenticed to his grandfather, an apothecary in the same town, chance made him acquainted with an ostler from the Crown Inn, named Lagg. This man, by careful study of the writings of Gerarde, the author of the Herbal earlier spoken of, and of Parkinson, the herbalist, had become possessed of a considerable knowledge of plants, and he inspired young Curtis with the ambition to become a botanist. Coming to London, Curtis by and by succeeded to the apothecary's practice of a member of the Society of Friends, but his passion for botany absorbed too much of his time to allow him to practise extensively. Having been previously elected a member of the Apothecaries' Society, he was, in 1773, appointed Demonstrator at Chelsea. Four years later he began a great work, in which he had intended to treat of every plant growing within ten miles of London; but the sale was so limited that Curtis abandoned the project. On the other hand the success of the *Botanical Magazine* was speedily assured.

It was in 1820 that Thomas Wheeler resigned the Demonstratorship of Botany, and the office of Prefectus Horti, which he had held for forty-two years. He was born in 1754, and educated at St. Paul's School, celebrated even then for its classical teaching. His virtues and his eccentricities have kept his memory green in the annals of the Apothecaries' Society. The members of that body were certainly not prone to change, as they were to longevity, and when Mr. Wheeler gave up active and regular duties, he still continued to accompany the Herborizing excursions until they

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

were abandoned in 1834. He died at ninety-four, leaving behind him the reputation of a distinguished botanist, enthusiastically attached to the doctrine of Linnæus.

Many are the stories told of his childlike simplicity of character and his benevolence, and also of his oddities. In early life he had enrolled himself in the volunteer military forces—which on a certain occasion when rioting was anticipated, were called out in readiness to quell the disturbance, should it take place. “If I had been ordered to fire upon the people,” he said, “I should certainly have done so, offering up at the same time a prayer that my bullet might not take effect.”

On one of the Herborizings on the banks of the Thames, he witnessed a boat accident, when a number of boys were capsized. Though assured by everybody that the entire party was saved, he was not satisfied, for he saw the boat floating bottom uppermost, and he shouted, “Turn up the boat for heaven’s sake!”

This was done and a lad of fourteen was discovered insensible under the thwarts.

Wheeler carried indifference to appearance, and simplicity in dress, to extremes: but there was no affectation in this, and he seems to have been quite unconscious of the eccentricity of his appearance, although on one occasion a friend remarked to him: “Ah, Diogenes! thy pride peeps out of every button of thy coat!”

The surgery at St. Thomas’s Hospital went by the name of “the Shop.” On a certain occasion the old professor was sitting in this room with a number of students, who were joking and bantering him, and each other, and he, on his part, was impressing upon them the folly of superfluities in dress. A youth, who later on rose to eminence in his profession, said with assumed gravity: “Well, but, Mr. Wheeler, how can you support such a doctrine when you yourself wear such a superfluity as this?” and he lifted up the small pig-tail which the professor wore. The old man, “taken aback,” confessed that it was “superfluous.” “Yes, my dear sir, you are right, we are too prone to preach one thing, and practise another; cut it off, sir, pray cut it off!” and Laurence—for such was his name,—forthwith performed the amputation. On another occasion Wheeler was driving in an open carriage with James Lowe Wheeler, and Hurlock, a well-known member of the



PHYSICKE GARDEN, CHELSEA: View of Garden

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

Apothecaries' Society, who himself told the story. He described the appearance of Thomas Wheeler; how he sat on the box beside the driver in the best of spirits, his hat off, his thin, light hair blowing about his face, and his large spectacles on his nose, alternately laughing and chatting with the coachman, and diving into his hat with his huge pocket-knife, to separate and examine a bundle of wild plants. Such a figure naturally attracted attention along the road, and, stopping at a turnpike gate, the party was rather surprised by the evident interest and eagerness of the toll-keeper, as he scratched his head, and, pointing to Mr. Wheeler, exclaimed in his blunt Kentish dialect: "So ye ha' got him at last!" This was incomprehensible to all until they arrived at a small inn close to the parish of Barming, where they read a placard offering a reward for an escaped lunatic.

With the death of Thomas Wheeler a notable figure was removed from the old Chelsea garden, and since that time popular concern for its fortunes has not been stimulated, as in his day, by anecdotes of its later professors and curators.

Up to 1899 the Apothecaries still retained possession, and under their control I imagine that the arrangement for the growing of plants, described by Field and Simple in 1878, still obtained. Anyone at that period entering the garden by the gate in Swan Lane, and proceeding down the gravel walk facing it, till he reached the point at which another path crosses it at right angles, a point marked by the statue of Sir Hans Sloan, would have found the ground on his right given up to the culture of medicinal herbs, and that on his left hand, to hardy herbaceous plants arranged according to their natural orders.

At the present day a casual observer might suppose this place still adhered to, but it is not so; the plants, it is true, are still arranged according to their natural orders, but no simples whatever are grown here now, for the garden is no longer under the Apothecaries' management. It retains nevertheless something of its unique character among the gardens of the metropolis; even without the four famous cedars that once upon a time must have given it great distinction—and although the Thames that formerly washed its northern wall (and on the occasion of a very high tide in 1774 rose fifteen inches within it) is now separated from it by the width of the Embankment. The flower beds are

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

extended oblongs, and are all parallel with the river, each one being separated from its neighbour by a rather wide turf walk, as shown in the illustration. This arrangement, if formal, is effective ; but it was probably made entirely for convenience in the days when the Demonstrator, surrounded by a troop of students, moved from plot to plot, pausing at each to discourse and explain. Here are to be seen, among many beautiful growing things such as are found in most gardens that boast herbaceous borders, a few unfamiliar, even uncanny-looking plants, survivals of the fittest perhaps among the medicinal herbs of former days ; and the eye is quick to note that this sunny, cultivated corner—measuring, I believe, about four acres—is not altogether a normal garden. There are no trees of great importance except a magnificent and gigantic Ilex, or Evergreen Oak, of which Field and Simple, writing nearly forty years ago, make particular mention. It is a tree that now in a green and lusty old age, extends its giant arms farther afield than in its youth—while one huge limb stretches its lazy length unbroken upon the ground itself. There are few flowers to speak of—by which I mean that here nothing blossoms conspicuously, nothing makes a floral show. There are no gay parterres, or gaudy ribbon borders ; one feels instinctively that the plants are grown less for their blooms than for their uses, and that they themselves are intrinsically interesting to the students, whether they blossom and look beautiful, or not. At the lower end of the garden, near the Ilex, is the water-garden, consisting of some extremely picturesque ponds or pools, rich in aquatic vegetation. But in spite of the lack of gorgeous colouring, perhaps in consequence of the absence of luxuriant foliage, the garden is essentially sunshiny ; it is always full of the cheerful daylight : one receives on entering, and one carries away, an impression of sunlight even on a cloudy day. It is a charming oasis in the midst of much brick and mortar ; but though it is nearly two hundred and fifty years of age, one could not describe it as old-fashioned, or old-English ; it has too much of space and air about it to be Jacobean ; too little of formality—though in a sense it is formal—to be Dutch ; nor are there present any of the clever devices by which the eighteenth century gardener simulated spaciousness, and made three acres appear to be twenty. Of the old green-houses the tanks alone remain ; they may be seen in the garden.

THE CHELSEA "PHYSICKE GARDEN"

One has only to examine the ancient grey wall on the Swan walk, or west side, of the garden, and to compare it with the smooth red brick of the houses, and the southern wall, to realize how much of charm has been lost by the demolition and rebuilding on the same site, of the former lecture-hall and Curator's dwelling in 1900. They were probably out of date, inconvenient, and falling into decay—and originally no more beautiful in design than the present buildings; but the mellowing hand of time can always throw a veil over ugliness, and every venerable brick and stone must have told its story, and age and use had doubtless dignified them. Hence I regret that they no longer exist to give point to the story of the ancient garden which I have so feebly told.

In 1899 the garden passed from the Apothecaries' into other hands. The Charity Commissioners of England and Wales, and the Trustees of the London Parochial Charities, were appointed its trustees in place of the Apothecaries' Society, which, considering that the garden was no longer suitable for botanic purposes owing to the deleterious effect of London smoke and the impoverished state of the soil, desired to give it up. Provision was then made for its management by a committee appointed by the Trustees of the garden, the Treasury, the Lord President of the Council, the Technical Educational Board of the London County Council, the Royal Society of Apothecaries, the Royal College of Physicians, the Pharmaceutical Society, the senate of the University of London, and the representatives of Sir Hans Sloan.

Under this new management and the care of Mr. Hales, its learned curator, formerly of Kew, whose work at Chelsea is a labour of love, and with sufficient funds to carry it on, the famous old garden flourishes, and has taken on a new lease of life, amply justifying the finding of the committee in 1899, that there was still room for such a garden.

At the present time there are signs of revived interest in that department of horticulture concerned with the cultivation of simples, and even the press urges that our native medicinal plants and herbs might well supply some of the drugs in constant use, that have greatly increased in price since the world war cut off the foreign supply. Therefore, though it should be remembered that the word "Physic" was here originally employed in its wider

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

scientific sense as pertaining to Nature and natural objects, and that the first object of the apothecaries in founding the garden was the study of botany in its relation to medicine, and not the cultivation of the actual plants to be converted into drugs for the pharmacopœia, yet, from an ignorant outsider's point of view, it seems a pity that the spot that for nearly 230 years was honourably—though not exclusively—associated with one important branch of the study of medicine, should now ignore that branch altogether, instead of leading the van in the useful movement for its revival.

CHAPTER VI

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

SO long ago that, according to Stowe, "it was before the time of man's memory"—there was founded on the pleasant land lying to the west of what was formerly the village of Charing, a hospital for fourteen deserving maidens, all lepers. It was attached to a religious house dedicated to S. James the Less, Bishop of Jerusalem. "Divers citizens of London," says the ancient chronicler, "gave six-and-fifty rents thereto," and later on we learn that "sundry devout men of London" gave to the hospital four hides of land in the fields of Westminster. These and other grants in Charlcote (now Chalk Farm), Hampstead, and Hendon, were confirmed to it by Edward I., who also endowed it with the benefits and privileges of a six days' fair to commence on the eve of S. James. Thus originated the May-Fair, that, up to the reign of George II., was afterwards held regularly in the Piccadilly meadows; a fair that has bequeathed its name to the fashionable London locality that occupies the ground upon which it was held.

The inmates of the convent and hospital, remained in peaceful possession till Henry VIII. cast his covetous eyes upon their fertile acreage. He seized the land to turn it into a nursery for deer, and an appendage to the Tiltyard at Whitehall, giving in exchange for it some ground in Suffolk; he pensioned off the sisterhood, casting adrift the unhappy lepers and pulling down the hospital and convent, and building in their place the Palace of S. James. The old gate-house and turrets constructed of brick that once was red, and erected in the very year of Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn—still face us, when, at the present day we look down

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

St. James's Street, and it is believed that they occupy the exact site of the ancient leper hospital. To the deer-park the King added an extensive chase, to make which he enclosed some miles of land to the north and north-west, and by royal proclamation forbade any of his subjects to hunt or hawk in it.

Throughout the reigns of Charles II. and James II., we find King and courtiers still established at Whitehall; nevertheless St. James's Palace by degrees, became the centre of English Court and diplomatic life, and on the marriage of Charles he granted to his queen, Catherine of Braganza, by letters patent under the Great Seal, a ninety-nine years' lease of the ground upon which Sir Christopher Wren afterwards erected Marlborough House. The chapel which had been provided for Queen Henrietta Maria, was restored for the use of the Portuguese princess, who brought to England in her train, certain Capuchin monks for whom lodgings were found near the chapel, the place becoming known as "The Friary." Cloisters were built round a green court, in which persons belonging to the Queen's religious establishment might be interred with the Romish ceremonial.

Edward Walford in "Old and New London," mentions an old plan of St. James's Palace printed in 1689, that shows a burial-ground exactly opposite the Queen's Chapel. The spot was not improbably selected because it was the supposed site of the burial-place of the old religious house, and therefore already consecrated ground; but it does not appear that any one of the friars was actually interred there. The only human remains ever found therein were those discovered in a stone coffin, of a date long anterior to the Stuart kings.

Pepys describes his visit to the Queen's Chapel at the Friary. His diary is a rich mine from which to dig data for the topography, as well as the modes and manners, of the period immediately preceding the foundation of Marlborough House.

Birdcage Walk, according to Walford, was so called because the aviaries of Charles II. (who was fond of birds as well as of little dogs) were ranged in order along the road which then, as now, forms the southern boundary of St. James's Park; but the "Mall" of those days was not the broad roadway that—stretching from Buckingham Palace to the Admiralty Arch—now goes by that name. "The Mall" of the Pepys period seems to have been a

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

little farther north, and in position was almost identical with the present Pall Mall, a street that, as most people know, received its name from the once fashionable game of "Pell Mell," played in St. James's Park with *mailes* or mallets. The sport consisted in striking a ball through an iron hoop or ring suspended from a bar at the top of a pole, and in striking it from a considerable distance.

The Mall in those days made a stately approach to the Royal Palace of St. James; and what is now clubland was, in the time of Pepys, a long road shaded by elms, of which, he says, there were one hundred and fifty. The houses, few and far between, and standing on the south side only, were "fair mansions enclosed with gardens." In one of these mansions dwelt Nell Gwynne, and her garden had a mount, or mound, or raised terrace, overlooking St. James's Park. The north side of the Mall, according to Walford, was entirely open; one or two haystacks might be seen on the spot where now stands the Junior Carlton Club, and a thick grove of trees occupied the site of Marlborough House. "The Mall" was the resort of fashion in the seventeenth and part of the eighteenth centuries, and during the reign of Queen Anne was thronged daily with gaily-dressed people in chariots, on foot, and in Sedan chairs. Men, as well as women, used these carrying-chairs, and in 1706, John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, came to the levee at St. James's Palace in one of them; hoping, by so doing, to escape the attentions and acclamations of the multitude after his victory at Ramillies. His successful campaign in France had made Marlborough the idol of the nation, and Queen and Parliament had showered honours and gifts upon the all-conquering general. But his successes abroad did not prevent his influence being undermined by party intrigues at home, and even before the battle of Oudenarde in 1708, the star of Marlborough, and of his handsome and imperious wife, was already rapidly on the wane, while Queen Anne's love for Sarah Jennings was fast turning to aversion.

Things, however, were not quite so bad in 1709, at least not openly so. The master of Blenheim required also a mansion in town, and on the 18th of April, 1709, the supplement to the *London Gazette* announced that he was to obtain it. "Her Majesty having been pleased to grant to His Grace the Duke of Marlborough the Friary next St. James' Palace in which lately dwelt the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Countess du Roy, the same is pulling down in order to rebuild the house for His Grace ; and about a third of the garden lately in the occupation of the Right Honourable Henry Boyle, Her Majesty's principal Secretary of State, is marked out in order to be annexed to the house of His Grace the Duke of Marlborough."

The lease, granted for a period of fifty years, was obtained on easy terms, but the Duke was abroad ; he was (to use a now familiar phrase) " somewhere in France," engrossed in the business of war. The business of building a house and settling into it, had, perforce, to be managed entirely by the Duchess, who showed her wisdom in employing Sir Christopher Wren as the architect, although he was then verging on eighty years of age.

She herself laid the foundation stone on Tuesday, May 24th, 1709 (O.S.), " a fine warm day " we are told. The stone was inscribed, "*Laid by her Grace the Duchess of Marlborough, May ye 24th—June ye 4th, 1709.*" The use of both the old and new style of chronology, was unusual, for though the new style had been accepted on the Continent, it was not adopted in this country until 1752.

The Marlboroughs were thrifty people—history has called them parsimonious, but in using Dutch bricks for Marlborough House as they are said to have done, they were not blameworthy. Dutch bricks were redder, smaller, and also cheaper, than English ones. They were probably brought over as ballast, from Holland, in the picturesque " bluff-bowed " and high-sterned transports plying between Deptford and Holland. Mr. Arthur Beavan, the author of " Marlborough House and its Occupants," points out that the names of these vessels—*Elephant*, *Expedition* and so on, are to be seen again and again in the records of the transport office in 1709, and that they might very well have conveyed " a cargo of the raw material for the house then building in Pall Mall."

However this may have been, " the third of the garden lately in the occupation of the Right Honourable Henry Boyle " was by no means sufficient to content Her Grace of Marlborough. Therefore she obtained, under the Great Seal, a second lease, which cancelled the first, and gave into her possession a plot of ground about two acres in extent, next to the Friary and known as " the Royal Garden."

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

It was probably to this garden that Charles II. was proceeding with Evelyn—the lover of gardens—when, walking through St. James's Park, he scandalized his companion by stopping to talk with Nell Gwynne, on which occasion the diarist both saw and heard a very familiar discourse “between the King and ‘Mrs. Nelly’ as they called an impudent comedian;” she looking out of her garden from a terrace at the top of the wall; the monarch standing on “the green walk beneath it.”

Since it seems certain that not only the “Royal Garden” but Nell Gwynne's garden also, was incorporated in the grounds of Marlborough's new mansion, I think that there can be but little doubt that “the terrace” above mentioned by Evelyn, formed the nucleus of the present one—gay now in summer with a border of fine herbaceous plants—which runs the entire length of the south—or park side—of Queen Alexandra's garden. It ends in a spacious summer-house, a summer-house that has little side windows overlooking the Mall, and that is comfortably furnished with lounge chairs, but which I am informed, is not much frequented by the royal inmates of the mansion.

But to go back to a period even earlier than Nell Gwynne's, and before the Friary on the site of which the house is built, existed. It is interesting to recall that on a winter's morning in 1649, Charles I. passed the spot on his way to the scaffold at Whitehall, after an affecting parting with his children, who had been brought from the Duke of Northumberland's at Sion, Isleworth, as mentioned in the chapter on Sion, to bid him farewell. He crossed St. James's Park from his lodging in the palace, on foot, and is said to have pointed out on the way, to those with him, a tree that his brother, the late Prince Henry, had planted. At that period St. James's Park was a private park belonging to the royal palace, and the general public would not be freely admitted; thus neither the merry monarch's gossip with Nell Gwynne, or his father's sad passage to his doom, would be observed by curious eyes. Though, strictly speaking, the parks are royal property, they belong to the people in the sense that possession is nine points of the law; and it is to the credit of Sir Robert Walpole, the otherwise corrupt minister of George II., that St. James's Park has been preserved to the nation. Queen Caroline of Anspach proposed to turn it into a garden for the palace, and “she asked my father,” says

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Horace Walpole, "what the alteration might possibly cost"—"only three crowns," was the significant, pertinent, and witty answer; the Queen took the hint, and nothing more came of the suggestion.

According to Mr. Arthur Beavan, the cost of laying out the ground for the Duchess of Marlborough's garden was about £500, the labourers being paid 1s. 8d. per day. Many magnificent trees were felled in the process.

The mansion, a one-storied one, was completed and occupied by the Duke and Duchess by midsummer, 1711.

Defoe, in his "Journey through England in 1722," remarks that "the palace of the Duke of Marlborough is in every way answerable to the grandeur of its master. . . . It is situated at the west end of the King's garden on the Park side, and fronts the park, but with no other prospect but that view."

And if there is but little to be seen from the house, neither is it possible to get a view of it, except from the Mall. In former times it was concealed on two sides by chestnut trees; it is now closely built up on the north and east by houses, and in its situation is still as sequestered as though it were miles in the country. Marlborough House lacks an entrance befitting the rank and dignity of those who dwell there, befitting also its own native stateliness and beauty. On the side of Pall Mall it may be said to have no frontage, and the handsome courtyard entered from a side road of which the gates are in Pall Mall, and the dignified proportions of the red brick façade, are lost. This cannot have been Sir Christopher Wren's intention when he designed this noble residence for one who was perhaps the greatest military genius this country has produced; and this gives colour to the story that "Queen Sarah" had intended to possess herself of certain obstructive houses in Pall Mall on purpose to demolish them and secure a proper approach, but, that before she could do so, Sir Robert Walpole stepped in and effected their purchase in order to frustrate her schemes. Beautiful, grasping, and haughty, and possessed of by no means inconsiderable political talents, her importance enhanced by her husband's military glory, and moreover for ten years the virtual ruler of Queen Anne, she had naturally many enemies, and her political friends were probably the persons most jealous of her enormous influence. When the Tories came into

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

power, she became practically head of the opposition, yet there seems to have been no love lost between her and Sir Robert Walpole, notwithstanding that like herself, he was a Whig.

In a letter to the Duchess dated October, 1710, relating to the construction of the house, Sir Christopher Wren says—"the rooms will take about 12,000 tiles, and the chimneys about 2,200;" and in one of her own letters preserved at Blenheim, Her Grace says that Marlborough House had cost herself and the Duke close on £50,000. In plan it is almost a square: it contains 106 rooms, inclusive of the domestic offices, and a noble saloon occupies the centre. The conservatory now covering the steps leading to the garden did not exist in 1710.

Sarah survived the Duke twenty-two years, dying in 1744. Although sixty-two at the time of his death, she had many offers of marriage, for besides being a woman of wit, with the remains of great beauty, she was immensely rich; but she refused them all, saying "that the widow of Marlborough shall never become the wife of another man." Her devotion to and pride in her husband were indeed the best traits in her character.

After the death of the Duchess certain alterations were made in the house. Charles, the third Duke, removed the balustrade with which Wren had crowned the first story—and added a second story, insignificant in design; and George, the fourth Duke, built a large riding-school where now stand the royal stables. After this the structure remained practically unaltered until Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, afterwards King Edward VII., took possession on his marriage in 1863. A print of "Prior Court"—as Marlborough House was formerly called—taken in 1710, shows that except in altitude, the garden front of the house has been but little altered. The building in its original form had perhaps more of symmetry and lightness—and from its low elevation might almost have been designed for a country, rather than a town residence; but though it may have lost something in elegance, it has gained in dignity. As it stands—as may be seen in the frontispiece to this book—it is a stately, red-brick edifice, its proportions massive yet not inharmonious, its colour enriched and softened by time; a fitting residence either for the eldest son of the sovereign, or for a beloved, and venerated, and admired Queen-Mother.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

My drawing shows the broad gravel walk, that, running from east to west parallel with the terrace, is an effective feature of the garden. At its western extremity we catch a picturesque glimpse, though it is a side one only, of the old Palace of St. James.

When the lease of the estate to the Duke of Marlborough, lapsed, the property reverted to the Crown.

In 1817 the house was assigned as a town residence for the Princess Charlotte and her consort Prince Leopold; but before the arrangements could be completed, the premature death of the beloved heiress to the throne, threw the whole nation into mourning. Prince Leopold, however, made Marlborough House his home for some years. So also did Queen Adelaide, widow of William IV., upon whom it was settled by Act of Parliament. She dwelt there until her death in 1849.

After this the place was used for a time as a school of Art, a library and a museum, under the auspices, says Walford, of "the department of practical Art;" the Vernon collection of pictures was temporarily housed there.

These events, however, occurring between the death of the Duchess of Marlborough and 1863—count but little; they are merely episodes, accidents of no historic moment; but with 1863 a new era opens, and the old brick mansion in Pall Mall, designed by Wren, with the garden laid out under the direction of Sarah Jennings, Duchess of Marlborough, is at the present day associated less with the victor of Blenheim and Malplaquet, than with our late sovereign, Edward VII., who as Prince of Wales made it his London home during forty years. And this is because there are some people, well-educated, and even highly-instructed in special branches of culture, whose interest in general history is comparatively slight; and they do not pause to conjecture the probable origin of the name of a street or dwelling—suggestive though these may be. Others there are who deem that a great soldier—though he may have won splendid victories, stands in history on a lower pedestal than the prince, or statesman, whose tact and gentleness, foresight and wisdom—whilst preserving the nation's honour—has saved it from the horrors of a devastating and sanguinary war.

"Never draw me without just cause,
Or sheath me without honour,"

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

is the motto inscribed on an old sword in Warwick Castle, and I like it well ; for surely unless it be drawn from pure motives of patriotism unsullied by ambition—in support of treaty obligations, or in defence of the defenceless—it were better not drawn at all. John Churchill's fame has suffered a partial eclipse, obscured by that of soldiers as great as he—and its lustre was dimmed even in his lifetime by his avarice. Yet that Blenheim was indeed “a famous victory” we all agree.

“But what good came of it at last ? quoth little Peterkin.”

Little or none, and “Edward the Peacemaker” remains a prouder title than “Marlborough the Conqueror.”

Therefore forgetting for a time the great Duke and his Duchess, forgetting Queen Adelaide, and Prince Leopold, and their connection with Marlborough House, we will concentrate our attention on the more recent history of the place, associated as it is with our late King.

“This is a little garden, and the Queen uses it a great deal,” wrote to me General Sir Dighton Probyn in a courteous note when, with Her Majesty Queen Alexandra's gracious permission, he made the necessary arrangements for me to draw it.

And no doubt, regarded as the pleasure-ground of a royal residence, and since in this world we bring most things to the test of comparison, it is small ; yet the space covered by Marlborough House and its garden, is nearly four acres and three-quarters, though much of this is occupied by courtyard and carriage drive. The actual dimensions according to Mr. Beavan, are 542 feet east and west, and 364 north and south. It is rectangular in shape, and can be scanned in its entirety at once, there being no cunning devices by which it is made to appear larger than it really is : there are no walks, shut in by yew and cypress, and screened by evergreen oak ; walks which twist, and turn, and double back, as at Chiswick House and elsewhere. And just as there has been no attempt at landscape gardening, so also are there no signs of the still earlier topiary work, of which Duchess Sarah probably saw rather too much in the reign of Dutch William.

I believe the garden to be substantially the same as it was in the days of Queen Anne and the Georges, and that such changes as have been made have not materially altered its general appear-

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

ance. However, there are certainly some points of difference, the greatest, of course, being in the presence of trees which have been planted and grown up in the place of those felled by Sarah's order ; they make the garden shadier than in her time. If any survive of those she spared, their trunks are now dingy with London smoke, so that their twigs and branches are all relieved as touches of pure black, whether against the sweet new green of their spring foliage, or the prevailing dull russet of the early metropolitan "fall." Another change arises from the defection of the singing birds ; the place is no longer vocal with their songs as it was two hundred years ago, for, if less than a century earlier than now, nightingales sang, as they are said to have done, in the grounds of Carlton House, which was, so to speak, next door, then they also sang in the garden of which I am writing ; and if the rooks, as we are told, had a settlement in the Carlton House gardens, we may be sure they sometimes visited the lawn at Marlborough House to fend for breakfast, cawing as loudly for a good fat worm, as little Tommy Tucker sang sweetly for "white bread and butter." But alas ! the traffic of St. James's Street has scared away the nightingales, and as for the rooks, they have either been made into pies this many a year, or they migrated for good and all when Carlton House was demolished in 1827.

It is chiefly in the matter of flowers that the twentieth-century garden is better off than the eighteenth. In cultivated areas the smile of Flora is more radiant, the embroidery on her robe more vivid and varied, than of yore ; the sweet pea, the dahlia, an endless variety of roses, geraniums, and chrysanthemums—the tall Japanese lilies, the rhododendrons, and scores of other flowering shrubs, all of which abound in Queen Alexandra's flower-garden to-day, were unknown in the days of Queen Anne. However, with the long list of blossoming plants which even Bacon knew, all of which he says in his famous essay flourish "in the climate of London," and with the offspring of Dutch William's parterres to fall back upon, I have no doubt but that London and Wise, and other fashionable horticulturists of the eighteenth century, contrived to make almost as brave a show as does the gardener of to-day.

But notwithstanding the fact that few changes can have taken place in the garden, I found that when, according to my habit, I

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

tried to repeople it with the men and women of long ago, I could not do so. Partly because a garden should be associated with summer—with hot sunshine and leafy shade, dewy mornings, glowing noons, and calm, delicious evenings spent out of doors. People do not promenade for pleasure in gardens, on bleak days, or when rain threatens. Eden itself under such conditions would have ceased to be Paradise.

Or ever I saw Marlborough House the summer of 1915 had departed, leaving behind it a reputation as regards weather, nearly as evil as that of 1916, though it is only those whose play, or work as does my own, demands steady sunshine, who can realize how very bad the meteorological records of both years have been.

It was early September, yet autumn had set in. The leaves of the noble trees upon the lawn were falling sooner than is usual in normal years; and they were brown and faded, and in far from agreeable contrast with the vivid, emerald-green sward on which they lay—for, kept verdant by the heavy rains, the lawns looked curiously cold, and phenomenally green. There were rapidly-widening gaps in the foliage, and sundry patches of bright sky were visible where but a fortnight earlier there had been no break. A day soon followed of alternate sun and clouds, when gusts of wind blew off the drier leaves in showers, tossing them mischievously to and fro, sending them whirling in the air, and dancing gleefully on the gravel walks like the giant, upright drops of thunder-rain upon the pavement, that, when we were children, watching from a window, we called "pennies."

That week Queen Alexandra's gardeners had need of patience. for the task of brushing them up was scarcely ended ere it had to begin all over again!

Thus it came about that when at Marlborough House I failed to visualize the eighteenth century mentally. I had no thought of the ducal pair who had planned the gardens, in days when both were still handsome, and very, very rich, though elderly, and declining in the Royal favour. I ought not to have forgotten them, for the Churchills belonged to the place, and the place to the Churchills; and in their day a brave company must at times have gathered there. Up and down, up and down, the broad walk (the walk which appears in the frontispiece) have paced in summer days, the brightest luminaries of a very brilliant literary era—

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the age of Queen Anne. Joseph Addison, then in the prime of his manhood, though not yet of his literary fame, was doubtless often there—for he had written to order, after Blenheim, a eulogy on the victor said to be excellent of its kind; distinguished by more of truth, and less of bombast and flattery, than is common in such effusions—and he was for a time Secretary of State under Sunderland, Marlborough's son-in-law.

With Addison may sometimes have come his friend, Dick Steele, who about the date when the Duke and Duchess went to Pall Mall, issued the first number of *The Tatler*—soon to be followed by the more famous *Spectator*.

And others there were, more or less famous, in that motley crowd of hooped and powdered dames, and splendid gentlemen; who laughed, and flirted, and talked scandal, and discussed high politics, and took snuff, in that pretty garden in the early days of the eighteenth century. At a distance from Marlborough House one may recall them, but on the spot one chiefly remembers that hither King Edward VII., when Prince of Wales, first brought his bride, the "sea-King's daughter from over the seas," who took the hearts of London, and afterwards of the whole country, by storm; and that here he resided during the greater part of his life—and that here our present King was born. I should think that to those who knew King Edward best, the garden must be pervaded with a sense of his presence. One interesting corner is a dog's burial-place, and here among many canine pets of the Royal pair—each little grave distinguished by a separate head-stone—lies Cæsar, the faithful animal which half London saw following the cortège, on the day of his master's funeral.

The Prince dwelt chiefly at Marlborough House when in England; but he travelled much, and country life, and sport, and in particular his estate at Sandringham, had great attractions for his leisure. Yet from the fact that Queen Victoria had practically abandoned London, Marlborough House became from the period of his marriage to his accession to the throne, the chief seat of his activities.

As after years abundantly proved, Edward VII. was born with the instincts, and many of the special gifts, of a diplomat; though the opportunity to use them was denied him until he began to reign.

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

However, he played the only rôle left to him to perfection. He became the recognized ruler of society—the leader of the world of fashion, and the Queen's accredited representative at the ceremonial opening of public buildings, the laying of foundation stones, and so forth.

He performed all these often tedious duties with exceptional grace and bonhomie, always saying and doing the right thing at the right moment; and pleasing everyone concerned by his geniality, charm of manner, and accessibility, also by his intelligent interest and quickness of observation. But to a man of the Prince's parts and ambition, the position, with its strictly limited prerogatives, could not have been satisfactory.

These pages, however, are not the place in which to comment on the anomaly, that, for a generation, debarred the heir to the throne from all knowledge of passing events and their possible trend, except through channels equally open to the humblest of his future subjects.

But whatever Queen Victoria's reasons may have been, the Prince's tact and discretion never failed him. He accepted the situation with as good a grace as possible, contenting himself with cultivating, on his own initiative, the most friendly relations with foreign ambassadors, and winning golden opinions in continental countries, particularly in France; thus laying the foundation of the great work of his life, the famous *entente*, which has had such far-reaching results.

In July, 1870, Delane, the famous editor of the *Times*, happened to be dining at Marlborough House when he received the first intimation of the outbreak of war between France and Germany. There could be no question as to the feelings of his Royal host on the occasion, for, from the time when in 1855, as a mere boy, the Prince had first visited France, he had cherished a warm regard for the country and its people. The sympathies of his mother were on the opposite side, and the relations between the Queen and her heir, must therefore, have been often strained. But they were never severed; nor was there any cessation of intercourse, nor active hostility on either side, as had been the case with two previous Princes of Wales; Albert Edward's tact and good temper smoothed over the rough places; and on the celebration of the Prince and Princess's silver wedding in 1888, the day after the death of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

old Emperor of Germany, the Queen dined at Marlborough House, and actually permitted the suspension of the Court mourning for the occasion. Three months later her favourite grandson—the now notorious Kaiser William, became Emperor in succession to his father Frederick.

It is said that the nephew's social charm is as great as was the uncle's; and one authority states that no personal or political rivalry existed between them, that "there was no estrangement," and that "the ill-feeling disappeared when they met."

This may be so, but in the light of subsequent events it is difficult to believe it, impossible not to attribute sinister and selfish motives for the German Emperor's professed friendship, and formerly very frequent visits.*

There could have been no ties of opinion and sympathy to bind the two together, for France was still bleeding from the wounds that Germany had inflicted on her; and we are told that King Edward, at Biarritz, at Cannes, and in Paris, had long before "emphatically declared in all circles his love for France, his hope of a perpetual peace between her and England, and his dread of another Franco-German War." Nor did he qualify such sentiments when he travelled in Germany. "He loved France," said Gambetta, "*à la fois gaîment et sérieusement*," and his dream was of an Anglo-French *entente*.

In Germany "There's such divinity doth hedge a king" that to dare to criticize the Emperor in the smallest particular is *lèse majesté*, a crime severely punishable.

The Kaiser is "The All Highest," and regards himself as God's vicegerent upon earth. Because he is "over-lord," he does not acknowledge the rights of small states, nor their just claim to self-determination, but works to bring the whole world under his sway. To this end he has waged ruthless war, bringing bereavement, and untold misery, on half the families of Europe.

There was, it is true, the tie of blood, but beyond that I fail to see what common interest or purpose could unite him to the gracious, kindly Prince; condescending without appearing to condescend,

* This sentence is not strong enough. It was written in 1916, before the Gerard and Lichnowsky revelation, and before the publication of the "Willy-Nicky" correspondence had betrayed to the world the worthlessness of the Kaiser's professions of friendship even for his kinsmen. I think there can be now no doubt but that the uncle read the nephew's nature clearly, and gauged his capacity for evil and his boundless ambition, and that the "estrangement," though not open, was real.

MARLBOROUGH HOUSE

easy of access, yet maintaining his dignity as the constitutional monarch of a democratic race.

Ruling as he did over an empire already wider than Cæsar's, he had no ambition to extend it. Secure in the affection of the majority of his subjects, King Edward could afford to be indifferent to what the disloyal might say. Fearless of personal danger, as various episodes in his life prove him to have been, he yet abhorred and dreaded war and its attendant horrors, and the chief aim of his career was to avert it.

To the first Prince of Wales' famous motto "I serve" he might well have added the words, "Peace and conciliation," for in very deed they were his watchwords. And in brief, he was in the truest and best sense, "An English gentleman."

CHAPTER VII

CHISWICK HOUSE

I HOPE the reader will forgive me if I begin my chapter on Chiswick House with a page of personal retrospection; the more so that it describes a garden that, though neither celebrated itself, nor the garden of a celebrity, had not a little to do with my first introduction to the famous Palladian villa of the Duke of Devonshire, concerning which it is my business to write.

The happiest childhood is one that is spent in a garden. Of this I am convinced. When I was a very little girl I lived with my parents, who had come from the north, in a somewhat old-fashioned house near the river Thames, a house that stood by itself in a delightful garden, shut in on every side by high walls, on the top of which wallflowers and snapdragons grew. There was a favourite corner on these walls, so overgrown with yellow stonecrop that it formed, in the angle, a broad and softly-cushioned seat. Up to this, by means of the gardener's ladder, I have many times climbed, like Cowper's cat, "to sit and think," to read a fairy-tale, or "do my lessons;" but still more often, I fear, to watch, with other children, the friendly nuns who were our neighbours. For there was a convent garden on the other side of the wall, concerning which, as we could not see very much of it, we were frankly curious. The good sisters did not appear to resent our observation, which indeed was very intermittent; for in June, a white-heart cherry-tree, trained against the wall, and laden with fruit, became vastly more interesting than the convent; and in August the mulberries were ripe, and diverted our attention from the nuns. This, at least, was so on week days. On fine Sunday

CHISWICK HOUSE

afternoons, in summer-time, regularly at five o'clock, there was a service of some sort or other in the grounds. We always supposed that there was a graveyard there; and, during many years, we children never failed to rush upstairs the instant we caught the strain of a certain processional hymn, to watch from our top windows the glint of lighted candles among the trees, and catch glimpses of veiled figures, white and black, and slowly-moving banners. I do not know the music to which the nuns walked, but I remember it well, and if I could hear that same tuneful hymn again, in any place, and in any circumstances, it would bring the whole scene back to me. So strong are the impressions of childhood, and so powerful the association of ideas and memory with music!

The nuns were good neighbours: One day one of my brothers, to our great consternation, fell over the wall on to a bed of soft cabbages. They picked him up, treated him kindly, and sent him home by the road; and the next morning they came to the base of the wall and handed up, on a long stick, a beautiful moth for "the little boy who had fallen over."

Our garden was much more ancient than the house, having once formed part of the demesne of a large mansion, said to have been long ago destroyed by fire. It abounded in fruit; old gooseberry bushes, raspberries, and currants, black, white, and red. There was one spot near the strawberry-beds where the rosy stalks of the rhubarb held up their giant leaves like plates, in order, as it were, to catch, or break the fall of, the yellow apricots that dropped from a tree above them, quite beyond our reach. Such windfalls were windfalls indeed!

The garden was rich in fruit-trees of various kinds, particularly in apple-trees, all twisted and knotted, and gnarled with age; but still yielding fruit plentifully. The flavour of some of these apples, no Newtown Pippin, or Blenheim Orange of the present day, can approach.

April, in our garden, was a reminder of a snowy January; only the snow did not completely cover the grass, and on the trees it was dashed here and there with rose and pink. The old Ribstone Pippin that faced the drawing-room windows was covered with bloom, and was in itself the very incarnation of the spirit of Spring.

On the right-hand corner of the lawn a Russet stood sentinel over the flower-beds. Near it a plum tree, past bearing fruit, wept

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

tears of amber gum. Opposite to these were a Codlin, a large and ancient thorn (rose-red all over in May), and an acacia, certainly the largest I have ever seen; "as high as the 'cacia" being our nursery standard of comparison, where height was in question. Close to the house was a Golden Pippin, which made a practice of dropping its smooth and yellowing apples on the dewy grass in the early morning, a tempting bait to the child who was the earliest bird among us. He or she needed to rise betimes, for soon the old gardener would arrive, and pick them up before whetting his scythe to mow the lawn. How well I remember the sunshiny mornings when one awoke to the pleasant sound of the sharpening of the scythe, and to the "swish!" of the long sweep of it over the grass; no patent lawn-mower ever invaded our paradise in those days!

In the far corner of the garden, hard by the nunnery wall, was a very ancient mulberry-tree. According to tradition it was one of many planted in this corner of Middlesex by order either of Queen Elizabeth or James I., both monarchs having wished to encourage the silk industry in England. History says their attempt was a failure; but ours was a success! My brothers and sisters and I all kept silk-worms; and very busy we were, every summer, with our improvised winding-machines, reeling off the shining, flossy silk from the cocoons; whilst half the children of the hamlet came begging at our gates for the daily dole of mulberry leaves to feed their curious grey pets.

There was a bowling-green at the back of the house; at the front a straight, stone-paved walk led up from the gate to the front door-steps, and on each side of it, like sentries on guard, stood a tall, dark tree, either cypress or fir; at this distance of time I am not sure which; nor could I swear to anything concerning them, except that they were coniferous, or cone-bearing trees.

The flowers in our garden were all of the old-fashioned sort. There were no "Standards," but everything grew on bushes; "York and Lancaster" roses, striped red and white; sweet-scented blush-roses, moss-roses (seldom seen nowadays); and enormous pink cabbage-roses, in which it was delicious to bury one's nose and inhale a long draught of unrivalled fragrance.

How it all comes back to me, bit by bit, little by little! I did not think I could recall it, until I tried. I remember particularly

CHISWICK HOUSE

the handsome scarlet Japonica, beneath the dining-room window (the lovely waxen flowers of which I early essayed to paint); and over one of the two windows of the kitchen, trailed a yellow jessamine. A doorway led into the stable yard, that was separated from the garden by an old fence, that, as years glided by, bent more and more beneath the weight of some patriarchal ivy. Hard by grew a flowering currant-bush, the first shrub in our garden to bloom in early Spring, and give a welcome signal of the departure of Winter.

At one side of the garden there was a plantation of box trees, very dense and thick, and—since box is an extremely slow-growing plant—undoubtedly of great antiquity. They were about ten or twelve feet high, and must therefore have been in the garden at a period even anterior to the destruction by fire of the first mansion on the estate. In our youthful imagination this little thicket, although in reality but a few yards square, was a deep, dark, mysterious wood—almost an enchanted forest, and the scene of various singular and dangerous adventures, that, however tragic, generally ended happily; in these we, of course, invariably played the leading parts. The events that took place in that forest were so wildly improbable, that only the fertile and illogical brain of childhood, could have conceived them. They were first suggested, no doubt, by fairy tales. How potent such suggestions can be, few grown-ups remember or realize; but to us, happy boys and girls as we were, they stood for much; they left us open to belief in the possibility of real adventures to be met with outside the boundaries of our own beloved garden, and as time passed on inspired us with the desire to prosecute them actively.

I myself was fed on fairy tales, and I still possess a copy of Hans Christian Andersen, a birthday gift from an uncle, bearing on the fly-leaf the inscription:

“With the sincere and earnest hope that these little tales may get firmly fixed in her little head.”

And the wish was verified! But I delighted also in the “Arabian Nights,” in Grimm, and the delectable stories of the Countess d’Aulnoy, the latter, a volume beautifully illustrated, by, if I remember rightly, Sir John Gilbert.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

My brothers' romance took an active form ; they were imbued with a fine spirit of adventure, and some of the escapades into which it led them—egged on frequently by a boyish love of mischief—would make entertaining reading, but would be out of place here.

How and when the rumour first reached us of a beautiful garden in our neighbourhood, and of its wonderful entrance gates, or why we were convinced that its gates were *golden*, I do not exactly remember. It is all so very, very long ago. But some of us had heard of the Garden of the Hesperides, and of the golden apples therein, guarded by a dreadful dragon with a hundred heads, and we communicated the wondrous fable to the others. Possibly, also, the Florentine Ghiberti's "Gates of Paradise" may have been mentioned before us, and we caught at the word "Paradise." "Paradise?" we reflected. "That is heaven; Jerusalem the golden," described in the Book of the Revelation, which in itself was to us but a glorified and very mystical fairy-tale, telling of a place where everything glittered with gold and precious stones—just as it does in fairyland. Moreover, "Paradise" was the Garden of Eden—the happy garden that men lost. And might it not be up to us to regain it? I think it was by some such process of reasoning, and by that quaint commingling of ideas to which even grown-up people are unconsciously prone, that we arrived at the conclusion that the garden we had heard of was a sort of enchanted Eden, and that its gates were gates of gold.

Not one of us, I am sure, believed that in it was a dragon, as in the classical story, or a serpent, as in Eden; though the boys would fain have done so, in order to give scope for valorous deeds, if ever they reached it. But more or less we all believed that golden apples might grow in that garden; for had we not at home pippins called "golden" by courtesy, and in humble imitation of the Hesperidian reality?

Perhaps I have dwelt too long on all this, and on that happy garden of my childhood that I have been describing—but it was necessary to explain how it happened that, though we knew nothing of the Duke of Devonshire, and had never heard of his famous Palladian Villa, yet, when vague reports concerning the beautiful gates of a garden even more enchanting and wonderful than our own, reached us from time to time, and when we heard them continually as we slowly grew older—too slowly in those days—we

CHISWICK HOUSE

pondered the matter, and with all the picturesque accretions and variations that the vivid fancy of youth chose to add, we discussed them in family conclave.

Immediately the spirit of adventure rife in the boys, met the spirit of romance uppermost in the girls; and finally, without consulting our elders, or even telling them of our dreams, we resolved to make a real pilgrimage, in order to verify the truth of the rumours, and the accuracy of our own imaginings.

When I think of it now, I remember that we did not even know in what direction the garden lay, and whether the golden gates were in the Moon, or in Middlesex. We asked nobody, for we had youth's self-confidence, and if any well-meaning person had voluntarily told us that what we were seeking was actually within a mile or two of our own garden, it would not have shaken our faith in our distant objective, for we should not have believed him! We never doubted that sooner or later we should arrive at our goal. For Ghiberti's famous bronze gates before referred to, the gates of the Baptistery at Florence, were not more real and beautiful in the eyes of Michael Angelo, when he pronounced them "worthy to be the gates of Paradise," than, to our vivid fancy, was the undiscovered entrance to the mysterious undiscovered country we sought.

Therefore, on several consecutive holiday afternoons, when, on the principle that there is safety in numbers, we were left to our own devices, we sallied forth, a joyous band of brothers, sisters, and school-mates, in search of the wonderful gates, and the Paradise to which they, like Ghiberti's, were the fitting portal. But we never found them, for they lay close to home; and in our wanderings we had overshot the mark, and passed them by; and when at last, after four futile attempts—made all "on our own," we condescended to ask the way—the way to the "Golden Gates"—no one had ever heard of them!

And well might it be so, for the gates were the gates of Chiswick House, and they were not golden at all! but of wrought-iron, gilded. They are beautiful, nevertheless, and have an interesting history. Originally they were the gates of Heathfield House, Turnham Green, which, after changing hands more than once, was purchased by George Elliot, Lord Heathfield, the defender of Gibraltar, who died there in 1790.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

When Heathfield House was sold, in 1837, the gates were bought by the sixth Duke of Devonshire, who set them up at Chiswick House, where for sixty years they formed the principal entrance to the lovely grounds of the famous Villa, built by the Earl of Burlington, about 1730 to 1735.

In 1897 the gates, and their handsome piers, were transplanted to the Duke of Devonshire's residence in Piccadilly, where they still form one of the chief ornaments of that famous thoroughfare.

The removal, I believe, gave great dissatisfaction to the inhabitants of Chiswick, who had taken considerable pride in the beauty of the gates which stood at the bottom of what is now known as Duke's Avenue.

When the old Jacobean mansion that preceded the existing Chiswick House, came into the possession of Richard Boyle, third Earl of Burlington—a nobleman notable for his patronage of art and artists, and his large building undertakings,—it had already had a chequered history. Many people more or less famous and infamous, had made it a place of residence; indeed the rapidity with which it changed hands was remarkable.

The Wardour family, to whom it originally belonged, sold it to that Robert Carre, made successively Earl of Rochester and Earl of Somerset, whose supposed share in the murder of his greatest friend, Sir Thomas Overbury, a poet, was one of the lurid sensations of the reign of James I. In the memorable trial that followed the crash of discovery, the details of the whole horrible conspiracy were unmasked. The Countess admitted her guilt; her four chief accomplices were hanged, but, extraordinary to relate, the two principal offenders were pardoned. A short imprisonment, and the forfeiture of their estates, was their very inadequate punishment. A pension sufficient for their needs was granted to them, and in 1624 an entry in the "State Papers domestic" states "that the Earl of Somerset is pardoned, and has taken a house at Chiswick, but promises not to go near Court." This was the original Chiswick House. It was said of the guilty pair that though they lived in one and the same building, it was "only in an alternation of sullenness and chiding . . . they were a mutual torment in their old age as they had been a mutual snare in their youth, until they sank unregretted and unhonoured into the grave."

CHISWICK HOUSE

Somerset made some futile attempts to regain favour with the King—by gifts of fruit from the Chiswick garden—"peaches conceivably good, and all that was left of his plums;" and he said that if His Majesty would supply him with a good gardener, he would send him yearly a tribute of the produce of his garden.

Thus we get a favourable report of the famous grounds of Chiswick House, as early as 1631. The disgraced Countess died the following year. The child of this unfortunate marriage, the Lady Anne, was betrothed to a son of the Earl of Bedford, who, not unnaturally, appears to have objected somewhat to the match, and Somerset, to endow her with £12,000, had to sell or mortgage his Chiswick property, with all his plate and household belongings. Her son was the famous Lord William Russell, who in 1683 perished on the scaffold.

In 1664 Chiswick House and its contents were granted by Charles II. to his son, the Duke of Monmouth; a transaction that cost the King £6,000. Four years later the Duke parted with it to Lord Gerard of Brandon, in exchange for an appointment as Captain of the King's Life Guard and £4,000. Lord Gerard sold the house to Sir Edward Seymour, Speaker of the House of Commons, who, in his turn—in 1682 or thereabouts—disposed of it to the first Earl of Burlington.

Richard Boyle, the third earl, was a famous building nobleman, and patron of art and letters. During his travels in Italy, from which he returned in 1716, he had made it his business, as it was also his pleasure, to collect pictures and statuary, and had greatly admired the works of Palladio.

The villa that so much attracted the young Earl that he ultimately made it the model for the house that he built on his Chiswick estate, was the Villa at Vicenza, designed by Palladio for the Marquis Capra. The architect whom Burlington employed to carry out his ideas was William Kent, who claimed to be painter, architect, and landscape gardener. Horace Walpole in his "*Anecdotes of Painting*," styles Kent "the father of modern gardening," and certainly the mark Kent left upon the gardening of the eighteenth century is so definite, that no apology need be made for dwelling at some length upon his history.

Born in 1685, in Yorkshire, and apprenticed to a coach-maker, Kent soon came to London fired with the ambition to become a painter. London in those days, over sixty years before the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

foundation of the Royal Academy, offered no facilities at all for the serious study of art, nor does Kent's real talent seem to have lain in the direction of portraiture, historical, or religious painting, the branches that he elected to follow, for apparently he had but little success in any of them. He must, however, have shown some earlier promise, for friends came forward and sent him to study in Italy, and he is credited with having won the Pope's annual prize for a painting, in 1713. Luckily for him, and for the line of art that he ultimately made his own, he met Lord Burlington in Rome, and with him returned to England in 1719. From that time forward until his death in 1748, he seems to have made his home entirely with the Earl, although he had several Court appointments, and many commissions, bringing him in an income of £600 per annum.

Kent, as before stated, tried his hand at many branches of art, including sculpture and architecture, as well as painting. Horace Walpole, who had excellent opportunities for judging his capabilities as a painter, pronounced him to be in that capacity below mediocrity, and there is a statue of Shakespeare by him in Westminster Abbey, that shows that, as a sculptor, also he was not above it. But the late Phené Spiers, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.A., speaking with professional authority, says: "Judging by his architectural work at Chiswick alone, he was certainly an architect of no mean capacity; the design for the front of the villa, shows that he possessed a good sense of proportion, and an accurate knowledge of the Corinthian order, which he employed for the portico; in the double staircases of the north and south fronts, he displays considerable originality, whilst in the scheme of his plan and the decorative design of the interior, he certainly equals, if he does not surpass, the work of his distinguished predecessor Palladio." This is high praise, but it is not undeserved. Working as he did at Chiswick, immediately under the eye of Lord Burlington, he must have thrown himself enthusiastically into the scheme, and have been in perfect accord with his patron, to achieve there so successful a result. The directing taste, however, as well as the first inception of the whole, was Burlington's, for he was justly surnamed the "architect Earl." Kent was merely the instrument whose function it was to translate his patron's ideas into the correct language of architecture, according to the recognized rules of

CHISWICK HOUSE

its grammar. These rules he can only have studied in Italy, under the guidance of Lord Burlington, who, passionately enamoured of the Palladian, or later Renaissance style, desired above all things to popularize it in this country. To this end he trained Kent in his own views, and collected and published at his own expense all the drawings by Palladio, Inigo Jones, and others, that he could get hold of.

Lord Burlington's building plans had time to mature between the date of his introduction to Kent and the erection of the Chiswick Villa. During that period he expended time and money in reconstructing Burlington House, Piccadilly. When at last, about 1730, he began to carry out his cherished schemes at Chiswick, he did not start by the total demolition of the original Jacobean mansion, but retained a part of it as a residence. Had comfort and convenience been his first consideration, the earl would have contented himself with restoring, and perhaps enlarging it, to receive his collections; but the Italian villa was, at the outset, intended for a museum in which to enshrine and display the precious works of art that he had lovingly collected; and devoted as he was to the style of the late Renaissance, he determined to satisfy his own taste by following it in the construction of the new building. The result was that Gay's line in his "Trivia," on "How to walk the Streets of London"

"Beauty within, without proportion reigns"—

was equally applicable to Chiswick House and to Burlington House. The central portion of the villa, for which the Earl was responsible—comprising the portico and principal saloon, are, indeed, of splendid "proportion," and they remain in their pristine condition; fortunately the two wings since added by the architect Wyatt, are completely in harmony with it. The house was originally built more to be looked at than to be lived in; therefore the famous gibe of Lord Hervey, Vice-Chamberlain to George II., to the effect that "the Earl of Burlington had built a house too small to live in, and too great to hang on one's watch-chain"—a witticism suggested by the eighteenth century beau's fob and heavy seals, lost its point. The laugh was on the side of the Earl, not of the courtier, when a member of a distinguished party of visitors to the villa in 1732, reported that "both within and without it is a fine bijou, and much beyond anything I have seen in my life."

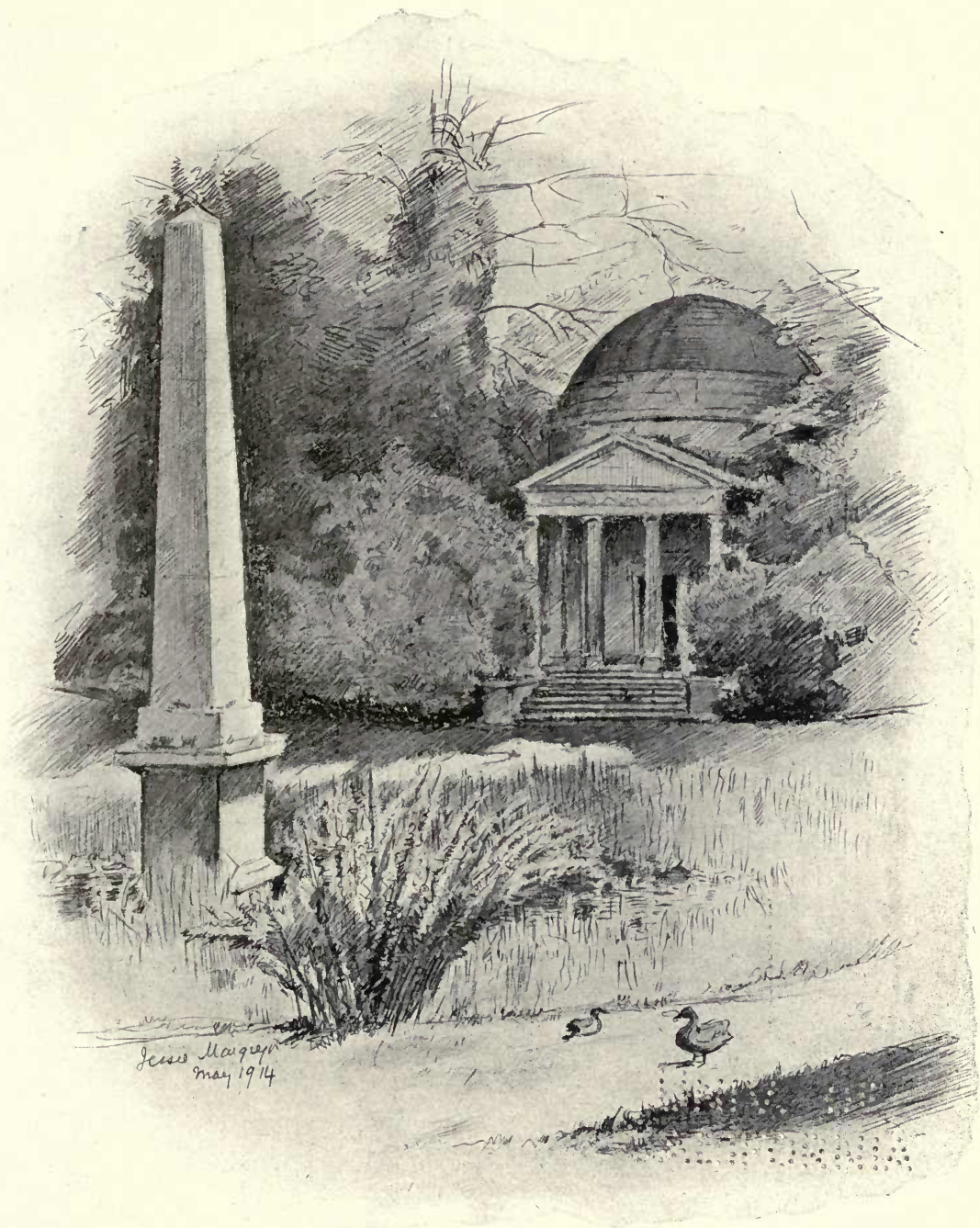
GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Lord Burlington's severer and finer taste must have restrained his lieutenant's tendency to the *baroque* and *rococo* in art; for Kent's extravagances and limitations, are much in evidence in some of the rooms he decorated at Kensington Palace. Fortunately for Chiswick House, the ceilings and cornices there are apparently by a less heavy hand, and the Earl, in all probability, brought over foreign workmen to carry out this part of his scheme.

The grounds of Chiswick House, though they differ from those of the imagined paradise of my childhood, are not less beautiful in reality than in our conception of them. They are very fine and characteristic examples of the landscape-gardening of the eighteenth century, when landscape-gardening reached its highest development. English taste soon framed a national style far removed from the wide, formal, and stately manner of the French Le Nôtre, and his English pupil, Rose. According to the author of "Horace Walpole's World," trees in France became royal property as soon as they had attained the age of thirty years; in England, happily for us, they were spared to grow old gracefully. Horace Walpole remarks in his "Essay on Gardening" that "when a Frenchman reads of the Garden of Eden, his mind conjures up a picture of Versailles, with clipt hedges, *berceaux* and trellis work. . . . He does not consider that four of the largest rivers in the world were half so magnificent as one hundred fountains, full of statues by Girardin."

Horace contrasts this artificiality with the lovely freedom of nature, in which each tree and shrub is suffered to grow as it lists. He ridicules the fact that the "venerable oak, the romantic beech, the useful elm, and even the sweeping circuit of the lime, and the regular round of the chestnut, and the almost moulded orange-tree, were corrected by such fantastic admirers of symmetry. The compass, the square, were of more use in the plantation," he says, "than the nurseryman."

But while thus singing the praises of natural beauty, this accomplished product of the age of whalebone and wiggery, at the same time applauded and encouraged the most rampant artificiality; for he advocates the introduction into the picture of a "feigned steeple, of a distant church, or an unreal bridge, to disguise the termination of water," and argues that "being intended to improve the landscape, they are no more to be condemned because common,



Chiswick House : Sketch of Temple in Grounds.

[To face p. 164.]

U.S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE
BUREAU OF PLANT INDUSTRY
WASHINGTON, D. C.

CHISWICK HOUSE

than they would be if employed by a painter in the composition of a picture."

His contemporary, Wheatley, in his introduction to his "Observations on modern gardening," claims for landscape-gardening, "in the perfection to which it has been lately brought in England," not only a considerable place among the liberal arts, "but also that it is as superior to landscape painting as a reality to a representation . . . being relieved now," he says, "from the restraints of regularity, and enlarged beyond the purposes of domestic convenience, the most beautiful, the most simple, the most noble scenes of nature are within its province." But Wheatley, like Walpole, held that artificial aids to the picturesque were not only justifiable, but necessary, to make Nature natural; and therefore, to deceive successfully, soon became an end in itself. "In wild and romantic scenes," he remarks, "may be introduced a ruined and low bridge, of which some arches may be still standing, and the loss of those which are fallen may be supplied by a few planks, with a rail thrown over the vacancy. It is a picturesque object: it suits the situation, and if due care be taken in certain respects, it gives an imposing air of reality."

Thus it was that when topiary work, which is the clipping and training of trees and shrubs into shapes, had had its day, when French gardening and Dutch gardening were beginning to pall, a reaction set in. Stiffness and conventionality went out of vogue, and under the Georges, fashions in gardens soon passed to the other extreme. No device was omitted, no sham was too barefaced, that might contribute to the desired effect of picturesqueness, freedom of growth, and apparent naturalness, while to secure a prospect, to carry the eye up to a given point, no sacrifice was too great. The walls of the old Elizabethan garden disappeared, and the sunk fence or "Ha Ha" took its place. Trees were carefully planted just where they would look best in twenty, forty or fifty years' time.

"Those groups and belts of trees and avenues of varied timber which have actually clothed a scenery upon the simple undulations of the midlands," says the author of "Horace Walpole's World," "result from no pure accident of benevolent nature; they are a heritage from that strange century, a legacy (even if in a second or third degree) from opulent designers who sketched the picturesque by the mile."

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The phrase "landscape-gardening" is quite legitimate. These old designers, Bridgeman, Kent, "Capability" Brown, and the rest, were true artists, though the pigments they juggled with were trees, rivulets, brown earth and green grass; and the canvas they worked upon was frequently an estate of fifty, eighty, or one hundred acres in extent. They had faith in their art, perfect selflessness, and the prophetic vision: and hence they industriously delved, and sowed, and planted, and schemed for posterity; looking forward with complete confidence and content, to a future that they themselves could never hope to see; and now they rest from their labours and their work speaks for them. I have said all this before—I may say it again, for in studying the inception and development of gardens, the consciousness that we owe our present pleasure in them to the industry and forethought of past generations, is ever present—or it ought to be. And the question arises: "Are we in our turn doing as much for those who will come after us?"

If we regard landscape gardening as a liberal art, then the words of Walter Pater are peculiarly applicable to it. "The sensuous material of each art," he says, "brings with it a special phase or quality of beauty untranslatable into the form of any other art, an order of impressions distinct in kind." He further reminds us that "each art having, therefore, its own peculiar incommunicable sensuous charm, *has its own special mode of reaching the imagination, its own special responsibilities to its material.*" Kent realized this, and neglected nothing that might be likely to stimulate the fancy, and unconsciously excite pleasurable or solemn emotions in the spectator. Walpole says of him "that he was painter enough to taste the charms of landscape, bold and opinionated enough to dare to dictate, and born with a genius to strike out a great system from the twilight of imperfect essays."

He had a fine eye for proportion, and fully appreciated the fascination of vistas, and long perspectives. Having banished the horrors of the topiary art, he knew how so to dispose of his masses of foliage—whether evergreen or deciduous—so that in all the circling hours of the day, and in every month of the year, they remained broad and effective. He made great play with cedars and yews; he knew both the preciousness of harmony, and the importance of [contrast, in the colour and



GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

paint it under some such aspect. Ultimately my drawing was made in late October, when the spot looks much as in February, for

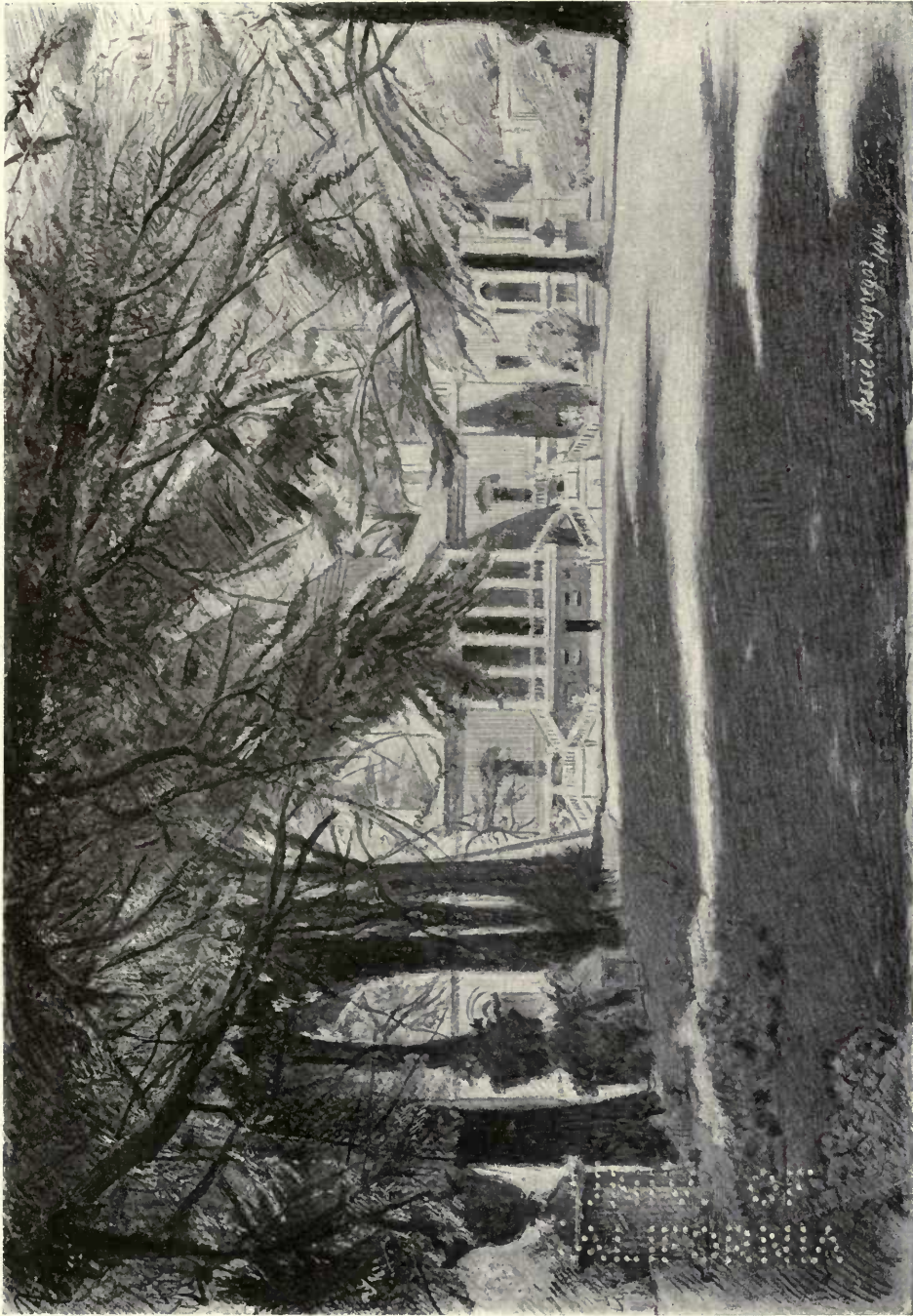
“ The sedge has withered from the lake
And no birds sing.”

Earlier in the year the pretty little moor-hens and the larger water-fowl disport themselves gaily in the pool ; and the peacock makes its margin its haunt, furling and unfurling its brilliant plumage fanlike in the sunshine. The fine strut of the bird over the lawns at Chiswick is natural and excusable when his gorgeous tail can sweep the turf ; but it is ludicrous after the moulting season, when seemingly all unconscious of the deplorable change in his appearance, he often parades the grounds, dragging after him the one miserable, mangy feather which is all that is left in his tail !

It would, however, be unfair to Kent to let the reader suppose that the Chiswick House grounds are melancholy. They are far from being so ; here and there the designer deliberately struck the chord of sadness, and worked in the minor key, but for the most part they are charmingly cheerful, and I can conceive of a delightful week's holiday spent entirely in the shady groves and sunny glades of these delectable gardens.

The trees are magnificent, and very varied. No words can exaggerate the exquisite beauty in early summer, when the green of the young leaves is fresh, of the very long avenue of limes, which leads from one principal gate to another : nor of the striking aspect of the south front of the house, when, if one proceed a little farther, it bursts upon one's view through a double avenue of giant cedars and limes. Beneath the cedars are ranged terminal busts, antique vases, and recumbent animals, carved in stone. Lord Burlington brought from abroad much fine sculpture, some of which has no doubt been removed to Chatsworth and elsewhere, by the Dukes of Devonshire who have succeeded him : a good deal, however, still remains ; notably, there are some lovely flower-vases of fine Greek workmanship, in the Italian flower-garden.

The serpentine lake is over 2,000 feet long by 60 feet wide. Water from the Bollo Brook supplies it, the overflow finding its way into the River Thames. The lake is spanned by the handsome stone bridge before referred to, and at its lower extremity by a wooden one. We cross the stone bridge and follow the footpath on the



Chiswick House : South Front and Cedar Avenue.

[To face p. 168.

CHISWICK HOUSE

western side of the lake ; it is a lovely woodland walk, and from the bank we catch charming glimpses of the grounds on the opposite shore, and of the dome, and stately north front of the house. The west front of the little Ionic temple by the pool, with steps descending to the water, is visible from the lakeside, but the steps are partially hidden by a picturesque overgrowth of reeds, and water plants.

Time and weather have made serious gaps in the broad cedar avenue at the south front, and one or two splendid old trees have had to be shored up ; but on the north side, the most magnificent group of these stately trees which I have ever seen, remain. They are still in their prime, and are certainly superior to any at Kew or Sion.* Farther east, between the north avenue and the Italian flower-garden, are some fine beeches, and delicious it is in the early autumn mornings to cross beneath them, over the carpet of fallen leaves which, red-brown, or golden, rustle and scatter beneath one's feet, revealing an understratum of bright green moss of perennial beauty.

Three diverging avenues radiating from a common centre, was a favourite device of Kent's in garden-planning ; he adopted it on both sides of the lake at Chiswick. Each walk terminated in an arbour, a statue, a grot or a pavilion. On the western side, a handsome obelisk with a finely carved classical panel below it, marks the spot towards which three paths once converged ; only two now remain, the third would seem to have lost its way in a maze of shrubbery and undergrowth.

Apparently the same thing happened on the eastern side of the grounds, where two avenues out of those which once spread fan-like in three directions, have disappeared. One led to a pavilion, another to a temple of the Corinthian order, and the third of yew—which still exists, leads to an arbour in which is a bust of Napoleon. Hence the avenue is known as the "Napoleon Walk," although Kent, of course, died twenty years before Napoleon first saw the light. Its conversion to a memorial of the great Corsican, is significant of the political leanings of the fifth Duke of Devonshire and of his Duchess, the beautiful Georgiana ; just as a similar bust in the gardens of Holland House, is of those of

* The finest of all was unfortunately blown down in the great gale of March, 1916, when sixteen other trees were also laid prostrate.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the third Lord Holland. I have not penetrated to the arbour, for the path to it is very narrow, its length some five or six hundred feet, and the curious, elipt yew hedges, walling it in on either side, are sixteen feet high, making it mysterious and impressive, but somewhat uninviting for a solitary stroll. The lovely open glades and lawns, across which the bold brown rabbits fearlessly scud, playing hide-and-seek with one another, are more to my taste, and the beautiful Italian flower-garden with its fine maidenhair tree-fern, its straight grass walks, and exquisite classic vases, and with flower plots gay with yellow wall-flower in spring, and scarlet with geraniums and salvia in late summer, are infinitely more attractive.

Kent had a great acreage to deal with at Chiswick, and he made it still larger by the adoption of a plan not new to English gardeners, where the maze had long been a feature. Into his shrubberies and plantations of laurustinus, rhododendron, and other flowering shrubs, he introduced a network of walks which, by continually twisting, and turning, and doubling back, made the most of a small area, and induced a pleasant sense of seclusion, awaking that sustained interest and curiosity in the path one follows, that one never can have in the long lane which has no turning.

From all this it will be realized that Kent was the first to introduce into this country the charming combination of the Italian with the English garden. He did not altogether abolish conventionality, for the true Italian garden has much of it. Obelisks, and bridges, and balustrades; classic temples, vases at regular intervals, and statuary galore, were made use of by him. But as a modern writer says, "Kent was the first in English gardening to vindicate the natural against the artificial. Banishing all the clipped monstrosities of the topiary art in yew, box, or holly, releasing the stream from the conventional canal and marble basin, rejecting the mathematical symmetry of ground plan then in vogue for gardens, Kent endeavoured to imitate the variety of nature, with due regard to the principles of light and shade, and perspective."

There can be no doubt but that, whatever his deficiencies as a decorator and painter, and however questionable his claim to be an architect, as a landscape-gardener he stands in the first rank.

Of very conspicuous interest is the Inigo Jones gateway terminating the gravel walk that runs at the north side of the Chiswick



CHISWICK HOUSE

Villa. It was built in 1621, and was originally erected in the grounds of Beaufort House at Chelsea. That mansion was sold in 1736 to Sir Hans Sloan, who, knowing Lord Burlington's passion for the art of Inigo Jones, presented the gateway to him.

A stone tablet on the left bears the inscription :

“ Built by Inigo Jones at Chelsea, M.D.CXXI.”

And on the right hand side are inscribed the words :

“ Given by Sir Hans Sloan, Baronet, to the Earl of Burlington, M.D.CXXXVII.”

Pope, personating a traveller, thus apostrophizes the gateway :

“ Passenger : Oh, Gate, how cam'st thou here ?
Gate : I was brought from Chelsea last year,
Batter'd with wind and weather ;
Inigo Jones put me together ;
Sir Hans Sloan let me alone ;
Burlington brought me hither.”

The master of Burlington House and Chiswick House was a generous patron of musicians and men of letters, as well as of artists and architects, and it was a brilliant society over which he presided.

Handel, for three years his honoured guest, was Impresario of the Italian Opera at the Haymarket Theatre, and a keen rivalry existed between him and an Italian composer named Buononcini, whose music is said to have had the merit of being melodious. The fashion of the day was for Italian Opera, and Handel, humouring it, wrote over forty operas ; but, excepting for some scattered arias, they are now no more remembered than those of Buononcini. It speaks not a little for the taste and discernment of the Earl that although Handel's genius for oratorio, and choral music, was as yet undiscovered—he sided with him in a dispute that for a time divided the town, and that was commemorated in these lively lines by a contemporary :

“ Some say compared to Buononcini
That Mynheer Handel's but a ninny ;
Others aver that he to Handel
Is scarcely fit to hold a candle,
Strange all this difference should be
'Twixt Tweedledum and Tweedledee.”

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The poet Gay, Swift, Pope, Arbuthnot, and Bolingbroke, were all members of the famous "Scriblerus" Club that Swift, in 1714, had founded. Gay, Pope, and Swift, were intimate friends, and all had the entrée of the Earl of Burlington's house. Chiswick was then a picturesque riverside village in the sequestered heart of Middlesex, and doubtless Lord Burlington's guests found the country-house infinitely restful and delightful. Dean Swift frequently visited the Earl, and must have been often at the Villa—no doubt mentally contrasting its gardens with those of his former patron Sir William Temple. Sir Walter Scott relates that visiting England soon after the Earl's marriage, Swift accepted an invitation to dinner. Through inadvertence, or perhaps a momentary whim, Burlington did not introduce his wife to the Dean. But Swift was not to be so overlooked: after dinner he turned to Lady Burlington and said, "I hear you can sing; sing me a song." And when, somewhat nettled by the manner of the command, she declined, Swift would take no refusal: he insisted that "she *should* sing," he would "make her." "Why, Madam," he argued, "I suppose you take me for one of your English hedge-parsons; sing, when I bid you." The Earl looked on with much amusement, and did not attempt to interfere, but his wife, annoyed and astonished at this unusual mode of address, burst into tears and left the room. The next time Swift saw her he said, "Pray, Madam, are you as proud and ill-natured now as when I saw you last?" She had learnt in the meantime that licence, permitted to no one else, was the privilege of the Dean of St. Patrick's, and good humouredly replied—"No, Mr. Dean, I'll sing for you if you please." From that time forward Swift had a great liking and respect for her ladyship. Nevertheless one is inclined to regret her surrender, and to wish that she had continued to teach the spoilt humorist manners.

Alexander Pope, the greatest member of that wonderful literary coterie to which Swift, and Gay, Arbuthnot, and Bolingbroke belonged—a galaxy of genius which shed lustre on the reign of Queen Anne and her immediate successors—for many years frequented Lord Burlington's house, on pleasant terms of intimacy. As is well known, he was deformed and sickly, but in spite of ill-health he must have contributed greatly to the "feast of reason and the flow of soul" of which he himself wrote.

CHISWICK HOUSE

The most brilliant writers of that day did not hesitate to assail with cruel satire, and to belittle, their rivals in literature, and those from whom they differed in politics, and religion. The lampoon, and the scurrilous literary squib, flew about and exploded like so many bombs; and were as merciless in their effect on human reputations as the latter on human lives.

Pope was unscrupulous in his attacks on rivals, or those whom he considered literary upstarts or charlatans; and he also castigated his critics severely. The "Dunciad," dangerously full of personalities as it is, assailed the literary reputation of so many people that it was at first published anonymously with names veiled by initials; when its success was assured, a second edition was issued with the names openly given; and, to protect himself, the author assigned the copyright to three noblemen whose position practically rendered them immune from prosecution for libel; one of these three sponsors was Lord Burlington.

Pope was vain, and unduly eager for posthumous praise, defeating his own ends by the measures he took to ensure the publication of his letters in his lifetime, and by his manipulation of these same letters, after he had collected them from his correspondents, in order to make himself appear in the best light to posterity: this, however, only came to light some hundred years after his death. Although his weaknesses must have been well known to his associates, yet he was greatly loved by all who knew him well, and the friendship with the Earl lasted to the end of his life.

In that age, when no dynasty was secure, politics could nowhere be totally excluded: and a circle which included Swift, Pope, and Bolingbroke, among its members, must have been built on a solid substratum of Toryism. Later on in its history, as we shall soon see, Chiswick House, like Holland House, though in a lesser degree, became a stronghold of Whiggism, but during the régime of Lord Burlington, so far as I can discover, no man received a welcome, or was refused it, on account of his political opinions. His wit, his humour, his art, his literary merit—in a word, his *genius*, gave the entrée.

Pope seems to have been sincerely attached to the Earl. When he was only twenty-eight years old he wrote of him, "His garden flourishes, his statues rise, his pictures arrive, and (what is far

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

more valuable) his own good qualities daily extend themselves to all about him, whereof I the meanest (next to some Italian chymists, fiddlers and opera-makers) am a living instance."

The letter in which this passage appears, was written long before the Chiswick Villa was built, and the garden referred to was probably that of the still existing Jacobean mansion. The Earl, although engaged in building operations elsewhere, and in forming the magnificent collection of art objects which he afterwards enshrined in the new house, was probably often domiciled at Chiswick. At this period Pope was resident with his family in New Buildings—now Mawson's Buildings—in Chiswick Lane, where he is said to have written many of his works, and he would therefore naturally see much of Lord Burlington. On the death of his father, three years later, he removed to the villa at Twickenham that, although altered past all recognition, if not entirely rebuilt, yet goes by his name. Here he would still be in touch with his noble friend, but owing to the condition of the roads in the eighteenth century, daily meetings could hardly have been possible. Matters only grew worse as the century grew older; when Horace Walpole could describe Northamptonshire as "a clay pudding stuck full of villages." Middlesex and Surrey were probably but little better, and we know that the approaches to the metropolis were infested by dangerous characters, and that it was unsafe to travel near London without a train of servants, necessarily armed. In 1782 Lord North, the Prime Minister, was stopped, robbed, and wounded. Horace Walpole, however, delighted in what he was pleased to call "the gothicity of the times, when one could not stir out of one's castle but armed for battle." People were then as much afraid of highwaymen as in the present day we are of air-raids. Foreigners, visiting this country, feared to go to breakfast at Strawberry Hill, and its gossip master tells his correspondent that those who came to dinner "were armed as if going to Gibraltar, and Lady Caroline Johnstone would not venture even from Petersham, for in the town of Richmond they rob before dusk—to such perfection are all the arts brought": yet this was at a time when the fashionable dining hour was four o'clock. "Who would have thought," he goes on to say, "that the war with America would make it impossible to stir from one village to another? . . . before the War the Colonies took off all our commodities, even

CHISWICK HOUSE

to highwaymen . . . now the roads are stocked with them, and they are so tame that they even come into houses."

Things, however, were not quite so bad in the first half of the century, and no doubt Pope was able to watch with growing interest the foundation and erection of the Italian Villa at Chiswick, and even to advise in the gradual transformation of the gardens under Kent.*

The poet Gay, for many years Pope's intimate friend, in an epistle to Lord Burlington, conveys the idea that Pope was a frequent visitor at Chiswick, and very highly appreciative of the fruit-garden there.

" You, my Lord, bid stately piles ascend,
And in your Chiswick bow'r enjoy your friend,
When Pope unloads the boughs within his reach,
The purple vine, blue plum, and blushing peach."

The picture thus sketched is attractive, and not without its humorous side. The author of the "Beggars' Opera" was long resident with the earl, and must have been often at hand to join his friend in his depredations on their host's fruit. Indeed, how otherwise could Gay have known of them? "Lazy, kindly, uncommonly idle," says Thackeray, ". . . for ever eating, and saying good things,"—that he shared the spoil there can be no doubt, and certainly little wonder: for where is the man, woman, or child, who can resist the blandishments of a red-cheeked apple, or of a scarlet strawberry peeping from its leaves? Not peasant, peer, nor poet; not the fine lady of the second George's court, if hoop and stiff brocade permitted her to stoop down, or stretch up; not Queen Caroline herself, who, towards the end of her life when the "bijou" was a-building, was living at Kew. And what more likely than that, curious to inspect Lord Burlington's folly—concerning which all the mode was gossiping—anxious to compare her own crude attempt at garden-planning, her pseudo-Gothic "Grots" and hermitages, with Kent's improvements on the Burlington estate, she would order her chariot, and go lumbering forth through the dirty Middlesex lanes to have a look at the garden celebrated even two hundred years earlier, when it had produced fruit so

* Horace Walpole admits that Pope did much to promote the development of a better taste in the arrangement of pleasure grounds.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

fine that the disgraced and unhappy Somerset seeking to placate his offended sovereign, had offered it as a "dainty dish to set before the King."

Pope and Gay were the products of an artificial age; or rather it would be more correct to say that the trend of their genius was decided by the manners and mental habits of the society in which they found themselves—but they were true poets, notwithstanding their upbringing, and therefore, being once brought into touch with nature, were more sensitive to her charms than ordinary folk of their class, and world. More especially was this so with Pope, whose earlier verse shows much appreciation of inanimate natural beauty; and, as Campbell pointed out, the faculty which enabled him to describe so exquisitely and humorously the court and city manners, and objects of art, is essentially the same which would have made him, under other circumstances and in a different environment, a faithful lover, and student, and a poetic exponent, of outside nature. Even in that artificial day, a few choice spirits, such as Addison, found solace and refreshment in nature, and in communing with her. Addison, as we know, delighted in a garden, in its flowers, its seclusion, and its singing birds, to which last we have seen him cheerfully sacrificing his fruit in exchange for their songs. Minds such as his needed not to be "brought into touch" with nature, for they already walked hand-in-hand with her. But others, like Pope and Gay, whose office it was to reflect in their writings as in a mirror, the manners of society, to satirize and show up its social vices, and its political venality, must sometimes have wearied of the task. For though it is true that as Pope himself says, "the proper study of mankind is man," society was then largely compounded of men and women who lived chiefly in the limelight, and were perpetually posing; who, metaphorically speaking, were always in full dress. The reality of pastoral life was unknown to them. Their rustic maidens were Arcadian shepherdesses, wearing sacques of flowered brocade, carrying crooks bedecked with ribbons; and Corin, as well as Corinna, was utterly unreal: he was an impossible swain in an impossible country! The age of Pope and Gay was the age of petticoats—"Stiff with hoops, and armed with ribs of whale"—of snuff boxes, and pomander, of long stiff-skirted gold-laced satin or velvet coats, of ruffles, swords, and full-bottomed wigs. A

CHISWICK HOUSE

generation later, Horace Walpole, writing to the Earl of Hertford, could tell him of "the entertaining petition of the periwig-makers to the King, complaining that men will insist on wearing their own hair," and he sagely remarks that a carpenter might just as reasonably complain that "since the peace their trade decays because there is no demand for wooden legs."

Pope, however, appears in his portraits in a full-bottomed wig, except in one in which he wears a night-cap, the alternative to it. The wig must have looked ridiculous on his small person. "He was the only wit of the day," writes Thackeray, "who was not fat. . . . Swift was fat; Addison was fat: Steele was fat. Gay and Thomson were preposterously fat. All that fuddling, and punch-drinking, that club and coffee-house boozing, shortened the lives and enlarged the waistcoats of the men of that age." To me it is very pleasant to think of these two men dropping for the nonce, the manner of St. James's, and in the retirement of that delightful garden, becoming entirely natural. Gay, "a little round French Abbé of a man, sleek, soft-handed and soft-hearted," . . . "little Mr. Pope, the decrepid papist." Listen to them, laugh *at* them, and *with* them, as they strip the branches, for the two have become boys again. And see! they are caught in the very act! they hear footsteps and look up—who is that coming quickly round the corner, arm in arm with the Dean of St. Patrick's, newly come to town? It is Dr. Arbuthnot, author of "John Bull" and "Martinus Scriblerus." He was Queen Anne's physician until her death—hearing which a modern wit remarked—"Then if Queen Anne is really dead, it was Dr. Arbuthnot who killed her!" Well, well! They have all gone. Swift survived Pope (if his mental state in his latter days can be called living) only about a twelvemonth, and twelve years earlier Pope himself had written Gay's epitaph for the monument in Westminster Abbey, raised to his memory by his good friends the Duke and Duchess of Queensberry—every word of it was inspired by genuine feeling; and it is a fine tribute. It begins:

"Of manners gentle, of affections mild;
In wit a man; simplicity a child."

The last three words scarcely fit the facts of the case. "Simplicity," depend upon it, never raided an orchard; he who did so was the sophisticated grown-up schoolboy, whose "long experience," to

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

quote from himself, "made him sage," who "was so kind, so gentle, so jocular, so delightfully brisk at times, so dismally woebegone at others, such a natural good creature, that the giants loved him. The great Swift was gentle and sportive with him, as the enormous Brobdingnag maids were with little Gulliver. He could frisk and fondle round Pope, and sport, and bark, and caper, without offending the most thin-skinned of poets and men." Of him we may remark that Gay by name, he was also gay by nature, and, writing his own mocking epitaph, he could say—the lines are inscribed with Pope's at Westminster :

" Life is a jest and all things show it,
I thought so once, but now I know-it."

Chiswick House in those days was Liberty Hall. Pope seems to have come and gone as he pleased, and when there, to have made himself thoroughly at home, ordering his meals at any time he liked to have them. In a letter dated March 30th, 1744, only two months before his death—he mentions his intention to go over to Chiswick for the day, "to dine by myself before their hour, and to return in the evening"—because he dared not "lie abroad."

And what of Burlington himself? Of the generous friend to *belles lettres*, the kind host, the benefactor of musicians and artists, so justly known as the "Architect Earl"? His munificence and public spirit seem to have impoverished him. His father, dying in 1702, had left him rich, yet twenty years before his own death he owed £200,000! That sum, even allowing a wide margin for his patronage of great men and unstinted private hospitality, and a still wider one for heavy expenditure on his building schemes and purchases of works of art, seems large; unless indeed he was infected with that passion for high play that was one of the fashionable vices of the reigns of the four Georges.

It is, therefore, not a matter for surprise that he was in the habit of making a charge to all those who desired to visit his collections—who were admitted by ticket only. When he died in 1753, the Chiswick estate fell to his daughter and heiress, who had married the fourth Duke of Devonshire. This marriage carried the unique house and its contents, and its lovely grounds, definitely and finally, into the political camp of the Whigs. The fifth Duke, grandson of Lord Burlington, married Georgiana, daughter of

CHISWICK HOUSE

Lord Spencer, known as "the beautiful Duchess"—though, according to Horace Walpole, she had more charm than beauty. He says of her, "She effaces all without being a beauty; but her youthful figure, flowing good nature, sense and lively modesty, and modest familiarity, make her a phenomenon." Elizabeth, Lady Holland, in her journal, edited by the present Lord Ilchester, makes an unflattering reference to the celebrated Duchess when her physical attractions were declining. "Scarcely has she a vestige of those charms that once attracted all hearts. Her figure is corpulent, her complexion coarse: one eye gone, and her neck immense. How frail is the tenure of beauty." After this it is curious to read in the diary, and only a few pages farther on: "A long acquaintance, with me, is a passport to affection." Lady Holland, herself a beauty in her youth—when she broke the bonds of an unhappy first marriage for the sake of Lord Holland, ought, even in her private journal, to have written more tenderly of one who had visited her at Holland House, when other ladies of position held aloof. The Duchess was an acknowledged leader of society, and her power was sufficient to achieve the abolition of the hideous fashion of the hoop—and the adoption of the graceful costume which we admire so much in the pictures of Reynolds and Gainsborough. Gainsborough, whose brush was "light as the sweep of a cloud, as swift as the flash of a sunbeam," to quote Ruskin's description of his touch, painted her two or three times. He quitted Bath for London in 1774, when Georgiana, a girl of seventeen, and newly-married, was in the fresh, ripe glory of her beauty. In his portraits of her he could not satisfy himself. "Her Grace is too hard for me!" he exclaimed when engaged upon one of these; and seizing his brush he painted out the mouth, though others had pronounced it lovely. Everybody knows the picture of the Duchess of Devonshire with her child on her knee—the little one's hands raised in imitation of its mother. For grace of movement and spontaneity, it is unsurpassed by any of his works.

The Duchess was remarkable for her strong Whig proclivities, and for the active part she took in Whig propaganda. Charles James Fox, and Sheridan, were among her intimate friends, and she was a conspicuous ornament in the Holland House political circle—a circle which seems to have included no other woman

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of any distinction. She retained the confidence of the Whig leaders to the end of her life, and while the Duke haunted "Brooks's," the Duchess entertained at Devonshire House and Chiswick House, in every way seeking to advance the interests of her party. In this connection I may repeat a story told of the manner in which, aided by others, she manœuvred to secure the election of Sheridan into "Brooks's," when he entered the House of Commons in 1789. Membership of that famous Whig club was a passport to the great Whig houses, also to Carlton House, where the Prince of Wales—estranged from his father—held independent court. At the ballot, one black ball was sufficient to exclude, and George Selwyn, the wit, and the Earl of Bessborough, were determined to keep out Sheridan. In order to upset their plans it was necessary to secure their absence on the day of election. Therefore urgent messages, inventing the alarming illness of a relative, were sent to each of the two members who had intended to keep out the brilliant dramatist, and orator. The ruse succeeded, for each trusted to the other being present to black-ball—and Sheridan was elected.

When Fox was seeking the suffrages of the electors of Westminster Georgiana personally canvassed the slums, and purchased a vote from a burly butcher, with a kiss.

Her Grace was an inveterate card-player, and lost heavily, but the Duke paid her debts two years before her death. Of him it may be said that his fame was somewhat overshadowed by that of his brilliant wife, of whom it is hinted he had soon grown tired : he does not seem to have been a man of lively parts, and he was chiefly remarkable as being the husband, in succession, of two charming and distinguished women, his second Duchess, the Lady Elizabeth Foster, a great friend of Georgiana, who had declined the hand of Gibbon, possessing mental gifts above the average.

It was owing, I believe, to Georgiana, that the wings to Chiswick House, designed by the architect Wyatt, afterwards President of the Royal Academy, were added in 1788, at a risk of destroying the symmetry of the Palladian house, that the result has amply justified. But although such an ardent Whig, the beautiful Duchess was patriotic enough to lament the death of Pitt, and to entertain Dr. Johnson—hardened old Tory as he was—at Chatsworth ; there is no record to my knowledge of his

CHISWICK HOUSE

having visited Chiswick. Nor do I know that Sir Joshua Reynolds was ever at the Villa, but Gainsborough was probably frequently there, as he had a cottage at Richmond, and must have loved the neighbourhood, since, by his own desire, he lies buried in Kew Churchyard.

David Garrick, and his beautiful wife (described by Horace Walpole as "the finest and most admired dancer in the world," who lived to within two years of a century), spent their honeymoon—or part of it—at Chiswick House; but this was before the death of the Earl of Burlington, when Georgiana was a child of two years old. So also must have been the visits of Thomas Gray, the poet, if he came there with Horace Walpole before the two friends became estranged. But Horace Walpole, a man still young when the Earl of Burlington died, and himself resident at Strawberry Hill from about 1750, must have known the Villa under several masters, for he died in 1797, at the ripe age of eighty-nine years, before the comparatively early death of Georgiana.

We now come to the sixth Duke of Devonshire, who, from the standpoint of a writer on gardens, is a personage of vastly greater interest than his father, because, being a keen horticulturist, he did much to improve and develop the Chiswick estate. Some fifty years had now elapsed since the death of Kent; years that at their close, amply proved the prescience of the great garden-designer, and justified his faith in the ultimate development of his plans, though he himself could not have hoped to see them consummated.

We talk glibly enough of "Time the Destroyer," forgetting that he is equally "Time the Constructor," without whose patient aid nothing would reach maturity.

Time, then, had been the nurseryman upon whom Kent had mainly relied, trusting also not a little to the unremitting care and wise direction, of those who would come after him; nor did he trust in vain, else had the landscape on which he had traced out so fair a pattern, become again an ugly, unproductive waste, with nothing, maybe, but a few cabbage stalks, or a stunted thornbush, to show that it had been, before his day, a country meadow, or a smiling garden.

At its best the deserted garden soon becomes but a tangled wilderness; a wilderness without the mysterious charm of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

virgin forest in which, as yet, the footsteps of man have never laid a trail, nor his axe hewed its way. It may be picturesque—it often is ; but with landmarks lost, flower-beds overrun and choked by weeds, lawns, once trim, now rank and coarse, walks grass-grown, hedges unclipped, terrace-steps and balustrades (where there is stone-work), moss-grown and mouldering, fountains quiescent, pools half stagnant—its picturesqueness is melancholy. There is in such a garden an ever-present sense of loss and absence, almost of death ; for too plainly has the tending hand been withdrawn, the guiding mind removed. Like Lord Bacon, “ I am speaking now of gardens that are Prince-like ” ; that even in desolation may retain some beauty—but, for the untidy *small* garden, there is nothing good to be said ! Bacon, in that notion of his of a “ Prince-like garden,” sets much store upon “ Decent Order ” ; and although he advises that, in a large acreage, a portion should be “ framed as much as may be to a Natural Wilderness,” this wilderness is to be deliberately planned, and not due to neglect. “ Order is Heaven’s first law,” and it is a *sine quâ non* in an enclosed garden, differentiating it from the field, and the common land, which lie beyond its pale. But, because the beauty of the “ Greene Grasse kept finely shorne ” is greatly enhanced by contrast, wherever there are wide lawns to be mown, as at Chiswick, Fulham, Lambeth and Sion, there should be wild bits left of set purpose to be a playground, as it were, for Nature, wherein she may riot and do just what she likes.

“ Who loves a garden, loves a greenhouse too,” says Cowper. It is to the sixth Duke of Devonshire the gardens owe the very beautiful conservatory which is shown in the illustration. It is remarkable for its great length, and for having been the first important work undertaken by Joseph, afterwards Sir Joseph, Paxton, whose talent the Duke discovered when Paxton was a mere boy in his employment. It is unnecessary to remind anyone that Paxton, born in 1801 of quite humble parentage, rose from the modest position of an under-gardener in the Arboretum at Chiswick, to be superintendent of the Duke’s gardens at Chatsworth, and manager of his Derbyshire estates ; and that he designed the palace of crystal in which was held the first great international exhibition.



70 2001
2001 2001

CHISWICK HOUSE

A feature of the conservatory is the bank, or thicket, of magnificent camellia shrubs, or rather trees, for they rise from the ground to the roof. They extend the entire length of the glass-house, which is three hundred feet; the glossy beauty of their smooth dark leaves would render them attractive at any season; even when out of flower, but in the earlier months of the year, when, from base to summit, they are laden with blossoms—rose, scarlet and white—the effect of the long perspective of the conservatory, studied from either extremity, is really wonderful. The camellia is an aristocratic flower, almost as much so, although in shape and manner of growth it differs widely from it, as the stately white Nile Lily, of which the conservatory at Chiswick shows fine specimens. There are fashions in floriculture as in everything else, and except in old-fashioned greenhouses like this, one rarely meets now with the exquisite waxen flowers that Japan and China sent to us. Yet they are no more stiff than the sunflower or the dahlia, or the hollyhock, which we admire so much, and they are quite as decorative, and more lasting. Why, then, are they banished? Is it because some thirty years ago a craze set in for cottage flowers, old English flowers, to the exclusion of foreign ones? Up to a certain point the preference was explained, since no one can deny the peculiar attractiveness and sweetness of such—but it ran to absurd extremes. The glorious scarlet geranium, for instance, was voted vulgar, although the vulgarity only lay in the bad taste which could plant it in a “ribbon” border, or contrast it with the peculiarly inharmonious yellow of the *calceolaria*; consequently many gardens have been denied altogether the cheerful blaze of “Tom Thumb” and his brethren; and those who in the last generation pretended to special culture, and arrayed themselves in sad-coloured serges, and art muslins of secondary and tertiary tint—although they highly approved the daffodil, did not altogether despise the violet, nor quite taboo the rose—mostly shunned flowers of indefinite form, and of positive colour, and sat up all night worshipping lilies! Truly the last generation saw the apotheosis of the lily, the columbine, and the Canterbury bell, and all other flowers of undefined shape and pale complexion.

In March, when the bright petals of the camellia commence to drop, making a splash of red on the ground below the shrubs, the conservatory at Chiswick begins to think of putting on its summer

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

robe, for at midsummer it wears a new, and very lovely aspect. The gardener has then filled the space to the left with rows of choice greenhouse plants, in bloom. All down the long vista, and pendant from the glass roof, the cup-like blossoms of fuchsias that have climbed all over it inside, soften the glare from the hot sun which filters through them, making a cool green shade that is very restful and agreeable to the eye. The fuchsia flowers are purple and red, red and white, and white and purple; and they hang like myriads of silent fairy bells. "Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard are sweeter," sings Keats—maybe these bells do actually ring, or chime the hour, for ears that, unlike ours, are not too dull to hear them!

One of the Misses Berry, those neighbours of Horace Walpole who were his great friends, writing in her journal under date of June 1st, 1813, says: "Drove with the Duke of Devonshire in his curriele to Chiswick, where he showed me all the alterations that he was about to make, in adding the garden of Lady Mary Coke's house to his own. The house is down, and in the garden he has constructed a magnificent hot-house, with a conservatory for flowers, the middle under a cupola; altogether it is three hundred feet long. The communication between the two gardens is through the old greenhouse, of which they have made a double arcade, making the prettiest effect imaginable." It was this Duke who also brought to Chiswick the beautiful gates, rumour of which sent us forth as children on a futile voyage of discovery. But besides his horticultural tastes, the sixth Duke of Devonshire had a great interest in wild animals, and a love of Natural History. He actually had a menagerie, of which his sister Harriet, Countess of Granville, gives an amusing account. Among the animals were "a few kangaroos who, if affronted, will rip up anyone as soon as look at him; elks, emus, and other pretty sportive death-dealers playing about." "The lawn," we are told, was "beautifully variegated by an Indian Bull and his spouse, and goats of all colours and dimensions."

Sir Walter Scott writes in his Diary on May 17th, 1828: "I drove down to Chiswick, where I had never been before. A numerous and gay party were assembled to walk and enjoy the beauty of that Palladian House. The place and highly ornamental garden belonging to it, resembles a picture by Watteau. There

CHISWICK HOUSE

is some affectation in the picture, but in the *ensemble* the original looked very well. The Duke of Devonshire received me with the best possible manners. The scene was dignified by the presence of an immense elephant, who, under the charge of a groom, wandered up and down, giving an air of Asiatic pageantry to the entertainment. I was never more sensible," continues the author of "Waverley," "of the dignity which largeness of size, and freedom of movement give to this otherwise very ugly animal." This elephant occupied a paddock near the house, and his intelligence, docility and affection were remarkable.

Chiswick House, where in health Charles James Fox was a frequent visitor, was the scene of his end. In August, 1806, not six months after the death of his friend Georgiana, the great Whig statesman and orator, came there to die. He was unable to stand the fatigue of the journey to his own home of St. Anne's Hill, and it was hoped that the change to the country—for Chiswick was in the country a hundred and twelve years ago—would do something towards restoring him to health, and his nephew, Lord Holland, tells us that for a while the beauty of the gardens outside, and of the works of art within, did indeed revive and benefit him; but only for a time; and a fortnight later, in September, 1806, he passed away, with the words: "I die happy," on his lips.

Twenty-one years after the death of Fox, George Canning came to Chiswick, also to die. He had caught cold at the Duke of York's funeral, and his health had already begun to give way, when, on the death of Lord Liverpool, he was called upon to form a ministry. The difficulty he found in doing so, the anxiety and strain he had undergone, proved too much for him. He came to Chiswick House to recuperate, but three weeks later, on the 8th of August, 1827, he died. It is said, but of the truth of the statement I am doubtful, that he passed away in the same room in which Fox had breathed his last.

With regard to Fox and the affection with which he was regarded by his associates, Sir George Trevelyan tells us that it was said in 1794: "There are only forty of them, and any of them would be hanged for Fox."

Sir Robert Adair, British Minister at Vienna and Constantinople, who died in 1825, at the age of ninety-two, was actually the last survivor of Fox's friends. Many years after the death of Fox,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

he was walking through Chiswick House with the poet Rogers, who relates the anecdote, describing how they wandered up and down stairs, and into various apartments.

The diplomatist asked the poet in which room Fox had died. "In this very room," was the answer—whereupon Adair burst into tears, "with a vehemence of grief," says Rogers, "I hardly ever saw exhibited by a man."

Chiswick House is thus full of memories of great men. In addition to those whom Lord Burlington collected around him, it is highly probable that all the wits and politicians who frequented Holland House and made it famous, at times wandered down to the Villa, received its hospitality and enjoyed its lovely gardens—for ties both social and political, united the houses of Cavendish and Fox. In later times all the distinguished people in art, literature and politics must have visited Chiswick, for the sixth Duke of Devonshire entertained lavishly. He took but little part in politics, but he went on a special embassy to Moscow in 1826, on the occasion of the Czar Nicholas's Coronation, when he is said to have spent £50,000. He received the Allied sovereigns when they visited London in 1814, when the Czar Alexander, the King of Prussia, and Marshal Blücher, were of the company; and in 1844 he entertained the Czar Nicholas, and the King of Saxony, at Chiswick, with great magnificence. Whether at this time of his life, when nearly seventy years of age, he retained his passion for Natural History, and still permitted animals to wander about his grounds, I do not know, but on the occasion of Czar Nicholas's visit, according to Mr. Lloyd Sanders in his interesting "Old Kew, Chiswick and Kensington," four giraffes—perhaps hired for the event—were conspicuously present in the gardens. The statement when I read it, recalled a fact connected with my childhood, which I have never entirely forgotten. When I was walking out with my mother, or nurse, we often remarked with curiosity, a large and somewhat dilapidated wooden building, standing in a bit of waste ground, not a quarter of a mile from the place where I now know Chiswick House to be; for this was long before the time when we made our pilgrimage to find the golden gates. Painted on the wall in large letters, more than half effaced by time and weather, were scrawled the mysterious words

Four Giraffes." When I first read of the giraffes at Chiswick

CHISWICK HOUSE

House, it was impossible not to connect one circumstance with the other, and to wonder whether the wooden shed with the unexplained legend on its walls, could possibly have been that which, once upon a time, had sheltered the queer-looking animals provided by the Duke of Devonshire for the Czar's entertainment. I think it must have been so.

The sixth Duke left Chiswick House to his sister, the widowed Countess of Granville, who spent the last four years of her life there; occupying herself with works of philanthropy. Lloyd Sanders tells us, on the authority of her son, the late Mr. Leveson Gower, that "she wished to sell the camellias in the hot-houses in order to devote the proceeds to charity, but she had some misgivings whether she was justified in doing so." No one raising any objection, she wrote to a friend: "Dear me, how rich my poor will be!"

Among interesting people who have visited Chiswick and planted memorial trees in the grounds, Garibaldi, brought there in 1869 by the Duchess of Sutherland, was one of the most prominent. In more recent years, the late King Edward, when Prince of Wales, had the place for a time; and the present King and his brothers spent some of their childish years there. At the present day the spacious and beautiful gardens that I have so inadequately described, and the history of which I have essayed to trace, afford solace and refreshment to the mentally afflicted. The objects of the tenderest care and skill, their heavy lot is here alleviated, and in these lovely and peaceful surroundings they have every possible chance of ultimate recovery.

CHAPTER VIII
WALPOLE HOUSE
THE MALL, CHISWICK

“**W**HEN the present century was in its teens and on a sunshiny morning in June, there drove up to the great iron gate of Miss Pinkerton’s Academy for young ladies, on Chiswick Mall, a large family coach, with two fat horses in blazing harness, driven by a fat coachman in a three-cornered hat and wig, at the rate of four miles an hour. A black servant who reposed on the box beside the fat coachman, uncurled his bandy legs as soon as the equipage drew up opposite Miss Pinkerton’s shining brass plate, and as he pulled the bell at least a score of young heads were seen peering out of the narrow windows of the stately old brick house. Nay, the acute observer might have recognized the little red nose of good-natured Miss Jemima Pinkerton herself, rising over the geranium pots in the window of that lady’s own drawing-room.”

At the moment when William Makepeace Thackeray wrote these words in the well-known opening to “Vanity Fair,” there is no doubt that he had in his mind’s eye Walpole House—the beautiful old Restoration House on Chiswick Mall at which, once upon a time, he had been at school. A certain Doctor Turner was the pedagogue into whose care the little fatherless boy from India had been entrusted. There is no reason to think that he was not kindly treated—though he seems to have been very unhappy there—and to have attempted to run away, but got no farther than Young’s Corner. A pretty, gentle, timid child who was

WALPOLE HOUSE

short-sighted, and did not care for games—he was probably merely homesick, and pining for the mother whom he had left behind in India, and who soon married again, wedding one who made an excellent stepfather to her son.

So far as I know no tradition connects Walpole House with a young ladies' seminary—but on the authority of Lysons, writing about the time Thackeray was born—there had been for some years a boarding-school for girls at “the College House,” which was also on the Mall, but a little farther west, and of which the Principal was a certain Mrs. Solicux.

College House—of which no vestige now remains—had had an interesting history. In the reign of Elizabeth, the old Prebendal Manor House which stood at the east of Chiswick Church, and the corner of Chiswick Lane, was partially pulled down, and the materials used for building a sanatorium—“a school for Her Majesty's scholars at Cheswycke in times of infection.” Up to 1733, the Master, Usher, and forty scholars of Westminster, regularly retired thither during the frequent and terrible visitations of the plague, so that for over 160 years there was a very close connection between the great Abbey school and its river-side offspring, in the Prebendal Manor of Chiswick. The name “Chiswicks” applied, still I believe, to the “studies” used by the Foundation boys (at the present day eighty in number)—sufficiently attest this fact.

Lloyd Sanders, who makes reference to the College House in his account of “Chiswick,” thinks that the actual existence of a boarding-school for girls on the Mall, so very near to it, probably suggested to Thackeray Miss Pinkerton's famous “Academy for Young Ladies,” only that he located it in Walpole House instead of the College House. I agree, but go farther. Several generations of reverend Headmasters in mortar-board and college gown, some thin and ascetic, others portly and rubicund, have walked that pleasant road by the Eyot, or island—from end to end. They were, all alike, the terror of small boys: each in turn staunchly upholding at least three of the cardinal virtues—for justice and prudence demanded of them that they should not spare the rod and spoil the child, and in this respect they fulfilled their duty—but they practised fortitude by proxy—on their pupils with the birch.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The awful Dr. Busby, who for fifty-five years, ruled Westminster School, left behind him an unenviable reputation for severity ; and many are the tales of his excessive addiction to the birch.

I think it must have been of this famous pedagogue that the story was told that when on one occasion a dozen boys appeared before him, he at once concluded that they were misdemeanants—sent up to him for correction, and had already birched half of them, before the remainder could explain that they were the new confirmation class !

The doctor numbered among his pupils Dryden, Locke, Prior and Atterbury, Bishop of Rochester—and was able to boast that at one time, sixteen of the bishops who then occupied the bench, had been punished by his “ little rod.”

It is probable that these and similar stories haunting the College House, and the dwelling still nearer to Walpole House in which the School staff resided when at Chiswick—and reaching the ears of the boy Thackeray, impressed his childish imagination ; and so much so, that, in after years—the plot of his immortal novel—demanding the introduction of a schoolmistress rather than a schoolmaster—he created Miss Pinkerton, “ that austere and god-like woman ”—“ that majestic woman,” the friend of the great lexicographer ; the correspondent of Mrs. Chapone—of whom, nevertheless, Becky Sharp so completely got the better.

Among the earliest tenants of Walpole House—which must have gone by another name in her time—was one of the three notorious women of whom Macaulay in his history says, that “ their charms were the boast, and their vices the disgrace of three nations.” No longer young in 1685, when Charles II. died, “ Barbara, Duchess of Cleveland ”—better known as Lady Castlemaine—“ still retained some traces of that superb and voluptuous loveliness, which, twenty years before, overcame the hearts of men.” In her old age she retired to Chiswick—then a pretty waterside village chiefly inhabited by fisher folk, and watermen. She died in 1709 and was buried in Chiswick Church, in company far too good for so graceless a dame. She had been created Duchess of Cleveland in 1670, with limitations to her son Charles Fitzroy, and his heirs male—and his name appears among the inhabitants of Chiswick in 1723—so that presumably he retained Walpole House during his lifetime as a residence.

WALPOLE HOUSE

The tower of Chiswick Church, the only part that has not undergone material changes in restoration, has kept watch and ward over the hamlets of Chiswick and Sutton, for 500 years. It forms a landmark towards Kew. It has witnessed many changes, for most of the older houses which must have given great distinction to the neighbourhood in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, have one by one disappeared. Corney House, the old home of the Russell family, with the beautiful gardens by the river-side in which Queen Elizabeth walked—was pulled down in 1832, and on part of the site Messrs. Thornycroft established their boat-building works, where the first launches made of steel were constructed, and here, in 1876, the first torpedo boat for the British navy, named "The Lightning," was built.

College House, before mentioned, has also passed away; so, too, has Sutton Court, formerly the Manor House of "The Dean's"—or Manor of Sutton—where at one time dwelt the Viscount and Viscountess Fauconberg. The Viscountess was the third daughter of the Protector Cromwell. After her father's death she favoured the Restoration, which her husband certainly helped to bring about.

Left a widow, she lived on at Chiswick for many years, dying a benefactress to the poor of the hamlet.

These and other memorials of a vanished age have all, with one exception passed away, and left no trace, and now the oldest houses remaining in Chiswick Mall, are mostly, Queen Anne or Georgian.

The exception is Walpole House, attractively situated on the water-side, with the willowy island separating it from the broad course of the stream. It is a beautiful example of the early Wren period. Its windows command extensive views towards Kew on the one hand, and Fulham on the other. There is no garden in front, but there is a flagged space between the front door and the wrought-iron entrance gate—and in this respect the place does not correspond with Thackeray's own drawing of Miss Pinkerton's Academy, the variations being probably made intentionally. On the river side of the Mall, the row of dainty little shut-in gardens—each one belonging to the house it faces—are a quaint and pretty feature of the locality.

Beyond these the long narrow Eyot—green with willows in the summer, yellow with kingcups in the spring, is divided from

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the bank to which it is parallel, by a narrow strip of water, the main stream running on its farther side. The banks are muddy when the water is low ; but at exceptionally high tides—coinciding with a season of rain and storm, the basement kitchens of Walpole House are sometimes flooded. They are large, rambling, and picturesque kitchens. Not far from the garden-door is a curious fixture. It is a spacious barred cage—the bars far apart—suggestive of an exaggerated hen-coop—and traditionally said to have been used as a place of detention for refractory pupils in the days when Walpole House was a boys' school. The story is not improbable, since apparently there is no other purpose to which such a cage could have been put, and since children were often treated with much sternness a hundred years ago. If indeed so used in Dr. Turner's time, the fear of incarceration on a bread-and-water diet, may have inspired young Thackeray's attempt to run away.

The restoration and improvements in the place made chiefly by the late Sir Herbert and Lady Tree, who resided there for many years—have been carefully carried out, and happily for Chiswick, which should be proud of the old mansion—are congruous, and in correct taste.

It is by no means clear how Walpole House came by its name. Probably some member of the Walpole family may have possessed it for a time. One of these, the Hon. Thomas Walpole, son of Horatio, Lord Walpole, lies buried in Chiswick Church, and Orford House, and Strawberry House, the latter next door to Walpole House, are significant of some connection with the master of Strawberry Hill. The house wherein the frail Barbara ended her wasted days, has had a chequered history, and one a little difficult to trace. I think it must have been subsequent to Dr. Turner's retirement from school-mastering, that it became for a time a boarding-house at which Daniel O'Connell, the Irish "liberator," stayed. Forty-eight years ago, and possibly during some years later, it was again a boys' school, kept by a Mr. John Watson Allen. But public day schools began to come into fashion, and with these he probably found it difficult to compete. But before he gave up the attempt to do so he did yeoman's service to all lovers of the picturesque, for I understand it was he who suggested to Sir John Thornycroft the purchase of the place with its

WALPOLE HOUSE

charming garden, in order to rescue it from the fate which threatens all old houses in unfashionable districts.

For which of us does not recall some such mansion in one of the outlying districts around the metropolis? A house that has obviously seen better days, and is still striving to hold up its head above its plebeian, or upstart neighbours. We have all passed such in the motor-'bus or the tram; and, through the bars of its wrought-iron gates, have had glimpses of green-sward and spreading cedars. The big board set up above the high brick walls of the garden, announces that "this desirable residence, standing in its own ground—with coach house, and stabling," and so forth, "is for sale." Fifty or sixty years ago maybe, it was a fine country house; but the town, and the shabby side of it—had crept up, elbowed it, and finally passed it by, leaving it derelict. For some time it struggled bravely against its impending fate, becoming a hospital, or industrial school; or else an institution for the blind, the halt, and the lame; or it was turned to account as local municipal offices—but factory or board-school hemming it in, its situation became too noisy, so that ere long a firm of housebreakers was called in to pull it down. And though reconstruction followed disintegration, it was that of the speculative builder, who put up a tall, ugly, tenement building for factory hands, on its site. And when, in a year or two, we passed that way again—the cedars had disappeared, the oaks and the elms were felled, and a double row of workmen's cottages stood where once was a fair avenue! Alas! for the house that had once been a home whence may have radiated gracious influences and generous impulses, whose walls were storied, could we but have read them; alas! for the tide of fashion set the other way and left it stranded!

And the end of Walpole House would have been much the same, had it not been for the beneficent intervention of Sir John Thornycroft.

Just as Lieutenant-Colonel Shipway, by his spirited action saved Hogarth's country house from demolition, by purchasing it and presenting it to the Middlesex Urban District Council, so Sir John Thornycroft at an opportune moment, bought Walpole House lest it should be turned to objectionable uses.

He did so none too soon, for though the Mall lies as it were, in a sort of backwater, away from the traffic on the high road to

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Richmond, and (protected on one side by the river) is so out of the way that no trams or 'buses are likely to disturb its picturesque seclusion—it is a fact that no sooner was it known that Sir John had bought it, than someone in Hammersmith came to him and sought to purchase it from him, in order to turn it into a steam laundry !

No member of the Thornycroft family—a family distinguished both in art and engineering science, has resided at Walpole House—but one has made great use of the garden. Beautiful in itself, the garden gains in interest from the fact that the group in plaster of the well-known Boadicea group at Westminster, the work of the late Thomas Thornycroft, was housed for some time in a corrugated iron building erected in the garden in a spot at some distance from the house itself, which it is probable was formerly the playing-ground of Dr. Turner's pupils. "The Boadicea group," to quote from a letter from Lady Thornycroft, "was cast at Frome, but lived in plaster for some years in the building put up for it by my husband, until he could get a site given whereon it could be put up in bronze." She also tells me, in this connection, that "A really interesting fact is that my husband, feeling sure that motor vehicles would become general, started twenty-three years ago, 'the Steam Wagon Company' as a private enterprise; not in connection with the Church Wharf works where torpedo-boats, and destroyers were built. The Steam Wagon Co. has now become the motor works at Basingstoke, where the weekly turn-out is over twenty—sometimes thirty motor lorries a week, all of which are built for the Government, besides motors for boats for the Admiralty. 'Boadicea House,' as we called the building, was the early workshop for the motor vehicles which took the place of the steam-driven lorries first made."

"Boadicea House" no longer exists—the site that once it stood on is now a stretch of green lawn—bordered with flowers—and separated from the tennis lawn by a pergola of considerable length, and of much beauty when the sun, shining through the trellised roof, sends flickering lights and shadows across the walk below.

The erection of "Boadicea House" in the rear of the garden must necessarily have destroyed its picturesqueness for a time, and corrugated iron in a Restoration garden seems incongruous. What would Evelyn have said to it ?



70 000
200000

WALPOLE HOUSE

But when the late Sir Herbert Tree took the place on a long lease from Sir John Thornycroft, he proceeded to restore the house and rehabilitate the garden, and this, he and Lady Tree accomplished, in the judicious, tasteful, and correct fashion that might have been expected of them.

When I was drawing there in the absence of its present owners, the skill and industry of one old gardener kept the garden in order; his kindly wife acted as caretaker, and the pair had evidently conceived a high regard for their former mistress, and often remarked that "Lady Tree planted this" or "Lady Tree did that," from which I realized that she and her distinguished husband must have cared much for the place, and cared for it intelligently. The finest standard roses were of Lady Tree's planting. The stone-flagged pathway which appears in my drawing, and the paved sunken area, to which, from the garden, the descent is by stone steps—were probably features of the house in its earlier days; how grateful should we be that, having fallen into disrepair, asphalt, or gravel, was not substituted for stone, as in philistine hands, one or the other might easily have been.

Every ancient house perforce has its ghost story; its respectability would be impugned without it: Walpole House is no exception. There is a tale that a weird old man clad in black velvet, with iron-grey hair, and a sad, but not unpleasing countenance, his face twisted and drawn down by paralysis, is occasionally seen in the upper rooms, but who he was in life, and what the purport of his visitations, nobody seems to know. The house with its broad, well-lighted staircase, is indeed much too cheerful to fittingly harbour ghosts.

Its present owner is a picture-lover, and many beautiful works of art now adorn it; they are principally by the late Sir Edward Burne-Jones. To see these came one day someone who requested permission to view the works of *Mr. John Burns*!

"The grand old gardener and his wife" to whom I have before referred, far from smiling "at the claims of long descent" as did their Tennysonian prototypes—revelled in apocryphal stories, testifying to the antiquity of the house. It is an absolute fact that, first the one and then the other, informed me with delightful *naïveté*, that "Queen Elizabeth used to come here to see her minister, Mr. Pitt," that even the story of King Alfred and the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

cakes had some connection—though I forget what it was—with Walpole House, and that “ Henry the Eighth came here to see one of his ladies.” I felt it my duty to defend even a royal Bluebeard from so unwarranted an aspersion—and I explained as gravely as I could that “ he was not that sort of person at all ! That he had six *wives* ! ” The remark fell on deaf ears, and no doubt as to the truth of the stories remained in the minds of my informants, and probably they still confuse the husband of Anne Boleyn with Charles II.—and believe my Lady Castlemaine to have been Henry’s enchantress !

On one warm September day, when I was drawing at Walpole House, though I myself sat in the shade, I could no longer work, for the sun had moved round and altered the effect in my subject. Therefore I put down my brush and gave myself up—as one is prone to do in old gardens—to the pleasure of day-dreaming.

And just as at Lambeth the year before, I had seen in fancy the Maiden Queen and a brilliant retinue, issue from the great Tudor gateway into the courtyard of the Archbishop’s palace—so now I saw the “ Majestic Miss Pinkerton ” standing in the doorway, and gesticulating—for I could not hear a word she said—and realized that she was giving instructions to kind Miss Jemima.

The pair passed inside, and as I waited, wondering if they would return—two girls—both fair to look upon, their arms round each other’s waists—came out of the house and tripped across the lawn to where I sat ; and at once I knew them for Becky Sharp, and Amelia Sedley !

Then a curious thing happened ; a thing that until then I should have said never could have chanced save in a dream—where chronology is of no account, and when the past and the present—the real and the unreal, get inextricably mixed—a pretty, rather delicate-looking little boy, ran out of the house and followed the girls—a boy with curly head, and short-sighted eyes, and intuitively I recognized him as the home-sick pupil from overseas—little Willie Thackeray. The two girls turned and spoke to him, and it was then I remembered that here, *these three first met*, and I knew that I was witnessing the reconstruction of their meeting, and I knew also that for nearly thirty years they would not meet again, but that during all that long time the boy would not cease to remember the maidens and the sunny garden !

WALPOLE HOUSE

The trio vanished indoors, but though I watched, nobody else came forth—never a Duchess of Cleveland, or a Daniel O’Connell, not even a sculptor who had wrought a great work, and made much use of the garden ; nor the eminent actors who later trod that stage—not one of these came into my day-dream. And this was not unnatural when one comes to think of it, because romance is more lasting than history—and while fiction of the first class will live for ever in the human mind, bald, unadorned facts are forgotten.

“ The Castlemaine ” I am told, drew her last breath in a panelled upper room to the front ; where two large windows face the Eyot, and another, set in the angle of the house, commands the whole length of the Mall, the lovely bend of the Thames towards Kew, and glorious views of the sunset. This may be so, but I am more interested to know that in a certain little attic in the roof, with a tiny window buried in greenery, had slept the dependent, Becky Sharp, one who was no better, but no worse, than the Duchess herself ; and that the sweet face of the well-to-do pupil from Russell Square, had looked out upon the garden from yonder window to the left, on the first-floor back ; the window that is nearest to the great sumach tree, in the corner next to Strawberry House.

CHAPTER IX

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

SET in gardens lovely enough to have alone made it famous, the unique characteristic of Holland House is the fact that it is the only noble and ancient family mansion of wide historic interest and much picturesqueness, that lies, at the present day, well within the London radius.

Portions of the Home Park, that once stretched to the Uxbridge Road on the north, and nearly to Brook Green on the west—also Lord Holland's farm on the south-west side, have long disappeared. "Nightingale Lane" is no more, but a few of the patriarchal trees that were planted when Evelyn's "Sylva" roused the gentry of England to replace the oaks and the beeches that had vanished in the Civil Wars, still remain.

But Tisdall's dairy stands on ground where, not so very long ago, lowing cattle waded deep in buttercups, or cropped the clover; and the Earl of Warwick's dairymaids turned homewards after milking time, to listen later to love tales, under the trysting oak in what was to become Lord Leighton's garden. But that was when London was far, far away, and

"When all the world was young, lad,
All the world was young."

I have told elsewhere, in the chapter on Chiswick House, how in childhood we wandered afar to find the golden gates of a fairy tale, and how with myopic vision found them not, because they were close at home; (were I moralizing, I think a lesson might be drawn from that). Likewise, full many a time in student

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

days, have I turned up Holland Walk to the spot whence, standing on the public pathway, it was possible, at that time, to catch a glimpse across the stately avenue, of the courtyard and principal entrance, and I have wondered, and wondered, what lay beyond ! Nor was this in the least from idle curiosity ; I cared not who came out. Had any done so it would have destroyed the spell of romance and of mystery that Holland House, its gables, its turrets, and all that could at that period be seen of its terraces and arcades, had, almost all my life, laid upon me. That glimpse of the interior at such times vouchsafed, was a glimpse into the world of romance—for I then knew little or nothing of the actual history of the place. It was the positive architectural charm and picturesqueness of that particular corner, added to its mystery, that always fascinated me—so that returning under the stately trees, where the twisted roots of the giant elms still push themselves up through the soil, and their branches interlace overhead—to the dusty pavements, the dull brick and mortar of Kensington—to the daily round, the common task (for an artist's serious training has its irksome side), was much like receiving a chilling welcome from the Present after an excursion into the fanciful Past.

And Lord Holland himself ? Looking very lonely and solitary as he sits there behind his iron grid—as though counting the 'buses that pass the boundaries of his ancestral acres—not the real Lord Holland, of course, but his counterpart in bronze.

Stationary, unmoved, and immovable—hatless, whether in summer heat or winter's frost. Why is he there ? Does he watch the realization of much he had dreamed of and striven for—the freeing of the slave, Catholic Emancipation, Reform—reform of, and for, the masses—the greater happiness of the greater number ? If not, what else can *he* see in these new men and women with their new-fangled manners and dress ? these hurrying, hustling crowds of the twentieth century, who, whether of the leisured or the working classes, pay no heed to him ? Why does he not turn his back on the long, unlovely street ?

The reader will know before this chapter closes.

The air of aloofness, of mystery and repose, in which Holland House is now more than ever enveloped—for new and thick plantations of trees are growing up rapidly between the old house and

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the road—adds tantalizingly to its charm ; only in winter, or early spring, or in the fall of the leaf, may one now, from the roof of an omnibus, catch sight of its tall chimney-tops above the embosoming trees. Therefore, is it more than ever—at least in my eyes—some palace of fairyland in which a Sleeping Princess dreams away the centuries—may the kiss of the Prince never be that of the jerry builder !

It cannot be claimed for Holland House that it has the symmetry and proportion of strict architectural beauty—much of its charm lies in the unexpectedness and irregularity of the pile—but it is eminently picturesque, and being so has always attracted the attention of painters—but it has been very difficult to get permission to draw there. Therefore I render grateful thanks to Mary, Lady Ilchester, for making an exception in my favour.

There is a tradition that Vandyke dwelt at Holland House for a year or more ; but the fact has not been established. Sir Joshua Reynolds probably frequented the place—for there is a “ Reynolds room ”—and there, too, is the famous picture of Charles James Fox as a boy, his aunt, the Lady Sarah Lennox—first love of George III., and the Lady Susan Strangways. Canova, the sculptor, was entertained there ; and Wilkie was an occasional visitor. This we know from Macaulay’s letters, but otherwise I can find no trace of any steady and special encouragement of the fine arts by the third Lord Holland. The late G. F. Watts, who was an intimate friend of the owners, and Sir Frederick Leighton, had the entrée in the eighties, during the reigns of the fourth Lord and Lady Holland, and of the Earl and Countess of Ilchester.

Independently of the beauty of its gardens and the picturesqueness of its exterior (this is not the place in which to refer to its internal treasures), Holland House has the additional attraction of a famous history. In the seventeenth century Cromwell and Ireton crossed its stage ; Fairfax and William Penn were for a time resident there.

But after the Civil Wars were over, the place played no great part in military history ; but it concerned itself greatly with politics as well as with literature. Joseph Addison’s connection with it is commemorated in the name of the well-known road and station : and it was the boyish home of Charles James Fox, the great Whig leader. In the next generation the great house

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

attracted to itself whole constellations of wits and illustrious men of letters, who clustered round the engaging personality of its genial and cultivated master, the third Lord Holland. He had adopted the political faith of his famous uncle, and Holland House was for long the centre of the social life of the Whig party. To mention Holland House at the beginning of the nineteenth century, is to think of Rogers, and Sydney Smith and Sheridan, of Campbell and Moore, Byron and Scott ; of Mackintosh and Canning, Hallam, Macaulay, of Talleyrand, " the diplomatic wit and witty diplomatist ; " of Guizot, Madame de Staël ; of Philip Francis, supposed author of " Junius," of Sir Samuel Romilly, of Lords Chancellor Thurlow, Lyndhurst, and Erskine ; of Eldon, who spoke for the prosecution, at the trial of Queen Caroline, and of Brougham, who defended her, and who later carried the Reform Bill ; of the two Humboldts, and Sir Humphrey Davy, Lord John Russell, and Palmerston, of Lord Holland himself, actively interested in the abolition of the Slave Trade, Catholic Emancipation and Reform—nor can we forget the extraordinary woman who kept these guests in order, and whose pungent wit added spice, and sometimes vinegar, to the intellectual diet.

The active history of the house begins when Henry Rich, Baron Kensington and Earl of Holland, married the only daughter of Sir Walter Cope of Cope Castle, Kensington, and succeeding in right of his wife, changed the name of the mansion to Holland House, and entertained there lavishly. The second son of the Earl of Warwick and of Penelope his wife—the " Stella " of Sir Philip Sidney, Rich was a splendid courtier, and a great favourite of James I. He modelled himself on the pattern of the Duke of Buckingham, and almost equalled him in magnificence.

However, when the Civil Wars broke out, the Earl wavered in his allegiance to King Charles—played fast and loose, and as a consequence, did not retain the confidence of either of the contending parties. Clarendon remarks that he was " a fine gentleman in good times, but too much desired to have ease and plenty when the King could have neither, and did think poverty the most unsupportable thing that could befall any man in his condition."

The sequel was naturally and inevitably tragic. Rich, returning to the King's side, headed an unsuccessful Royalist rising at Kingston-on-Thames—was taken prisoner, kept for a time a

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

captive in his own house, the scene of many meetings of the Parliament party, and just three months after Charles's death he ended his days on the scaffold. An exquisite to the last, he was beheaded in a white satin waistcoat, and a white satin cap with silver lace. His head was exposed at the Tower, and his headless corpse was brought back next day to Kensington, and buried in St. Mary Abbot's churchyard.

After this event General Fairfax made Holland House his residence for a time; and Cromwell is said to have conferred with Ireton on the lawn in front of the mansion, choosing that spot in order to be out of hearing of others, since, Ireton being deaf, it was necessary to shout at him. However, the widowed countess herself—probably through the influence of her brother-in-law, the Earl of Warwick—a staunch Parliamentarian—was ere long permitted to return to her home, and during her reign there, Holland House was one of the great mansions at which stage plays were privately performed, although, by the laws of the Commonwealth, they had been prohibited.

Her son, the second Earl of Holland, succeeded to the title and estates of his uncle, the Earl of Warwick; yet notwithstanding, the Riches, after the Restoration, do not seem to have recovered their former position. Apparently Holland House lost for a time its place in the sun, for we find that down to the middle of the eighteenth century it was sometimes let to strangers, one of them being the famous William Penn.

Later on it narrowly escaped becoming a Royal residence; but ultimately William and Mary settled at Nottingham House, since known as Kensington Palace—the Court, however, occupied Holland House until Nottingham House was ready for its reception; therefore when we read that after this “the garden of Holland House was being prepared for lodgers”—we surmise that arrangements were made for the accommodation of the lords and ladies in attendance, and their servants—the term “lodgings,” in the eighteenth century, having a more distinguished signification than at present.

The most illustrious name in English literature associated with Holland House, is that of Joseph Addison, who, marrying the widow of the sixth Earl of Warwick, went to reside there during the last three years of his life, and died there in 1719.

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

But the "Spectator's" association with the spot began many years before this. He had had a small house and a pretty garden at Chelsea, and to quote Lord Macaulay's well-known essay, "in the days of Anne and George I., milkmaids and sportsmen wandered between green hedges and over fields bright with daisies from Kensington almost to the shore of the Thames. Addison and Lady Warwick were country neighbours, and became intimate friends." The great wit and gentle satirist of men and manners, whose own life was so consistently virtuous—strove to wean the young Lord Warwick from the vices and the follies of the town, and to encourage him to live up to his great place and opportunities—but he failed! "Lord Warwick grew up a rake and Addison fell in love!"—and the gardens and groves of Holland House have been classic ground ever since!

Even in those days when mere rank—unsupported by distinguished merit or shining talents—counted for more than it does now, the haughtiest and most aristocratic beauty in her first youth, which Lady Warwick was not, must have been flattered by the sincere and delicate devotion of such a man as Addison. He had genius, and genius that had already received the widest recognition from an admiring and even affectionate public; for "Mr. Spectator" was a vivid and living personality in thousands of city homes, and in quiet parsonages and country houses, whose inmates had never set eyes on him. There, like *The Tatler* before it, the little paper was eagerly watched for—and when read, and digested, was passed on to others. Its matter, grave or gay, appealed to everyone, and Addison was the *Spectator*, and the *Spectator* was the "Mode."

Yet in society he himself was rarely seen: the Countess, who liked him best when his political star was in the ascendant, would have preferred a husband who would shine therein. But he shunned it. He, the most witty, the most charming of companions, when alone with her or in the company of his intimates, could not be got to utter a word among strangers, or in the House of Commons. He was indeed curiously shy—"shamefaced," "bashful," he would himself have designated it; singularly timid, when we consider his intellectual supremacy, and that he was certainly the most popular person of the day

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

His tragedy of *Cato* had been a phenomenal success. *The Spectator*, when it followed *The Tatler*, a still greater one. It ventured boldly, to take a high moral and religious tone, even in that age of licence, and riotous irreligion. But what need to enlarge upon its merits? Or to tell how it alternated gravity with innocent mirth, and moved men to better living, by laughter as well as by pathos. The Countess must have glowed with pride—pride in him who wooed her—when she heard Addison's praises passed from mouth to mouth, knowing that the choicest treasures of the great writer's wit and conversation were still reserved for her. Rumour says that she was arrogant, and had the pride of place and birth—but there must have been "something in her," as we should phrase it now, or Addison would not have loved her so long and faithfully. Therefore I like to think that in her heart she recognized how far she was beneath him, that when she opened her *Spectator*, as she sipped her chocolate or her bohea, a little smile that was not all triumph in her conquest, but was, indeed, all tenderness, flickered round her beautiful mouth, when she read; and I would fain believe that she had indeed the "pride of place," but that it was her place in the heart of her so noble lover.

Addison was only forty-seven at the time of his death. As is well known, he summoned his wild young stepson to his bedside—"to see how a Christian can die," referring to which Horace Walpole sardonically remarked: "He died of brandy!" In this connection I may mention that the celebrated library at Holland House, formerly a picture gallery, which runs across the buildings from east to west, and measures 110 feet by about 17—the great west window of which is shown in my illustration—is the place where the famous essayist was in the habit of walking—his detractors said, "with a bottle at one end and a bottle at the other." I do not believe this. Addison was in failing health, though still in early middle age, and if he indulged to some extent in a vice unhappily very common among men of position in those days—every excuse should be made for him—particularly if there be any truth in the assertion that he and the countess whom he had wooed so long, did not live happily together. "Holland House," says one author, "is a large mansion, but could not contain Mr. Addison, the Countess of Warwick, and one guest—peace."

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

Less than fifty years after Addison's death, Holland House passed into the possession of Henry Fox, the younger son of Sir Stephen Fox, of the Manor House, Chiswick—who was the founder of the Fox fortunes.

Sir Stephen Fox had begun life in the service of the Earl of Northumberland, chamberlain to Charles II. while in exile. By keeping in touch with loyalists at home, Stephen was able to be the first to announce the death of Cromwell to the King at Brussels, at a moment when Charles was playing tennis with the Archduke Leopold, and some Spanish Grandees.

Starting on this auspicious foundation, Fox's advance was rapid. Evelyn has only good to say of him; but though he used his great wealth well, there can be no doubt but that as Paymaster to the King's Forces in England, he contrived, far too easily, to amass a very large fortune.

To his credit it must be said that, together with Nell Gwynne, he was one of the founders of Chelsea Hospital; and he was also one of the original members of the Royal Society. He served in four reigns, those of Charles II., James II., William and Mary, and Queen Anne. At seventy-five he married for the second time; his wife, a Miss Christian Hope, being only twenty-six. They were united at Chiswick Church, and their two sons became respectively Earl of Ilchester, and Baron Holland.

There was no connection between the families of Rich and Fox—and "the barony of Holland," says the Princess Marie Lichsteinstein in her history of Holland House, "took the place of the extinct earldom simply because the first Fox proprietor of Holland House, chose the latter title when elevated to the peerage."

Henry Fox, afterwards first Lord Holland, left a memorandum written when he was fourteen years old, and now in Lord Ilchester's possession, beginning: "My dear Mamma died on ye 21st of February 1718, and a fortnight afore she died, calling us all about her, with a mild air she said 'My Dears, will ye be good? I am now going to leave you and entreat you to serve and be constant in your Duty towards him.' Then taking off all that mildness, she assumed a more than ordinary majestick air, and directing her discourse chiefly to my brother said, 'I don't desire you, but command you to be good. . . . Don't be a Fop, don't be a

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Rake, mind on yr name *Stephen Fox*; that I hope will keep you from being wicked. Think on your name, it will even fly in your face, and say did your Father do so? Think on his virtues and follow y^m. Love your Brother I charge you Stephen. I charge you all love one another. You have Ennemys enough, make not one another so; you will have too many Stephen that will flock about you, court you, and fawn upon you, these are your worst Ennemys, take care of y^m. You Harry having a less fortune, won't be subject to so many temptations, but withstand those you have when you grow up take care and avoid ill company, if you don't you are gone. . . . Then you'd learn to swear, to drink, to rake about, to game, and at last be ruined by those, you unhappily think your friends. Don't affect, or think it a genteel or a pretty thing to be a Rake, for if you are wicked what will your Estate signifye. . . . Be humble and obliging to and obey your Trustees and though they may have failings never laugh at them, take their advice in everything, mind what they say to you; while you are at School. . . . Wⁿ you come of age don't be conceited or self-sufficient, don't think above advice, for yⁿ you'd want it most. . . . I have said all I can think of now. Let me tell you when I am gone, it will show you Love or hate me, as you obey, or disobey, these my instructions.'"

I have left spelling and punctuation, written by a mere boy, as they appear in the original.

The tender mother's admonitions read strangely when we consider the extraordinary upbringing, by him who records them, of his favourite son, afterwards the famous Whig statesman, Charles James Fox.

The lad was but fourteen when his father took him from Eton to the Continent where he introduced him to undesirable society, and supplying him with money for the purpose, during four months deliberately taught him to gamble. This was at the period when, as Horace Walpole tells us, "young men lose five, ten, fifteen, thousand pounds in an evening"—when the Earl of Carlisle could write: "The hazard last evening was very deep—Meynell won £4,000, Pigot £5,000"—when we learn from Sir George Trevelyan's "Early History of Charles James Fox," that during the years that preceded the American war "£5,000 was staked on one card, and £70,000 changed hands in a single night."

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

One marvels where all the wealth thus squandered came from, and how even the richest could support such charges, but in that corrupt period money was easy to get. "Private vices," says Trevelyan, "were reflected in the conduct of public affairs, and the enormous expenditure which the habits and ideas of good society inexorably demanded, had to be met by one expedient or another, and an expedient was not far to seek when the same men who, as a class, were the most generally addicted to personal extravagance possessed a practical monopoly of political power. Everybody who had influence in Parliament or at court, used it for the express purpose of mending or repairing his fortunes. . . . One nobleman had £8,000 a year in sinecures, and the colonelcies of three regiments . . . another, an auditor of the Exchequer into which he never looked, had £8,000 a year in peace time, and £20,000 in years of war."

Henry Fox himself held many of these lucrative appointments. Ultimately he became Paymaster to the Forces as his father had been before him; and whilst holding that post he was denounced in an address of the citizens of London, as a defaulter to the tune of millions. He cleared himself, but he was always unpopular.

Before purchasing Holland House Fox had rented it on a lease of twenty-one years. He did a great deal for the gardens, for he was an enthusiastic gardener; and his wife, the daughter of the second Duke of Richmond, whose elopement with Fox had been a nine days' society wonder, shared his horticultural tastes. In a letter to a friend he says: "And if you will permit us, Lady Caroline has a thousand questions to ask you about flowers, and not much fewer about plants." Again, he writes concerning cypresses. "Can you procure me any cones? . . . I want also some acorns of scarlet oak, and a bushel or more of chestnuts for sowing. Excuse me for troubling you; I think they are less likely to think of imposing on one so learned, than on your ignorant and humble servant, H. Fox. P.S. Mr. Watson advised me to sow something with a hard name, to creep on the ground and cover with green all the vacant places in my young plantations. I wish you would tell me what it was."

A note on the letter, probably written by the recipient, says:

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

"Double snowdrops . . . to remind him in March to sow candy-tuft, Rock stuff, Venus' looking glass," etc.

Though in some respects, as we have seen, Henry Fox disregarded his mother's dying advice, his runaway marriage with Lady Caroline Lennox proved a happy one. He was an affectionate, but over-indulgent father, gratifying every foolish whim of his children. On one occasion a wall having been pronounced unsafe, it was to come down, and he had promised Charles James Fox that he should witness its fall. By some chance the boy was absent on the day of its destruction, and rather than disappoint him the father had the wall rebuilt, and again demolished in his son's presence. Another time the child wanted to break a watch. The parent protested. "But I must," persisted the lad. "Oh, if you must you must," replied the father, and the watch was smashed.

The folly of this sort of bringing-up, and particularly of the teaching he had given to the boy at the Continental gaming-tables, probably came home to Henry Fox—when he afterwards had to pay his son's gambling debts, amounting to one hundred and forty thousand pounds. Charles James had certainly learnt his lesson well.

Nevertheless, to his credit be it told that he never touched a card while in office—but, unfortunately, most of his life was spent in opposition. His friends who were devoted to him, once collected a sum of money for his benefit, and then, considering the matter rather a delicate one, "wondered how he would take it." "Take it!" exclaimed his father's friend, George Selwyn the wit, "why, quarterly, of course!" Of Selwyn it is told, that he had an extraordinary passion for looking upon the dead. When Lord Holland was dying he gave instructions with regard to Selwyn's admission. "If Mr. Selwyn calls again, let him in; if I am alive I shall be very glad to see him, if I am dead he will be very glad to see me."

Lord Holland was clever in repartee and epigram. From the "Life and Times of Charles James Fox," we learn that having stipulated for an earldom and received only a barony, Henry Fox reproached Lord Bute for so great a breach of faith! "It was only a pious fraud," protested Lord Bute; said Fox, "I perceive the *fraud*, my lord, but not the *piety*." He had the faults of his class and time—the same may be said of his famous son; but

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

in his case there were shining virtues to counterbalance the faults. "To Charles James Fox," says Trevelyan, "belongs the credit that he did much to reform all the corruption of political life at that time, and with more temptations to evil than most, he did resist the opportunities of place—this in spite of his bringing up." He was "the only English statesman who has left a reputation of the first order, acquired in lifelong opposition, who manfully and cheerfully surrendered all that he had been taught to value, for the sake of principles at which he had been diligently taught to sneer."

The birth of the nephew who, in infancy, became the third Lord Holland, and to whom he was so much attached, destroyed any hopes he might otherwise have entertained of succeeding to the title and estates. He was not born at Holland House, and it so chanced that he did not die there—but he loved the spot where so much of his boyhood had been spent with an abiding affection, and Burke justly remarked of him: "Yes, he is like a cat—he is fond of the house, though the family be gone." Shortly before he died, he went to Holland House and walked all over the gardens, looking tenderly at each familiar spot, "as if he wished," says Marie Lichstenstein, "to carry through the gates of death the impression engraved on his soul during his childhood." And he lingered long in the Green drive describing to Lord Holland and General Fitzpatrick, the making of it, by his mother, Caroline, Lady Holland.

The years of the young Lord Holland's minority were strenuous ones—nearly as difficult and dangerous as those in which our own lot is cast. For they witnessed the Reign of Terror in France—the rise and fall of Napoleon—the revolt of the American Colonies and their declaration of Independence; and many other events—international and domestic—of vast, if comparatively secondary importance, and in many of which Holland House was more or less concerned.

It was in 1797, that the figure of Elizabeth, Lady Webster, afterwards Lady Holland, first crosses its picturesque stage. At once she seems to fill it. Nor are we allowed to lose sight of her, for she stands in the cruel glare of the footlights when first she enters, and afterwards, wherever she moves, she is followed by the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

fierce political and social limelight which played upon Holland House for nearly five-and-forty years.

She is conspicuous, too, as being for a long time the only woman in the crowded and busy scene—for although young, beautiful, charming, and intellectually gifted—she is ostracized by her own sex. This because she had sacrificed everything—husband, home, children, and reputation—besides the greater part of a large fortune, for love—the love of Richard Henry, third Baron Holland, who married her at Rickmansworth Church, the very day after Sir Godfrey Webster, Bart., of Battle Abbey, Hastings, her first husband, had obtained his divorce.

Thirty-four years later—in May, 1831, Lord Macaulay, then just entering political life, was presented to her at a reception at Lansdowne House.

“I was shaking hands with Sir James Macdonald,” he writes to his sister, “when I heard a command behind me: ‘Sir James, introduce me to Mr. Macaulay’—and we turned, and there sat a large bold-looking woman, with the remains of a fine person and the air of Queen Elizabeth. ‘Macaulay,’ said Sir James, ‘let me introduce you to Lady Holland.’ Then was her ladyship gracious beyond description and asked me to dine and take a bed at Holland House next Tuesday.”

Time partially effaced the writer's first unfavourable impression, and he came to recognize Lady Holland's good points, her real kindness of heart, her steadfastness in friendship; to admire her ability and her humour; and to smile good-naturedly at her weaknesses. But he never cordially liked her, and always slightly resented her freedom of speech and her airs of command; and I think it very significant that in the eloquent tribute he paid to Lord Holland after his death, in one of his “Critical Essays”—he is altogether silent concerning his wife. He had not the key to the softer and more feminine traits in her character which we possess in her “Journal,” which begins in 1791, and ends in 1811.

In recent years this has been edited and published by the Earl of Ilchester. Lord and Lady Holland's son, the fourth Baron, died childless, so that the title became extinct; and the estates passed into the hands of Lord Ilchester, the representative of the elder branch of the Fox family, who alone had the right to publish the diary. He has done well to do so, for without condoning

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

Lady Holland's offences—most people, on learning the true facts of the case, will allow that there were many excuses to be made for her.

She was the only child and heiress of Richard Vassall, owner of an estate in Jamaica, which greatly decreased in value after the abolition of the Slave trade in 1807.

Her over-indulgent parents, of whom she speaks affectionately, troubled her but little with education, and left her, she tells us, to form her own conclusions in the matter of religion and morals. They married her at fifteen to a "pompous coxcomb" (as she frankly calls Sir Godfrey Webster, of Battle Abbey, near Hastings), who was twenty years her senior, and quite unfitted to take charge of the happiness of a bright, beautiful, but wayward girl. It must be owned, however, that the patience of the mature husband was sometimes severely tried; for even in these early days Elizabeth betrayed much of the imperious temper that only increased with advancing years, so that when, the lapses of her youth forgotten, she was an acknowledged leader in political society, Lady Granville could write of her, when in 1825 Lady Holland once visited her in Paris, as being "to me, of course, all smiles, but rather more of a termagant than ever."

Lord Ilchester, in the introduction to the "Journal," describes an amusing feud that raged between the girl-wife and her husband's aunt, who, as widow of the late baronet, had the right to reside at the Abbey, until her death. She played various schoolgirl pranks upon the dowager, and for some time sent across every morning to the Abbey, to inquire whether "the old hag were still alive." But let us not judge her over-harshly. Hers had been a marriage of convenience; wealth and beauty, in exchange for a title and position, and somehow the girl seems to have felt herself unfairly treated. She had to live in a small, dull, country house with one who apparently made no effort to win the affections of the mere child he had married. In her own words, "the union was perdition to her!" She was very unhappy, when she met in Florence in 1794, the only man she seems ever to have loved; but the resolution to renounce everything for the young Lord's sake was not quickly made. She dreaded the scandal, and still more the inevitable separation from her children. The surrender of the greater part of her own large fortune to Sir Godfrey, does not appear to have

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

weighed with her. But Lady Webster now took a step which cannot be defended. "The certainty," she writes, "of losing all my children was agony to me, and I resolved to keep one in my possession, and I chose the one which from her tender age and sex, required the tenderness of a mother."

She gave out that the child was dead, and for three years she kept the little girl concealed; then, influenced chiefly by the fear that her action might compromise Lord Holland, in the spring of 1799, she slowly made up her mind to give her up. Not till after the event do entries in the "Journal" betray how great had been her mental suffering, for at first she will not put her trouble into words, even in the pages of her locked diary. But she is restless, seeks relief in society, and entertains a great deal; and her remarks remind us that in those days conversation was almost a fine art, and that a *bon mot* or an epigram was a passport to great houses. "The wits and humorists," she writes, "were in high spirits; nothing could be pleasanter." But few ladies attend her parties, and the divorced wife of Sir Godfrey Webster is received as yet, only by the wives of her husband's political friends. But she goes with her mother to the opera; and to Lady Heathfield's masquerade where, in spite of her disguise, the Prince of Wales recognizes her—and where (as she thinks it worth while to note in her "Journal") two great ladies are cordial. We find her at the theatre with a gay party seeing Sheridan's play *Pizarro*. Apparently it was the first night, for Sheridan comes into her box and explains the cause whenever there is a hitch in the performance. "I was surprised," she writes, "at his eagerness, and was glad to find that drinking had not totally absorbed his faculties." Canning dines at Holland House. "He is very entertaining, or can be," she remarks on June 1st. "I made him repeat the parody on Lewis's 'Alonzo and Imogene.' It goes very well to music—a 'Parson so grave and a baron so bold.'" But her moods are variable—one day she praises a friend, the next she is captious and sarcastic. She now finds that "Canning's jokes are local, and that unless he gives laws to his little senate he is silent." "The Prince has given up Lady Jersey and is now trying to make up with Mrs. Fitzherbert. He ought to try and make his peace with Heaven if he has any account to settle, as he does not look long for this life." "Sheridan, since he gained such credit as a

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

witness can never give a direct answer" (an allusion to his brilliant repartees at a celebrated state trial)—under the same date we read: "The Brest fleet is out, and the alarm is great." It is noticeable that Lady Holland's wit is less caustic at this time than in after years. At any rate, she spares her friends in public, and confines her sarcasms to her "Journal."

But although she shows nothing outwardly of the mother-hunger that is gnawing at her heart, it is significant of mental unrest to find her spending so much of her time alone in the grounds. "I passed a great part of the evening and night in the garden," she writes; "the weather is delicious and the nightingales in the full vigour of song." And thereupon, much as a jester laughs and jokes whilst his heart is breaking, she passes to that unfailing topic which we all employ sometimes to *camouflage* our deepest feelings—the weather.

"The spring," she remarks, "is very tardy; vegetation is now as it was in the first week of May," and she repeats: "Our garden is delicious, Drew and I have begun our lounging walks in the Green Lane in the garden chair."

But we have the truth at last! "I have been out of spirits," she writes, "at the approach of a crisis very painful to my feelings; but my duty and justice, compel me. I shall now be obliged to dwell on the particulars—Heaven knows the agony I endure."

The *dénouement* follows; on June 19th she says: "I restored to her father my little daughter Harriet . . . she was here with my mother and has now gone," and on the following day she adds: "On Sunday the event took place, there was a sort of scene at dinner. Sydney Smith, William Lamb" (afterwards Lord Melbourne) "were present. . . . The story is very much talked about but . . . I had rather hear nothing of the fables engrafted on it. I only feel I have renounced a darling child . . . would to God I were allowed to bring her up!"

The entry closes with the matter of fact statement—significant owing to its studied indifference: "To-day Digby, and A. S. Bessboro dined. We went into the garden and stayed late."

Thus abruptly closes the tragic story, and it loses nothing in pitifulness, and poignancy, because Lady Holland's own offence was the immediate cause of the tragic happening; for surely the ultimate one was the early and loveless marriage?

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

It is difficult to recognize in the writer of the "Journal," the Lady Holland of the Princess Lichsteinstein's "Holland House," of Macaulay's letters to his sisters, and of the accounts and casual remarks of contemporaries. Unfortunately the "Journal" ceases in 1811, and therefore does not help us as it might otherwise have done, to trace the gradual hardening that undeniably took place in her character.

There were two Elizabeths, one capable of committing a felony to keep her child, and yet of giving her up at last, lest she should injure the man who held her heart—and the brilliant, but embittered woman who founded what was virtually a *salon* on the French lines where she queened it over the wits, men of letters, and politicians, whom her genial and cultured husband—aided no doubt in the first instance by her own beauty and piquant personality—attracted to Holland House. I am sure she was embittered: I believe that rebellion against what she probably felt to be a monstrous price for a woman to pay for happiness—first led her to assume those "airs of Queen Elizabeth," upon which Macaulay remarked; and that she assumed them as defensive armour against a world prepared to ostracize her unheard. Unhappily she wore it so long that it became part and parcel of herself.

Other children gathered round her to whom she was a tender mother. Her daughter, Mary Fox, afterwards Lady Lilford, who died in 1891, was a charming character, greatly beloved by her family—though, as years went on Lady Holland's sharp tongue did not spare even her. From time to time she saw the young Websters secretly, at her mother's. The eldest boy went to Harrow, and we learn from the "Journal" that she could see the spire of Harrow Church from her window, and "sighed to be near him."

Harriet grew up and married; she never lived in close intimacy with her mother, but when Lady Holland, who survived her husband, was dying, the daughter, in obedience to an urgent summons, promptly crossed the Channel and came to receive her last breath.

But that was long after, and meanwhile we see her, not without amusement, rapping on the table with her fan, calling first one and then another of her guests to order—commanding them to do

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

this or that, telling Sydney Smith to ring the bell ! “ Oh, yes, and shall I sweep the floor too ! ” answers that most amiable of wits—and when a seat for some late-comer had to be found at the already over-crowded table, bidding Luttrell “ make room.” “ It must certainly be made,” he retorts, “ for it does not exist.” We watch her insisting upon her guests exchanging places so often, that at last Lord Melbourne, exclaiming “ I’ll be damned if I dine with you at all,” marches off in dudgeon. We see her not hesitating to instruct even Sheridan in the niceties of the English language ; and, at a later period, correcting Guizot’s pronunciation, and rebuking him for quoting the proverb : “ Hell is paved with good intention,” because she said “ that word, except in an epic, is never heard in good society ; ” and snubbing a literary aspirant with the remark : “ I hear you are going to publish a poem. Cannot you suppress it ? ”

I owe the reader an apology perhaps for introducing such well-known stories here. I do so because they may be new to some. But she had her kinder moments ; Lord Jeffreys, of the *Edinburgh Review*, after a large dinner-party at Holland House in 1840—describes his hostess as having been “ in great gentleness and softness.”

The poet Campbell, on his first visit to Holland House in 1806, had not known “ whether he was standing on his head or his heels,” until Charles James Fox, divining his nervousness, walked round with him arm in arm, showing him the wonders of the place. He told his nephew, Lord Holland, that he liked Campbell, he was “ so right about Virgil,” and asked him down to St. Anne’s : two years later we find Campbell again at Kensington, and this time Her Ladyship herself, grown matronly, but still sprightly and handsome, walked about with him for about an hour, showing him the gardens ; and though he found her “ a most formidable person, cleverer by many degrees than Buonaparte,” she soon set him at his ease so completely, that “ never did he feel such self-possession, such a rattle of tongue and spring-tide of conversation, so perfectly joyous.” And she herself must have been secretly amused, for Campbell had a strange taste in dress, and according to Byron “ dressed to sprucery, as if Apollo had sent him a birthday present.” On this occasion he wore, by his own account, a huge cravat resembling a halter.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Lord Holland was the good genius of Holland House. "I would not go to Heaven with Lady Holland, but I would go to Hell with Lord Holland," says Ugo Foscolo.

"Lord Holland," wrote Macaulay to his sister, "is extremely kind. But that is of course, for he is kindness itself. Her Ladyship, too, which is by no means of course, is all graciousness and civility." These remarks expressed the general opinion of society; but despite her despotism and her whims, those who knew Lady Holland best and longest, testify to her real kindness of heart.

Lord Holland was a victim to gout, and during the greater part of his life he was a confirmed invalid, and a cripple; but his patience and invariable sweetness of temper, were phenomenal. If unable to appear at dinner he would be wheeled in afterwards; and he always came down to breakfast, said Samuel Rogers, his friend for forty years—"like a man on whom some sudden good fortune had just fallen." Thomas Moore describes him in 1818 as being "full of sunshine, as usual;" and in 1832 Macaulay wrote that "the sight of him spreads good humour over the face of every one who comes near him."

When not suffering, Lord Holland was the most delightful companion; cheerful, intellectual, and well read; and he was sometimes "extravagantly entertaining," for he enhanced his delightful gift of story-telling with the drollest mimicry.

Macaulay once spent a Saturday and Sunday at Kensington, when "my Lord was ill, and my Lady thought herself so" . . . She had "fretted herself into being ill, could eat nothing but the breast of a partridge, and thought the howling of a dog portended her own death, or Lord Holland's." They dined at four instead of six or seven, and the company was "scant"—for "Allen, like the poor, we have always with us"—Macaulay says he did his best to keep the house alive, but he found the day dull, for Lord Holland was in bed; but since he had the library and the delightful gardens all to himself, I cannot extend much compassion to him.

Dr. Allen was the factotum, and useful friend, practically resident at Holland House. The poet Rogers was its "Oracle," and *persona grata*, with both master and mistress. He delighted in healing quarrels, was fond of children, and staunch in friendship; to him the dying Sheridan turned for help, when there was an execution in his house, and almost everybody else had deserted him.

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

But to try conclusions with Rogers was a dangerous game, for nobody could say disagreeable things so wittily. Even Lady Holland's sharp tongue must have found its match in his, and it is to the credit of both that their friendship was never broken.

It was Rogers who introduced Byron to Lord and Lady Holland, about the time that "Childe Harold" appeared; and afterwards—until he left England—he was frequently at their house.

It is surprising that he never fell foul of his hostess, for he could be a most uncomfortable dinner guest. "Did he take soup?" "No, he never took soup." "Did he take fish?" "No, he never took fish." "Mutton?" "No, he never ate mutton." "Would he take wine?" "Thank you, I never take wine."

"What will you take?" inquired the distressed host (who on this occasion happened to be Rogers, but might quite as well have been Lord Holland). "I take nothing but biscuits and soda-water." There were no biscuits, and there was no soda-water in the house. So Byron helped himself to a plate of potatoes, mashed them with a fork, and drenched them with vinegar; "and contrived," says Tom Moore, who was present, "to make rather a hearty meal out of this meagre material."

In this year of grace 1918 we ourselves are fast learning to live on vinegar and potatoes, but minus Byron's compensations; for it appears in the sequel, that on leaving St. James' Street, the poet turned into his club and had a good meat supper!

Moore was a welcome guest on the Kensington Mount Parnassus; and once Rogers, desiring to take him to his sister's at Highbury, met with strong opposition from her ladyship. "Do you allow him," she cried to Moore, "to dispose of you like a little bit of literary property?" She did her utmost to prevent "her dear, dear Macaulay" from going to India. She cried and raved; and afterwards stormed at the Ministry for letting him go, rousing even her good-humoured husband to say: "Don't talk nonsense, my Lady!—what the devil!—can we tell a gentleman who has a claim upon us that he must lose his only chance of getting an independence, in order that he may come and talk to you in an evening?"

The intimates of Holland House were Rogers, Luttrell, the epicurean, witty, and polished man-about-town; and—when he was in London—Sydney Smith, the most lovable of the wits. In earlier days Charles James Fox was a welcome guest, and his delightful

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

conversation, as we learn from the "Journal," tempted the family party, whenever he came, to sit up late—Lady Holland being relieved to find that he had as little inclination to talk politics as she then had.

But in this respect she changed in later years, and when the Whigs were in power, as everybody knows, the old house, under her régime, was their social headquarters. The tables were still overcrowded at times, as in earlier years; and Lord Jeffreys in 1840—the year of Lord Holland's death—being invited to dine there on Sunday *en famille*, was astonished to find a goodly company of sixteen, assembled, "foreign ambassadors and everyone!" In those later days Palmerston and Lord John Russell might be seen there: and old Talleyrand: "his face like a corpse—his hair, thickly powdered and pomatumed, hanging down straight on either side of his face, like a pair of tallow candles, but whose odd appearance was forgotten when he began to talk."

The hostess managed these heterogeneous elements with admirable tact. She encouraged the talk, but let no one talk too much—not even Macaulay, whose prodigious memory for facts led him sometimes to tire his audience—however appreciative—before he exhausted his subject. At such times she ruthlessly applied the closure with, "Now, Macaulay, that's enough of that; can't you give us something else?"

Epigrams sparkled, and witticisms flashed, at that wonderful table, like the old silver and cut and jewelled glass upon it, and the wine that, without excess, passed round the polished board. There was fun in plenty without flippancy, and serious talk that was never dull. And if an argument threatened to become over warm, or a repartee were too pungent, or my Lady were displeased, because the French cook was ill, and the favourite dishes—or even the dining-hour itself delayed—the host might be trusted to restore good humour.

And what mattered it if the guests did elbow and jostle one another sometimes in the dining-room, when there would be room and to spare in the great library later? The season permitting, they wandered out into the gardens, and after sunset, in the soft summer darkness, listened to the nightingales answering one another in the great avenue or the "Green Lane," that favourite walk before mentioned, that is still a lovely forest glade, and which now forms



HOLLAND HOUSE: The Dutch or West Garden

THE
LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM OF
ART AND
ARCHAEOLOGY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
CHICAGO
1100 EAST 58TH STREET
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

the western boundary of the estate. At other times, when the moon cast athwart the lawn, the shadows of the cedars, oaks, and cypresses, that Henry Fox, the first Lord Holland, had planted, and, rising higher and higher, threw every gable, and pinnacle, and arcade of the old house into strong relief, and the harper played beneath the trees—they would stay out of doors till long past midnight—for guests were generally asked to “take a bed” at Holland House. Those whose duties prevented them from doing so, or who were too poor to afford a hackney coach to town, had—like Sydney Smith, when Canon of St. Paul’s—to bring their dress shoes with them and change them in the hall.

Incidentally, the gardens are very frequently mentioned by Lady Holland in the “Journal,” when writing from Holland House. But a very large proportion of it is dated from abroad, whither the Hollands often went, since foreign travel brought some alleviation to his Lordship’s gout.

At all times in their history the gardens seem to have been much used by the inmates of the house. As far back as the eighteenth century, they are mentioned as the scene of a weird ghost story. Lady Diana Rich, one of the daughters of the Earl of Warwick, when walking in her father’s park in the forenoon, was confronted by her own apparition, and died within a month, two of her sisters meeting with the same uncanny experience elsewhere. This is tradition, but it is a matter of history that the young King George III., when riding down to Kew, fell in love with the Lady Sarah Lennox, sister-in-law of Henry Fox, when, dressed up as a charming shepherdess, she was making hay on the lawn between the house and the high road, on the very spot where once Cromwell shouted in the ear of Ireton, and where, in later days, the statue of the great Lord Holland was placed.

While fully appreciating the courtesy that extended to me the rare and coveted privilege of painting in these delectable gardens at a time when I had no thought of this book in my mind, I regretted that I was allowed to make but one drawing there. For they are so varied and picturesque, and at the present day still so extensive, that they offer subjects without end to painters—even to those to whom their historical associations may make no special appeal. I was simply saturated with the summer loveliness of the scene on that brilliant August day in 1913, when first I went there. The old

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

house lay sleeping in the sunshine, and the place wore the same air of "profound seclusion" that Sir Walter Scott remarks upon in his diary in 1829. Then, after an afternoon at Chiswick House, on the occasion of a fête given by the Duke of Devonshire to which I have elsewhere referred, he spent a night at Holland House, where his works were so much appreciated that, when the "Tales of my Landlord" appeared, his lordship remarked to the publisher, Murray, who had asked him whether he liked them: "Like them! Why we sat up all night to read them, and nothing slept but my gout!"

But the Wizard of the North himself, had he waved his magical wand, could not, by his own unaided art, have summoned up for us a *complete* picture of the scene that met his eyes when he drew up his blinds and looked out next morning. It is here that painting steps in. For the things that make the chief charm of a garden are not to be described in words, and they are not even hinted at in black and white. Only *colour* and *form* in partnership, can give to others a true and vivid image of the appearance of things as we ourselves remember them, at a moment when they are not before the eye; and colour is too elusive, too dependent on such accidents as the sun's position, and the season of the year, and form is too subtle and abstract, to be explained by words only. Words can tell us no more of the splendour and character of last night's sunset than that it was stormy, or calm; crimson fusing with gold, gold melting into tender green—and so on through the entire chromatic scale of colour. They cannot show us the *shapes* of things, unless by the cumbrous and incomplete method of analogy and comparison; nor demonstrate in what manner the fleecy cloudlets, that high up in the ether, catch the last rosy glow from the setting sun—differ so greatly in bulk and character, from the grand, rolling, heaped-up masses of vapour, that, nearer the horizon, are slowly sailing before a gentle summer's breeze as I write. For what should the factory hand, or the Board-school child, brought up in a City alley—where they really never see the sky—(though both may have passed the seventh standard)—know, practically, of the meaning of cirrus and cumulus?

Nor can words describe a rose or a lily to one who has never seen either, by merely saying: "It is red" or "white," without telling him whether it is touched with its complementary blue, or

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

dashed with its complementary yellow; and of its shape he learns—nothing at all! The artist-monk in his mediæval cloister, illuminating his missal or his breviary with loving patience and skill, in the long hours between matins and compline, did more for the rose and the lily when, mixed with gold-leaf, he introduced them into his borders—than Shakespeare and Spenser have done—for he indicated their *shape* and their *colour*.

And words are unreliable, as well as inadequate; because, in process of time, their signification may change. *Damask* with us means dark red; with the Elizabethans (who were not colour-blind) it meant *pink*; for their poets, one and all, describe a maiden's cheek as "damask."

The beautiful rose-walk at the north side of Holland House was, when I saw it, lined with roses that were pink, not crimson. Had Scott so seen them from his bedroom window and described them in Spenserian terms, he would have called their colour "damask." It all resolves itself into this—a splash of colour quite rightly chosen, and deftly laid on by a trained hand, will better convey the beauty of a natural scene than whole pages of descriptive poetry, or prose.

The things that make for beauty in open landscape, when landscape is left to itself, do so equally in a garden; but there, alas, discords—blatant and unnecessary ones—are too frequently deliberately encouraged by an arrangement of planting of which Nature would be ashamed, and so much so that she would proceed at once to rectify, or conceal her error in taste. She is a wonderful and artful pacifist. By means of play of light and shadow, by notes of colour, accidentally struck, and by the free use of her own glorious sunshine, she brings discords into perfect harmony: and the eye trained to harmony in colour is as sensitive as the ear attuned to harmony in music, and much more frequently suffers, because more people are taught to detect discord in sound than in colour. Unfortunately, Nature cannot always interfere in a garden, for there man is responsible. Nevertheless, she does what she can, as I can testify from my personal and recent experience. In the garish noontide of a most glorious May, my windows, facing east, looked out on a trim little garden, gay with masses of wallflowers, mostly yellow; and immediately beyond were two well-grown hawthorns of the scentless, double-blossomed,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

crimson variety, dear to the ordinary gardener's heart. Behind them lay a stretch of meadow-land, yellow with buttercups, shut in by a belt of trees, barely in leaf, and empurpled by distance. It was all so crude in colour that, except in the early morning, when the newly risen sun behind them, merely catching the edges of the crimson May, threw its masses into broad, purplish shadow, I had little pleasure in looking out, for the violent contrast jarred. But towards evening, when the sun having travelled round to the back of the house, poured a flood of all-embracing amber light over the entire scene, fusing and harmonizing the fiery elements that were before at war, changing the fierce crimson of the May-flower into orange, and warming into "old gold" the yellow of the meadow in which the hay grass was beginning to turn colour—the effect was superb, though singular and unconventional.

It is the painter's mission to reveal facts in their environment that the majority of people do not see them for themselves. Their senses are not keenly alive to pleasure or pain, and they pass by half the loveliest things in Nature, and would resent, or at best not heed, a verbal demonstration. I once remarked to a friend upon some unfortunate arrangement in a garden, due to insensitiveness to colour-discords. He shrugged his shoulders, regarded me compassionately, and said: "How thankful I am I am not an artist!" The obvious answer to this, though I did not give it, was: "If we suffer much that you do not suffer, we enjoy more!" On the other hand, there are people who may feel, but who are inarticulate; unable to convey in words what they see, or to make others see it too; and it is our business as painters, to explain and interpret Nature for them, because:

" We love first, first when we see them painted
Things we have seen a hundred times—
Nor cared to see.
Art was given for that—God uses us to help each other so
Sending our minds out."

I would that the first and greatest of all Impressionist painters, Turner, could return to life and reconstruct for us, the vision of the Lake of Lucerne as he must have seen it, and as once I, too, saw it, many, many years ago; when, opening my hotel window the morning after my arrival, I looked forth, and beheld for the first

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

time the panorama of radiant splendour that stretched before my dazzled and delighted eyes. I can just recall that all *colour* was eliminated, and there was nothing left but *light*. The town, with its covered bridges, was behind me ; the twin towers and pointed spires of the cathedral to the left ; but all this I found out later—I observed no details, and of anything that was going on down below in the foreground, I took no heed—all that I carried away with me, all that remains in my memory to this day, was the broad impression of a world of glittering, dancing, silvery light, sparkling water, and gleaming snowy peaks. Of course no feeble words of mine could paint it, then or now, but—and herein lies my point—*neither could Sir Walter Scott's*. It was the record of a poet-painter's *impression* that was wanted. But no impressionist below the rank of Turner could have touched it ; and better, far better, a feeble effort in words, that we have all been taught to lisp, and that, however halting, are not without suggestiveness to one who has passed through similar experiences—than the amateur artist's daring attempt to paint the unpaintable—to rush in—to clamber Alps, where we find the pebbles difficult !

I cannot paint Alps ; no, nor sketch them—but I think I can paint gardens—and possibly what my brush fails to explain, my pen may help to elucidate. And just as it is the painter's supreme joy to seize the passing impression and paint it with such force and truth as is in him—so it is also his solemn *duty* and his high vocation. Every artist recognizes this, and knows the vital and insistent call for self-expression—at every hour, at every moment ; and if life were not so short, and its many uncongenial tasks so long, there would be more evidence of this fact in the world around us.

And since, as I said before, many things that cannot be described in words are of the very essence of the loveliness of gardens, particularly of large gardens, how can bare words, and one drawing only, convey the dignity and charm of the grounds of Holland House ? Of the long, straight rose-walk in the north garden before referred to—grassy, not gravelled, and bordered on either side by roses that are all pink—though when I beheld it in August, its beauty had somewhat departed ; of the pleasing effect, in the Japanese Garden, of the miniature ponds and pools, fringed, and filled with all manner of foreign aquatic plants—rising, as it were in low steps, to the higher ground ; and of the interest of the curious exotic shrubs to be

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

found there. Nor can language alone demonstrate how happy was the thought that converted the old brick arches—all that remains of the former stables in which Cromwell and Ireton had installed their horses—into a graceful arcade, festooned with creepers, through which one catches glimpses of a terraced wall, descending, by one or two steps, to the wilder woodland below, where begins the leafy glade still known as the “Green Lane.”

It was after one of her later continental trips, that Elizabeth, Lady Holland—for it is necessary to distinguish between her and her daughter-in-law, wife of the fourth baron—brought back from Spain the dahlia—a plant that she is erroneously supposed by some people to have been the very first to introduce into this country.

The flower—which it is scarcely necessary to say, is the lovely single variety—still grows abundantly near “Rogers’ Seat,” the famous alcove where the poet Rogers was wont to sit, which faces that bust of Napoleon, by Canova, that, ten years after Waterloo, Lord Holland put up on a pedestal in the “Dutch” or “West Garden.”

I chanced upon that bower accidentally, selecting it as a suitable place in which to eat my sandwiches—I chose it simply because it happened to be within a few yards of the point of view that I finally fixed upon for my illustration. Looking up, I read the lines by Lord Holland himself :

“Here Rogers sate, and here for ever dwell
For me, the pleasures that he sang so well.”

Who reads Rogers now ? The couplet was an enigma to me. I speculated on its meaning, associating it vaguely with Campbell’s “Pleasures of Hope”—which, indeed, Rogers’ earlier work had inspired—for I frankly confess that I had forgotten—if I ever knew—that Rogers had written “The Pleasures of Memory,” a poem that had great vogue a hundred years ago. Moreover, beyond that I knew Holland House to have been a centre of Whiggism and of culture, I was unversed in its history when I first went there.

I turned to my work ! And the “Pleasures of Memory” will always be mine when I recall that brilliant summer day when I first beheld the “Dutch Garden.” I prefer to call it that, though it scarcely bore out its name at the time, being ablaze, not with such flowers as have come to us from Holland, but with *scarlet geraniums*. These were astonishing ; never shall I forget the

HOLLAND HOUSE AND GARDENS

impression they made on me when I turned the corner of the house from the north side, and came upon them suddenly. This garden, which lies to the west of the house, is a vast *parterre* that slopes gently downwards from the mansion, till it is shut in at the lower end by the high, creeper-covered arcade just mentioned. My drawing is taken looking east, in order to introduce the fine old house itself as a background. The *parterre* is intersected by the little, lozenge-shaped beds, known as "knots." These are separated from each other by very narrow walks, edged with high box—as we have seen them in the Bishop's rose-garden at Fulham—but in this larger area the dividing borders are lost sight of, and the effect in sunshine, is of a lake of scarlet flame.

It is the fashion—one which I have deprecated elsewhere—to brand the geranium as vulgar, and crude. It is undoubtedly vulgar, in opposition to certain strongly-contrasting yellows and blues; or when used in "ribbon-borders," or, as commonly planted, in beds, in the garden plots of suburban villas. But as seen at Holland House it is a truly regal flower, and its splendour under such conditions is undeniable.

Quite as striking and surprising as the effect of this blazing *parterre*, was the profound quiet and seclusion of the place. For all that it is within a few minutes' walk of one of the liveliest of London's thoroughfares, the sunny stillness was unbroken.

"I might be fifty miles in the country," I said to myself, "instead of well within the four-mile radius."

True, the season was over; the great house shut up; society had fled to the sea or the moor; or had crossed the Channel, to the Continent, for as yet no war, or rumours of war, had disturbed the tranquility of *Europê*. But even in normal years, though fashion is out of town there is an influx from the country to take its place; and the great arteries of London are thronged, and of these the gayest and busiest is that which passes the handsome gates of Holland House.

Eighty years ago it was not so peaceful; then the Whigs were in power, and the house was the ministerial social headquarters. Dinner-parties and crowded receptions were the order of the day. Lady Holland, sardonic but brilliant, ill-tempered and kindly, imperious, and gracious by turns, "received her subjects," says one of them, "on her throne, a pony-chaise on the lawn"—a much

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

more formidable ceremony, we are assured, than going to kiss a young Queen's hand. There might be seen Lord Melbourne, Lord John Russell, Palmerston, Guizot, and notabilities by the legion—and the garden itself was a perennial joy! Lord Jeffreys describes “a sweet walk under the cedars where he listened in vain for the nightingales, though Lord Holland and Allen challenged them to answer by divers fat and asthmatical whistles.”

This was in 1840, the year of Lord Holland's death, which brought to a sudden close the most wonderful chapter in the remarkable history of Holland House. Such another era the world can never see again, unless one gifted like the third Lord Holland should arise, capable of attracting a company as brilliant as that which he gathered round him in the earlier half of the nineteenth century, to a house as picturesquely and historically interesting.

CHAPTER X

HOGARTH HOUSE, CHISWICK

SOMEWHERE about the year 1750, in the reign of the Second George, William Hogarth, of Leicester Fields, in the parish of St. Martin, in the county of Middlesex, Painter and Engraver, he being at the time some 53 years old, and a prosperous man—deemed it right and necessary that he and his wife, like other well-to-do London “cits,” should have a “country box” of their own, wherein to pass the summer days.

Born in 1697, within the sound of Bow Bells—and baptized in the beautiful church of St. Bartholomew the Great—Hogarth was a Londoner, every inch of him, and never looked for the subject of his brush or his graver, in country life; the men and women whom he loved to study, and whom by laughing at their foibles and showing up their vices, he sought to reform, were not picturesque, unsophisticated rustics, nor yet the country gentry who in those days of slow travelling, on roads infested by highwaymen, seldom stirred beyond the boundaries of their own estates; they were the denizens of town alone. Therefore it is a little surprising to find that the country attracted him to the extent of inducing him to buy a residence there.

Before finally settling down in a village to the far west of Charing Cross, we may be quite sure that he and his wife explored the districts, north, east, and south of the confines of the metropolis. But evidently the beauty of the Thames made a strong appeal to the painter, for in the course of his peaceful, uneventful life we find record of “summer lodgings” at South Lambeth, and at Isleworth; and he eventually purchased a small house in a large garden, within easy reach of the river, at Chiswick.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

This house is the little message which appears in the illustration. The Hogarths were intending to set up their "chariot," therefore the considerable distance between their cottage—for it is but little more—and Leicester Fields, was no deterrent.

Even at the present day the water-side parts of Chiswick are wonderfully picturesque, and there are bits that are entirely unspoilt. The church, considerably restored, but with a tower built by Vicar Brydell, about 1420, stands well, at a fine bend of the river—a river that, even at this point, is still beautiful at high tide—and the old-world houses on the Mall facing the island, or Eyot, with little enclosed front-gardens between roadway and water, command a pleasant prospect of it. With these attractions, Chiswick in the twentieth century, can easily hold its own in friendly rivalry with Hampstead and Highgate, where many quaint corners still exist. But in the eighteenth century and earlier, *i.e.*, in Commonwealth and Revolutionary times, before that arch-enemy of natural beauty—the ubiquitous jerry-builder—had covered the meadows, lanes, and market-gardens that lay between the river and the high-road, with rows of ugly, fourth-rate streets—the entire village must have been a charming spot.

Besides which, up to a comparatively recent date, there were many comfortable, even stately residences dotted about Chiswick. Incidentally I may mention that there were two manors in Chiswick, the Prebendal Manor of St. Paul's Cathedral, and the Dean's, or Manor of Sutton. The Chapter of St. Paul's Cathedral had prebendal rights in Chiswick—which, by the way, are commemorated in certain roads and terraces at the present day. These rights they had to surrender in the revolutionary year of 1643, to the Lord Mayor and citizens of London. Chaloner Chute, for a short time Speaker of the House of Commons under Cromwell, who is buried in a vault in Chiswick Church, lived at Sutton Court (the Sutton Manor House), one of the finest of the old houses of the district. His son-in-law, Barker, who resided in the neighbouring Grove House, had taken up arms for the King, but remained on good terms with his wife's family. At Sutton Court afterwards dwelt Viscount Fauconberg, a son-in-law of Cromwell's, whose wife, compared with her brother Richard, is said to have been the better man of the two. Her husband actively worked for the restoration of the Stuarts—yet was one of those who invited over

HOGARTH HOUSE, CHISWICK

William of Orange. Sutton Court, with all these historic memories, has disappeared ; so, too, has the mansion belonging to the Prebendal Manor. Close to it, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, as mentioned elsewhere, Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, erected a house whither the masters and boys of Westminster School might retire in times of the plague and sickness. Hither, as we have seen, frequently came the awful Dr. Busby, who died in 1695, when nearly 90, and who for fifty-five years was Headmaster at Westminster. But the use of College House, as the place came to be called, as a sanatorium, ceased in 1733. Lysons tells us that in 1810 it was a ladies' boarding-school.

Corney House, associated with the Russell family, and visited by Queen Elizabeth, another famous Chiswick residence, was pulled down in 1832 ; but its beautiful gardens on the river side remained until they were absorbed in the works of Messrs. Thornycroft. Of the Mall I have already spoken in the chapter on "Walpole House."

Sir Stephen Fox, founder of the fortunes of the Fox family, who, when seventy-five years old, married, in Chiswick Church, a lady fifty years his junior, built the Manor House and the "Manor House Farm." The grounds of the Manor House, a residence for some time occupied by Lady Mary Coke, were on her death incorporated by the Duke of Devonshire in those of Chiswick House, and the house, as we know, was pulled down ; but the Manor House Farm, a creeper-covered mansion with dormer windows, existed for two hundred years. All these fine houses gave distinction to the river-side village at the period of the Hogarth settlement there when the success of the "Marriage à la mode" had enhanced his fame as an artist and a moralist.

Hogarth House, the name by which Hogarth's country residence is now known, is literally within a stone's-throw of the gates of Chiswick House, "the fine bijou," to use the eighteenth-century phrase, described in an earlier chapter, which Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington, built to contain the precious works of art that he had collected abroad. Together with the beautiful gardens laid out by William Kent, and stocked—Horace Walpole says overstocked—with classic statuary, terminal busts, sculptures, and so forth, it was, as we know, well worth a day's journey to see.

I do not think it at all likely, however, that Hogarth himself had ever seen it. In earlier days he had cast too much ridicule on

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Kent—that “Jack-of-all-trades” who was the Earl’s pet artist—to be a *persona grata* with Lord Burlington. In two early plates, “The Taste of the Town” and “The Man of Taste,” or “Burlington Gate,” he had burlesqued Burlington’s favourites, Kent and Pope, representing Kent as perched aloft on the summit of the gate, with Michael Angelo and Raphael for supporters, while little Mr. Pope, on a scaffolding, is whitewashing the gate and bespattering the people passing below, among them Lord Chandos, whom the poet, in a letter to Lord Burlington, had lampooned. Nor did Hogarth spare the Earl himself, for he makes him bring the whitewash! But this lively raillery was as nothing compared with the contempt that he had contrived to pour upon the unlucky Kent in the matter of an altar-piece for St. Clement’s Danes, which Kent’s ignorance of his own limitations had induced him to execute. It was so execrably bad, that to satisfy the parishioners, Bishop Gibson had ordered its removal. But Hogarth held it up to worse derision, by publishing a print thereof, purporting to be “exactly engraved” from it. Nor was this unfair; Hogarth, uncompromisingly sincere himself (though he, too, did not always recognize his own limitations—witness his “Pool of Bethesda” and “Sigismunda”), was intolerant of charlatans, and pretenders of all sorts.

Part of his strong aversion to Kent may have arisen from his championship of his father-in-law, Sir James Thornhill, whom, in his own individual line, Kent had attempted to rival. And this painter of bad portraits, this high priest of the *Baroque*, who tried his hand at everything, from the decoration of a ceiling to the designing of a lady’s dress, no doubt really deserved the true artist’s scorn. He was a passable architect, but his best efforts in architecture seem to have been inspired and directed by the superior taste of his patron; he was a good planner of fine gardens—indeed, a past-master in the art of landscape-gardening; but that was an art of which the painter of city scenes, the resident in Leicester Fields, knew nought.

So far as I am aware, no writer on Hogarth or on Chiswick, with one exception—and he was under the mistaken impression that Kent was still resident at Chiswick House when Hogarth came to the cottage—has remarked on his rather singular choice of a country house situated at the very gates of the nobleman ridiculed by him in “Burlington Gate,” the patron of the man who had been

HOGARTH HOUSE, CHISWICK

chief victim of Hogarth's satiric humour. Yet why should Hogarth have avoided Chiswick? The satire in question had been published a quarter of a century before Hogarth came to Chiswick, and his burlesques, if pointed, were not venomous. Pope, who appears never to have retaliated for the "Burlington Gate" affront, in which he had been included, no doubt feeling that with so formidable an antagonist as Hogarth, silence was the wisest course—Pope was dead, and the remainder of the brilliant circle of which Lord Burlington had been the centre, was melting away. He himself had fallen on evil days, brought about chiefly by his own splendid public spirit and hospitality; possibly he was not even aware of the presence of the stranger—*i.e.*, the painter—at his gates; possibly he chose not to be; anyway, I have come across no record of his dealings with the artist.

Hogarth, sturdily independent, would be loftily indifferent alike to his noble neighbour's notice or disdain, and in his walks abroad there was no danger of an encounter with Kent himself, either in the flesh or in the spirit, for, unless the date given by the most reliable authorities as that of Hogarth's settlement at Chiswick, be incorrect, the man whose "oracle," says Horace Walpole, "was so much consulted by all who affected taste, that nothing was thought complete without his assistance," had two years earlier gone the way of all men, whether geniuses or mediocrities, and had been honourably interred by Lord Burlington, in the family vault of the Boyles, in Chiswick Church. If, indeed, his unquiet ghost walked at all, it would naturally do so at Westminster Abbey or Kensington Palace, where his sins as an artist are most glaring and still in evidence, rather than near the scene of his genuine successes.

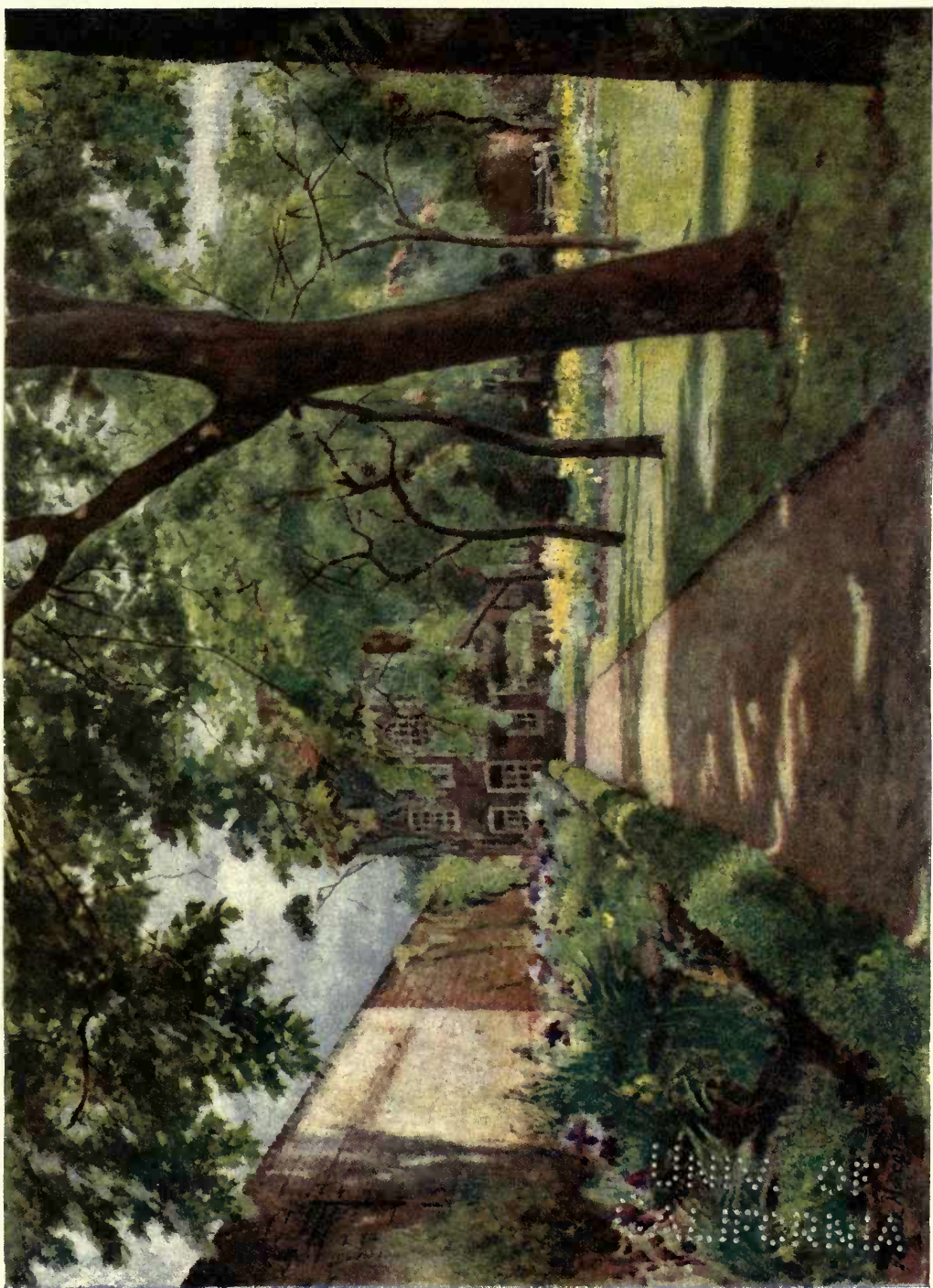
The "country box" to which Hogarth now came, is a mere slip of a house—nay, rather a cottage in dimensions—bearing, indeed, some sort of resemblance to a shallow box turned up on end and divided into stories, and these again into rooms, and pierced in front only—in doll's-house fashion—with windows. There is a large overhanging bay above the front door, overlooking the garden; it is the window of what must have been Mrs. Hogarth's withdrawing-room, where with her mother, widow of the late Sergeant-painter to the King, and M.P. for Weymouth, and her cousin, Mary Lewis, she entertained Mrs. Garrick, and other lady friends. Here they sipped fine bohea out of handleless cups of delicate porcelain, dis-

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

cussing the taste of the town in the latest modes, comparing embroidery, and the samplers they were working, and maybe talking a little scandal too, to give flavour to the tea. Below, in the oak-panelled parlour, seated on either side of the wide fireplace in chairs that may be seen at Hogarth House to-day, Hogarth and "Little David" talked and joked, and at intervals puffed at their long clay pipes. Fielding, even then in failing health, might sometimes have been present, and possibly Wilkes, for as yet there was no quarrel.

The affection between Hogarth and Garrick was very real, and we know how the actor wrote to Churchill the poet, when the latter was meditating the slashing attack, that, associated with Wilkes's, he delighted to think helped largely to bring Hogarth to his grave. He entreated him to refrain, for he said, speaking of the painter, "He is a great and original genius; I love him as a man, and reverence him as an artist," which I take to be as fine a panegyric as that afterwards written upon his friend's tombstone.

Hogarth, it will be remembered, some twenty years earlier, had run away with Sir James Thornhill's only daughter. The knight had contrived to make a considerable fortune, even although, according to Walpole, he received only forty shillings a square yard for painting the cupola of St. Paul's, and twenty-five shillings a yard, for the hall at Blenheim. Angry at first, he rather quickly forgave the young couple, for Hogarth, at the time of his marriage, had just made his mark with "The Harlot's Progress;" and, with his conversation-groups of small family portraits, was making a competency. Thornhill lived long enough to rejoice in the beginnings of his son-in-law's fame, to recognize his genius, and to acknowledge that his pretty daughter had not made a bad match, after all. The union proved a very happy one; Jane made the painter an excellent wife. But her father died fifteen years before they came to Chiswick, where Mrs. Hogarth continued mostly to live after her famous husband's death. He left her his house at Chiswick, and all his other property, consisting chiefly of his engraved copper-plates. One is glad to know that, by a special Act of Parliament, the copyright of these was secured to her for a considerable number of years, and that, when the sale of the prints gradually decreased, the Royal Academy, at the instance of the



HOGARTH HOUSE: View of House and Garden

THE
JOURNAL
OF
THE
ROYAL
ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE
OF GREAT
BRITAIN
AND IRELAND
VOLUME
LXXV
PART I
1905

HOGARTH HOUSE, CHISWICK

King, had bestowed upon her a pension of forty pounds. She could not have been at all wealthy, and the carriage was probably soon given up ; but she kept up her dignity, and, accompanied by a relation, who was probably Mary Lewis, to whom she left her property, she was long wheeled to the parish church in a bath-chair, attended by her grey-headed man-servant Samuel, who walked before her carrying her books up the aisle. Sir Richard Phillips had vivid recollections of seeing her on these occasions ; he was a boy at the time, but recalls the stately air with which, carrying a cane, she sailed up the church in her silken sacque, high head-dress, and black whaleboned hood, being locked in her pew by her dependant.

Living as they did for the greater part of their lives, in the city, the attraction that drew Hogarth and his wife to Chiswick was probably the garden, which in their day, according to Mary Lewis, " was laid out in good style." It was then in the midst of fields ; it is now nearly built up by small, shabby houses and fifth-rate streets. Factories, steam laundries, and large board-schools, turning out daily hundreds of noisy children, steam-whistles and buzzards, screaming out the hour for the factory hands to assemble or disperse, the cries of the cats'-meat man, and of costermongers—many of these unintelligible to the uninitiated ear, disturb the otherwise sunny silence of the place, and have destroyed the peace that must have reigned there two hundred and fifty years ago.

Thanks to the public-spiritedness and munificence of Lieutenant-Colonel Shipway, of Chiswick, who in 1902 purchased the house and garden, and presented them to the Middlesex County Council in trust for the nation—the place where the most individual and original of British artists, and one of the most distinguished of moralists and teachers, spent his summers, is saved from actual desecration. The slums can no farther encroach upon the sacred privacy of the former haunts of genius. So far as is possible, the garden is still " laid out in good style." The beautiful old brick wall to the left of my picture, is high enough to shut out the ugly street on its outer side, and the old vine still clings to it in places. The Filbert Walk, of which one reads, has gone, but the path remains, lined by plane trees which lend a grateful shade in what Carlyle called the " July blazes." Hogarth's country studio, at its lower end, has been absorbed in the surrounding buildings ;

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

it has been turned into a stable or a warehouse ; and, sighing, one exclaims, " What sacrilege ! "

No trace exists of the gravestone of the bullfinch " Dick," on which he roughly etched its name and epitaph with a nail ; nor yet of the tomb of Pompey, the dog ; but the famous mulberry tree, beneath which tradition says he feasted the country children with luscious fruit, survives, or did so a year ago. It occupies a subordinate place in the centre of my drawing, and is partly hidden by the intervening trees.

The level of the garden is below the roadway, and when the heavy old gate, or door, in the wall to the left, is opened, we see a well-kept acre, gay in spring-time with daffodils and yellow wallflowers. In the sequence of the seasons, these are followed in May by irises and pansies, and a month later the air is heavily scented with the fragrance of a magnificent snowy syringa. This is the signal for the garden to don its summer dress, a lavish mantle of scarlet geraniums, beautiful in themselves, but somewhat out of keeping with the memories the place enshrines.

It is a peaceful, retired spot, an oasis in a dreary wilderness of dingy brick, and shabby stucco. In respect of its situation among houses, it is not unlike the Chelsea Physic Garden described in another chapter ; but the surroundings of the old botanic garden are fashionable, and speak of prosperity, while on three sides it is overlooked ; the environment of Hogarth's garden, on the contrary, though not exactly squalid, is dreary, ugly, and vulgar ; and if poverty is not actually present, its spectre seems to hang over it and point at it a threatening finger ; but from without nothing of the garden is visible, and but little of the house occupying an angle of it.

During the not inconsiderable time that I was going backwards and forwards to and from Hogarth House, the place was nearly deserted. It is open to the public on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, at the modest charge of sixpence ; yet not more than half a score of visitors came near it, and the caretaker's office is a sinecure. Is this because interest in the work of this unique artist has waned ? that his art itself is discredited ? Or is it that few have the courage to make the unpleasing pilgrimage to his shrine, through the grey back-lanes of Chiswick, for they are green lanes no longer ? To such I would say, " The game is worth the

HOGARTH HOUSE, CHISWICK

candle," the Mecca to be reached is worth the pilgrimage, part of which may be made by way of the river-side, and picturesque Mall.

It is to be feared, however, that lack of interest, due to changed views of the mission of art, or, rather, to the circumstance that nowadays many people deny art's claim to a mission at all, has much to do with the defection of the pilgrims.

The art critic of to-day looks askance at every modern picture with a story. He often writes, openly or anonymously, in half a dozen papers, varying his words but not his views, and thus disseminates these among a wide public; and so great is the power of the Press, that by a light word he can make or mar a reputation. The reputation of Hogarth is of course unassailable; it has stood the test of changing taste and fashion, but it can be temporarily lowered, and eclipsed.

For when the public is told that a painting with a story or a message is to be despised, however admirable its technique; that an appeal to the intellect, or the emotions, is commonplace; that "the painter is not to *think*, but to *see*, and record exactly what he sees;" when, on the other hand, the Post Impressionist claims that an entire philosophy lies hidden in his unattractive performances; when the Futurist asserts that the truth is veiled in certain rhythmic scratches and blotches, of which the purport is too recondite for the ordinary intelligence to grasp; when, trusting to native cleverness and facility, there are some, who, though they profess to follow the great French Impressionists, yet neglect the patient methods by which they arrived at breadth and brilliancy, and offer merely dashing sketches as finished pictures; when, in an era of self-advertisement and wanton violation of the honoured canons of art, strange, unwholesome productions from abroad astonish the land of Turner and Reynolds, and are admired by some—it is surely wonderful that Hogarth should receive any recognition at all! For he is the prince of story-tellers; his art is all story, it is *literary* from beginning to end. Of him William Sharp says: "Into the darkest work the artist has put meaning, and there is instruction and sarcasm in all that he has introduced." Therefore, whenever he duly subordinates details, and *lets them simply unfold themselves to the observer*, bit by bit, *without disturbing the unity of the whole*, is his picture any the worse?

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Nay, is it not all the better for making an appeal to the faculties and nobler emotions of man ?

It is true that a picture may satisfy the requirements of Art without any such direct appeal ; that a work of art should *first* attract attention on its æsthetic merits, and not as a study of men and manners. The story, if there be any, should be of secondary importance, otherwise it were better told in words than in print. For Art is not to be the mere handmaiden of Literature ; such a position would derogate from her dignity. However, she is safeguarded by the needs of the case, because without high technical excellence, the artist cannot reach the heart and intellect of the spectator, and it is obvious that the finer the technique, the more forcibly will the thought, and lesson, be conveyed.

Hogarth lies in Chiswick Churchyard. Most people know the spot, and the heavy-railed, eighteenth-century tomb raised by his friends to his memory.

Even those who have never visited Chiswick are familiar with Garrick's epitaph thereon inscribed :

“ Farewell, great painter of mankind,
Who reached the noblest point of art,
Whose pictured morals charm the mind
And through the eye correct the heart.

“ If genius fire thee, Reader, stay ;
If Nature touch thee drop a tear ;
If neither move thee turn away,
For Hogarth's honoured dust lies here.”

James McNeill Whistler, the stranger from across the Atlantic, who made his home with us, and William Hogarth, so sturdily British, whose work, or some of it, Whistler nevertheless greatly admired, types as they are of opposing principles and aims in Art, lie interred in the same graveyard. There are many mansions in the Heaven of Art ; let those who so mercilessly abuse the dissenters from their own narrow creeds, remember this ; and that the apostle of breadth and mystery, with no story to tell beyond the beauty of the vague and suggestive, and the great teacher and humorist who felt no detail to be unworthy of his brush if it accentuated, in language artistically worthy, the force of the human dramas he presented, has each in that heaven his appropriate place.

Who will be bold enough to say that we could have spared either ?

CHAPTER XI

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE, AND SAMUEL TAYLOR COLERIDGE

IF the history of William Hogarth, as we have just seen, was uneventful, and, except in the episode of his run-away marriage, entirely devoid of romance, the illustrious poet and philosopher, Samuel Taylor Coleridge, who was born eight years after the death of the great English painter of men and manners, crowded as much of adventure and poignant emotion as was possible into sixty-two years of a life mainly devoted to sedentary pursuits.

For the benefit of those who may have forgotten, I would recall that the author of "Christabel" and "The Ancient Mariner," was the youngest son of the Vicar and schoolmaster of St. Mary Ottery, a village in Devonshire, that boasted a grammar school at which, under his parent's eye, the future poet received the rudiments of his education. His father dying when he was about nine years old, Samuel was presented to a scholarship at Christ's Hospital, spending some eight years of his life there, and he rarely visited his native place after he had left it.

"He was transplanted," says he himself, "before his soul had fixed its first domestic loves," and his filial and fraternal feelings do not appear to have been very strong. He seems, however, to have retained an admiring recollection of the rural beauty of his early home, for the sensitive boy spent much of his spare time lying on the leads of the School House of Christ's Hospital, gazing at the sky and dreaming of the scenes of his childhood.

He tells us that "he never closed his eyes in the sun without seeing afresh the waters of the Otter and its willowy banks, the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

plank that crossed it, and the sands of varied tint that lay in its bed." In another place he recalls his daylight vision of the old church tower of St. Mary Ottery—"The bells of which haunted him even under the preceptor's stern gaze, when his eyes were fixed in mock study on his swimming books." This being so, we can well believe him when he says that he "never thought as a child, never had the language of a child."

In his "Table Talk," Coleridge, in later years, describes the iron discipline at Christ's Hospital in those days as being, indeed, "ultra spartan"; all thoughts of home were to be banished. "Boy," he remembered the head master saying to him once when he was crying, the first day of his return after the holidays, "Boy, the school is your father, Boy, the school is your mother! Boy, the school is your brother! the school is your sister, the school is your first cousin and your second cousin, and all the rest of your relations. Let's have no more crying!" The head-master's severity, also the excellence of his teaching, is recorded by Coleridge's school-fellow and lifelong friend, Charles Lamb, his junior by some three years, and himself a sizar at Christ's; he recalls in the "Essays of Elia" how "the walls of the old Grey Friars re-echoed to the accents of the inspired charity boy," who even then read Virgil for amusement.

On monthly holidays the scholars were turned adrift for a day—those who had friends in London seeking them out, while those who had not, wandered about the streets till it was time to return. On one such occasion Coleridge, swimming in the New River in his clothes, caught jaundice and rheumatic fever, to the deleterious effects of which may be traced much of the trouble of later life.

Another time he made the acquaintance of a shoe-maker and his wife, whose kindness to the friendless lad resulted in his announcing his determination to make shoe-making his trade, instead of entering the Church, for which, in common with most of the scholars of Christ's Hospital, he was being prepared. Asked his reason, he boldly declared that he was an "infidel," whereupon the head master, sensible but severe, birched him. "So, sirrah, you are an infidel, are you? Then I'll flog your infidelity out of you!"

Sent to Cambridge, Samuel left it without the knowledge of the authorities, and escaping to London, spent a night on a doorstep in Chancery Lane, and next day enlisted in a regiment of dragoons,

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

under the assumed name of "Silas Comberbach." As might have been expected, he made a very indifferent dragoon, but his excellent conversational powers made him popular with his comrades; he nursed the sick in the hospital, and told admirable stories to the men; but at the end of four months he betrayed himself by a Latin legend which he wrote on the wall, stating that "he is doubly wretched who had never once been happy." This attracting attention, he became orderly to an officer, and one day, walking behind him in the street, a Cambridge student recognized Coleridge, and the upshot was that his friends procured his discharge from the army, and he was sent back to complete his term at the University, but he left it without taking a degree.

He formed a scheme, in common with Southey and some others, to emigrate to America, and found a colony started on entirely new principles on the banks of the Susquehanna. It failed because the would-be emigrants had not the wherewithal to pay their passages. Coleridge was bitterly disappointed.

He was only twenty-three when he married the eldest Miss Fricker, of Bristol, one of whose sisters shortly after became Mrs. Southey. The poet and his young wife settled at Clevedon on the Bristol Channel, in a pretty one-storied cottage, with whitewashed parlour walls, and roses peeping in at the casement, that they rented at five pounds per annum. They soon after removed to Nether Stowey, and Wordsworth and his sister Dorothy came to Alfoxden, distant a mile and a half, to be near them.

Coleridge's appearance at this time is described by Dorothy—"thin and pale, the lower part of the face not good, wide mouth, thick lips, not very good teeth, longish, loose, half-curling, rough, brown hair."

There is nothing in the annals of literature more remarkable than the beautiful and lifelong friendship of Coleridge and Wordsworth, founded on mutual attraction and instinctive sympathy, and cemented by a profound appreciation of each other's gifts.

It is doubtful whether Wordsworth's most human lyrics, not to speak of his longer poems, would ever have been published, or even written at all, but for the enthusiastic encouragement given by his friend, at a moment of early and acute disappointment. On the other hand, it was at Watchet, on the Bristol Channel, that the idea of the "Rime of the Ancient Mariner" was developed;

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Wordsworth suggesting the shooting of the albatross as the central thought and turning-point of the wonderful story. They emulated, criticized, and inspired each other, taking each his individual line, his own view of the powers and province of poetry. From this time forth Coleridge was to concern himself with the supernatural and the mystical, Wordsworth to be the exponent of the wonder and the beauty underlying even common things in life and nature.

The subsequent events of Coleridge's life are well known. Having to support a growing family, he began to lecture on religion and politics at Bristol, and there he published his first volume of poems in 1796. To start a periodical called *The Watchman*, that only survived two months, he toured the country, canvassing for subscribers. He preached in several Unitarian pulpits, and was about, half-heartedly, to enter the Unitarian ministry, when the brothers Wedgwood (foreseeing the loss to the world of a poetical genius), by a beneficent arrangement, stepped in and rendered the sacrifice unnecessary. In 1798 he travelled in Germany with the Wordsworths; there, in the Hartz Mountains, though ill-dressed and slovenly, he was the very life of the party, rhyming and poetizing, singing and joking, and "discoursing in eloquent monologue, as was his wont, on every subject from the captivity of nations to the Millennium." He then left his friends, and spent eight or nine months in Germany, making himself master of the language, attending lectures, and, in a period of great intellectual activity and excitement, accepting for the time being many of the dogmas and theories held by German philosophers and thinkers. In 1800 he left London and settled in the Lake district, sharing Greta Hall with Southey. A cold that he caught on the occasion of a tour in Scotland with the Wordsworths, resulted, on his return, in a long and severe illness, during which, to assuage pain, he first fell into the terrible opium habit that wrecked his after life. Cursing his weakness, and fleeing, as it were, from himself, he now again went abroad. For nearly a year he acted as secretary to the Governor of Malta; he stayed seven or eight months in Italy, and during the whole of that period he never communicated with his family at the Lakes. Back in England again, he was offered shares in two newspapers, and could have made two thousand a year; but he refused, declaring that he wouldn't give up the country and the leisurely reading of old folios for "two thousand

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

times two thousand," and that beyond three hundred and fifty pounds a year, he held money to be an evil. Finally, at forty-two, a broken and aged man, a slave to a vice which he felt that he himself was too infirm of purpose to overcome, he voluntarily put himself under the care of Dr. James Gillman, of Highgate, who ultimately effected a cure. All this is well known to the world at large.

Dr. Gillman, in two volumes, of which the first alone has been published, has left an interesting account of the great poet's advent at the Grove, Highgate, and how he came to fix upon his house as his home.

A physician wrote to him, suggesting that he should undertake the professional charge of a distinguished literary man who was the victim of an unfortunate habit, but was so eager to cure it that he was willing to submit to any regimen, however severe. "As he is desirous of retirement and a garden," he wrote, "I could think of no one so readily as yourself."

Thus the garden, the same beautiful garden shown in the drawing, was the determining factor which took the author of "Christabel" to the place where he lived for twenty years.

Dr. Adams, who made the proposal, was to drive Coleridge to the Grove the following evening—but in the end he came alone. "An old gentleman of more than ordinary acquirements," says Dr. Gillman, was sitting by the fireside when Coleridge was announced.

Anyone who knows the pleasant, old-fashioned drawing-room at the Grove—even as it is to-day, will readily reconstruct the scene. It is a long, quaint room with several windows, opening on to a verandah overlooking the garden, where crocuses and a "cloud of golden daffodils"—the flowers beloved of Wordsworth—would in daylight have been in evidence; but night was closing down—the maid had shut the shutters, and drawn the curtains. As it was the 9th of April, there was a fire in the grate; and wax tapers glimmered on the high mantel-shelf, and on the centre-table, shedding a soft light over the apartment.

Dr. Gillman, a dignified, benevolent-looking man in his prime, rose up when the guest was announced; his wife—a pretty woman, fair-haired and blue-eyed, as her grandson has described

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

her in the memoirs of his family—wearing the lace cap that in those days even the youngest matron wore—dropped her work, and came forward to receive him. So great was the poet's tact and *savoir-faire*—that there seems to have been neither constraint nor awkwardness on either side. They met as old friends rather than as strangers; Dr. Gillman says, "Coleridge took his seat; his manner, his appearance, and above all, his conversation, were captivating; we listened with delight." So much at ease were hosts and guests, that, on the first pause, the visitor before mentioned, who had not been there long, rose to go, under the impression that he was witnessing the reunion of long-parted friends.

Such a successful meeting between total strangers with none present to introduce them and bring forward topics of common interest—would even under ordinary circumstances, speak well for the native courtesy of the hosts, and the utter freedom from self-consciousness of the newcomer: it was nothing less than wonderful when we remember what were the actual conditions under which it took place, and the deep emotions that (underlying their calm exterior) must have been stirring in the breasts of at least two of the actors in the silently-tragical drama: but the poet had come in his life to the parting of the ways, had made a stern and heroic resolve; and the physician was a man of subtle sympathy and insight. He beheld in his new patient a disappointed and saddened man of genius; whose magnificent poetry and prose works, had met with small success; who, conscious of his own powers—paralysed as they were by slavery to the drug—after receiving an unprofessional and cruel opinion warning him that to discontinue it would be fatal, yet at the same time telling him the consequences of persistence in its use—had braced himself to come to him to cure him.

In a pathetic letter written next day, Coleridge urges the doctor to watch him closely, for though he could not bring himself to *speak* an untruth, he might be tempted to *act* one. "Not sixty hours," he said, "have yet passed without my taking laudanum . . . for the first week I shall not, must not, be permitted to leave your house unless with you. Delicately or indelicately, this must be done, and both the servants and assistants must receive absolute command from you. The stimulus of conversation suspends the terror that haunts my mind, but when I am alone,

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

the horrors I have suffered from laudanum, the degradation, the blighted utility, almost overwhelm me. If, as I feel for the first time . . . I should leave you restored to my moral and bodily health, it is not myself only that will love and honour you ; every friend I have (and thank God ! in spite of this wretched vice, I have many and warm ones who were friends of my youth, and have never deserted me) will thank you with reverence.”

One is reluctant to bring this touching letter, well known as it is—to the eyes of any who may never, as yet, have read it. For instinctively we feel that the writer would have shrunk from such publicity : but the hero belongs to posterity, and posterity claims the right to know all about him—even to the smallest detail of his appearance : whether he wore his hair long or short—and whether the buttons of his coat were black or brown—and he pays heavily for his posthumous honours in the blazoning forth in exaggerated form—for the special behoof of a scandal-loving world, of all his failings and peccadilloes. Therefore, if in the house of genius, as in the case of Thomas Carlyle, with whom my next chapter is concerned—there should be a certain cupboard, that, according to report, conceals a ghastly skeleton—it is just as well that it should at last be unlocked ; because, ten chances to one, as in the Chelsea house, when we let in the air and the light, and the cobwebs are all swept away, it will be found to contain nothing more damning than a bundle of old letters—breathing of love and regret, of longing, and of exaggerated self-blame ; all of which appear in the epistle in which the suffering Coleridge appeals to the physician for help and rescue ; and to which Dr. Gillman appends a footnote : “ Vice is too strong an expression. It was not idleness or sensuous indulgence that led Coleridge to contract this habit. No ! it was latent disease.”

The *Lancet*, commenting on Coleridge after the autopsy which followed his death, remarked “ that this intellectual giant suffered more than the world was aware of, and it can be understood that his indolence as well as his opium habit had a physical basis. It can only add to the marvel with which his achievements are justly regarded, that one so physically disabled, should have made such extensive and profound contributions to philosophy and literature. It is one more instance of the triumphs of mind over body.”

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The heights of Hampstead, now easily reached by the Underground Railway, have been invaded by the builder, and although some quiet corners remain that are deliciously old-world, the place is fast losing its former charming air of dignified seclusion. But Highgate, twin sister to Hampstead, also seated aloft above the stir and hum of London City, has been hitherto greatly protected by the exceeding steepness of her hill, and even now, when the all-conquering electric tram ventures to climb the gradient—the place retains something of the character of a rural hamlet.

Of its rustic beauty over a century ago, when Coleridge went to live at the Grove, it is possible still to form some conception if one stands on the summit of the hill on a clear evening in summer, at the moment when the westering sun behind casts one's own long shadow in front. A violet mistiness is beginning to creep up the lower slopes of the incline, veiling in kindly mystery, the sordid streets at its foot; but, looking beyond and above it, one catches a glorified glimpse of London when no heavy pall of smoke overhangs it, and when the distant and familiar landmarks are bathed in suffused and golden light.

Some of Highgate's former architectural dignity lingers in the comfortable Queen Anne Terrace to the left, and in the red brick front of Cromwell House lower down, its rows of windows all afire with the reflection from the sky; and one can still look past the clustering roofs of S. Joseph's to the ancient buttressed wall of Willoughby Park—once a residence of Nell Gwynne, over which one gets a glimpse of a tall, picturesque dovecot among the embowering trees.

Many and many a time has the author of "Christabel" stood on the same spot, at the same time of day and season—looking down upon a changed London—arrested by its beauty.

For in this magical light all things are transfigured, and it is a new heaven and a new earth one looks upon—verily a new revelation of the utter peace and loveliness of Nature the Divine. Distance lends enchantment; the outlines of the ugliest buildings are lost in the amber haze. The hum of the great city reaches us but faintly from afar, like the heart-beats of humanity throbbing in unison. That flat, grey-blue plain of houses, that, far as the eye can reach, is London, seems almost to be a "no man's land," so silently it sleeps in the evening sunshine; but by and by, a

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

familiar dome or spire will detach itself, and as one gazes, there are various signs significant of life. Yonder thin column of smoke against the warm sky, rises straight up in the windless air from the slender shaft of a factory chimney—while nearer the horizon, a white moving streak follows the track of a railway, and the scream of a locomotive is faintly heard—all telling of the near neighbourhood of working, enjoying, spending, suffering man.

In Coleridge's day, the outlook was wider, for there were far fewer buildings to obstruct it, and the cloud of smoke that except on such clear days as that just described, often hides the prospect now—was then comparatively light. The denizen of London nowadays, must choose his hour to see it—but it is well worth while to do so; and my Highgate drawing will for ever be associated in my mind with that glimpse of glorified London so often vouchsafed to me on my homeward way. There was no monotony; sometimes rolling cumulus clouds ahead (piled snow-white on each other) caught and reflected the glow from the sunset; or if fleecy cirri were about, they too caught it, and dyed the heavens to the zenith with rippling waves of rose-red. But always the glory was short-lived—the shadows crept up higher and descended—the spell of enchantment holding me on the hill-top, was broken, and everything was grey, and cold, and matter-of-fact, when at length I reached the neighbourhood of the "Archway," with its mundane noise and bustle, and entered the nether regions of the Hampstead and Highgate tube station.

The general features of the Grove—the name given to a row of large, comfortable-looking and dignified houses—early Georgian or older—standing in an old world corner of Highgate a little off the main road from London—remain much as they were in the days when Dr. James Gillman resided at No. 3—had a large and lucrative practice, and had attracted some attention among his professional brethren by the publication of a pamphlet on hydrophobia. They speak now, as they did then, of the refinement and taste of well-to-do inhabitants.

They were built when large cellar-kitchens were universal, and when hot and cold water laid on, were unheard-of luxuries. No doubt, added to the charm of a romantic situation, they have now domestic conveniences of which our forefathers knew nothing. They face east and west, and the old-fashioned, green-shuttered

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

windows in the rear of No. 3, command a glorious prospect, for they look right across the "Nightingale Valley," over Lord Mansfield's Park, to the sunsets, while in the early days of the nineteenth century, there must have been a magnificent view from the front of the house also.

Coleridge came to the Grove in 1813. An acquaintance that we have seen so auspiciously begun, ripened daily throughout the years of his residence at Highgate; and the friendship thus felicitously formed, only ended with his death in 1834.

"Here on the brow of Highgate Hill," wrote Carlyle, "he sat looking down on London, and its smoke and tumult, like a sage escaped from the 'inanity of life's battles, and attracting the thoughts of innumerable brave souls still engaged there—a heavy-laden, high aspiring, surely much suffering man."

Among the poet's ardent admirers and disciples, Carlyle himself, then newly come to London, cannot be classed—but the picturesque sidelights that he throws upon this period of Coleridge's life are invaluable; and it is interesting to contrast his description of his personal appearance in his last days, when prematurely aged, with that by Dorothy Wordsworth of the poet in his youth, before quoted: "A good man," he says, "he was now getting old and gave you the idea of a life full of suffering; a life heavy laden, half vanquished, still swimming painfully in seas of manifold physical and other bewilderment. Brow and head were round and of massive weight, but the face was flabby, irresolute. The deep eyes, of a light hazel, were as full of sorrow as of inspiration, compressed pain looked mildly from them, as in a kind of mild astonishment; the whole figure and air good and amiable, otherwise might be called flabby, irresolute; expressive of weakness under possibility of strength. He hung loosely on his limbs, with knees bent and stooping attitude; in walking, he rather shuffled than decisively stepped; and a lady once remarked he could never fix which side of the garden walk would suit him best, but continually shifted corkscrew fashion, and kept trying both."

Truly doctors differ, and it is amusing to find that Emerson saw in Coleridge "a short, thick old man, with bright blue eyes and fine, clear complexion—who took snuff freely, which presently soiled his clothes and neat black suit." Harriet Martineau,

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

visiting the Grove in 1832, says in her autobiography, "He looked old with his rounded shoulders, and drooping head, and excessively thin limbs. His eyes were as wonderful as they were reported, light grey and extremely prominent and actually *glittering*." Was this a subconscious mental comparison of the creator with the creation?—of Coleridge himself with the ancient mariner who—with his "long grey beard and glittering eye"—willed men involuntarily to halt and listen?

Others besides Carlyle have left on record Coleridge's peculiar gait. Hazlitt remarked it long before the opium habit began. In his later days at Highgate, his rough, black locks turned white, his figure bent, "dressed all in black as he moved about the house and garden," writes Alex. Gillman, "he might have been taken for a clergyman; he shared his breakfast with the birds, and his knowledge with his friends." Among these friends he did not always discriminate; he sometimes wasted his conversational powers, which were never greater than at this period of his life; and he often cast his pearls of wisdom before the young, or those otherwise unfitted to appreciate them.

One who bore witness to this was Lord Hatherley, then Mr. William Page Wood; who was a frequent visitor at the house of Basil Montague, scholar and barrister of Bedford Square. Thursday was the only day when Mr. and Mrs. Montague did not receive—that evening being always reserved for the Grove—whither the future Lord Chancellor frequently accompanied them. He says that Coleridge "poured out all the riches of his prodigious memory, and all the poetry of his brilliant imagination to every listener. I was not only addressed myself, but I heard the whole of the poet-philosopher's favourite system of Polarities, the Thesis, the Menothesis, and Antithesis—showered down on a young lady of seventeen, with as much unction as he afterwards expounded it to Edward Irving."

Gillman's son, when a schoolboy, once asked him for help in a school exercise, but never did so again, as the sage gave him a lecture an hour long on the profoundest principles of the subject, beginning with our first parents!

Audiences of older people, however, generally hung entranced upon his words. Dr. Dibdin met him at a dinner-party "where the orator rolled himself up as it were, in his chair," and talked

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

for nearly two hours, and where "there seemed to be no dish like Coleridge's conversation to feed upon," the company listening in wonder and delight; "he thought a second Johnson had visited the earth to make wise the sons of men," and wished he himself could have been his Boswell. But, as is remarked in the preface to Coleridge's "Table Talk," "Johnson talked *with* his companions, Coleridge talked *to* them." He monopolized the conversation—and Carlyle (himself an astonishing conversation-alist), who did much the same, said that Coleridge's voice, naturally soft and good, had contracted itself into a plaintive snuffle and sing-song . . . he spoke as if preaching—you would have said preaching earnestly and almost hopelessly, the weightiest things. . . ."

"I think, Charles," said Coleridge once to his old school-fellow Lamb, referring to the days when he so nearly became a Unitarian preacher, "you never heard me preach?"

"My dear boy," replied Lamb, "I never heard you do anything else!"

A more sympathetic report of Coleridge's conversational gifts is that of Justice Talfourd. "Who that has ever heard him can forget him?" he wrote, "his mild benignity, the unbounded variety of his knowledge, the fast-succeeding products of his imagination, the childlike simplicity with which he rises from the driest and commonest theme, into the wildest magnificence of thought, pouring on the soul a strain of beauty and of wisdom to mellow and enrich it for ever." It is a description that forcibly recalls his own lines:

"And now 'twas like all instruments,
Now like a lonely flute;
And now it is an angel's song,
That makes the heavens be mute."

Even Carlyle could say "no talk in his century or any other could be more surprising."

Coleridge could more than hold his own on any theme, for the variety and extent of his knowledge were extraordinary, and every topic under the sun brought some inspiration to him. Yet during the Highgate period, his chief interest lay in philosophy and religion, and whatever the starting-point of the conversation, he always led the talk towards those subjects. The man who, study-

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

ing Voltaire, when a boy had announced himself to be an infidel—who later steeped himself in German metaphysics, in Pantheism, and Socinianism and was once on the point of throwing in his lot with the Unitarians—now in his declining years severely censured them to Emerson, one of themselves, cared only to reconcile German philosophy with Christian dogmas, and died in the odour of orthodoxy.

His theological wanderings are explained, for as Emerson says, “His was a catholic mind with a hunger for ideas, with eyes looking before and again to the highest bards and sages.” And in his “Table Talk,” Coleridge himself states: “I owe under God, my return to the faith to my having gone much further than the Unitarians, and having come round to the other side.”

Coleridge's flow of speech, readiness, and rapidity of thought, were as remarkable when he lectured, as in conversation. He would not, Dr. Gillman tells us, lecture on any topic that he had specially to get up. Once his readiness was put to a severe test, he had to lecture on the growth of the original mind, “and the subject was only given out to him at the moment before delivery. He turned to Dr. Gillman: “A pretty stiff subject they have chosen for me,” and he looked rather startled; but it was not for long. Arranging with his friend that if the audience seemed bored he was to touch his leg—but that if they seemed pleased he was to let him go on for an hour, he began: “The lecture I am about to give you is purely extempore, but I have thought and read much on the subject. Should you find a nominative case looking out for a verb, or a fatherless verb for a nominative case—you must secure it.” “This beginning,” says Dr. Gillman, “was a sort of mental curvetting,” the audience began to smile and it gave him confidence; and the result was “he was brilliant, eloquent, and logically consecutive.” The time sped so swiftly that the hour had passed before Dr. Gillman looked at his watch—but Coleridge never knew what gave rise to the singular request that he should lecture on the spur of the moment.

Coleridge was very happy in his relations with the Gillmans. His grandson, Ernest Hartley Coleridge, says, “There were some chords in his nature that were struck for the first time by these good people. . . . Their patience must have been inexhaustible, their loyalty unimpeachable, their love indestructible.”

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

But loyalty, patience, and love, were not expended in vain; there can be no manner of doubt that the patient, ere the close of his life, was cured, and that no opium except to relieve pain ever entered the doctor's house—although a report to the contrary was circulated: a boy employed at the Grove was in the habit of making weekly journeys to town to procure drugs for the doctor, and it was asserted that on these occasions he had often brought laudanum for Coleridge, from a chemist's in the Tottenham Court Road. But this was entirely disproved when the same lad, no longer in Dr. Gillman's service and now grown up, was questioned on the point. He stated emphatically that the little packages he used to bring for Mr. Coleridge from London, contained nothing more noxious than the poet's favourite brand of snuff, of which he took large quantities; and that moreover he had never heard a whisper of his addiction to laudanum.

Mrs. Gillman was an excellent manager, and what, in view of Coleridge's passion for self-expression, was almost equally important, she was an admirable and patient listener also. She was proud, her grandson tells us, of so distinguished a guest, and welcomed his friends, and those thinkers and searchers after truth, who flocked to the philosopher-poet as to an oracle. Among these were Frederick Denison Maurice, Arthur H. Hallam, and Edward Irving, together with many others who were leaders or followers of the new schools of thought; and the Grove soon became famous as a centre of intellectual activity. The Wordsworths came when in London, Charles Lamb, whose devotion to the "inspired charity boy"—the friend of his youth, knew no bounds—dined at the Gillmans' every Sunday, and frequently came on week-day evenings also, returning to town by the coach that then ran from the "Fox and Crown" to Holborn—fares for inside passengers 2s., for outside 1s. 6d. Mrs. Coleridge spent the Christmas of 1822 at the Grove, and ultimately came to live with her daughter Sara, when she married her cousin, and settled at Hampstead. Mrs. Gillman corresponded with Mrs. Coleridge: and we learn that her letters to her husband used to sadden him—no doubt the thought of what might have been, and regrets for what he had missed of domestic happiness—in the society of his wife and children, were at such times uppermost in the mind of the too-severely self-accusing man. Perhaps these were the



No. 3, THE GROVE, HIGHGATE: View of Garden and House

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

occasions on which he fled to the garden ; there is a tradition current on the spot, that his favourite haunt was a certain bosky walk between the right-hand wall, and the evergreen oak shown in my drawing.

The gardens behind the Grove houses vie with each other in charm. They have in common the great beauty of their situation, and some of the larger ones—No. 3 is not among these—wander down the slopes of the valley which the houses overlook : in the days when land was not at a premium, and labour was cheap, when everything near London grew easily and well—they probably lost themselves on the hillside till they met a neighbouring garden and accepted a boundary wall. Dr. Gillman's garden at the present day does not continue over the crest of the hill—if it ever did so, it was no doubt simply as a kitchen-garden. In any case, the existing garden—the picture of which was taken at the moment in late afternoon when the sinking sun sent sharp shadows from behind me—was probably, then as now, a flower-garden only. It is a long, comparatively narrow strip, set between two high brick walls. That to the left was not built yesterday : I should say that a portion of it is older than the house itself—the house that, once red-brick like its neighbours, was faced with stucco in the time of Dr. Gillman's successor. It was probably he who raised the entire top story to the level of Coleridge's study window, which Dr. Gillman, in order to give his friend and patient undisturbed quiet and a perfect view—had had lifted higher than the rest. In an engraving in "The Gillmans of Highgate," it is shown standing tower-like by itself. In my illustration it is the top window to the extreme right of the picture. But this was not the only change made after Dr. Gillman's death ; the stone steps leading to the garden from the drawing-room, were removed from the centre of the verandah to their present position at the extreme left of it. They are of a venerable age—the feet of many distinguished literary men have trodden and worn them down—and for twenty summers Coleridge must have used them daily, supporting his hesitating steps by the iron railing. As for the garden itself, as it is to-day, I can only say that of all the gardens, little and large, that I have drawn—that of No. 3, the Grove, Highgate, though almost the smallest, is the sunniest and most flowery. There is scarcely an inch of soil between the roots of the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

plants—and yet it is not over-crowded—and while all sorts of plants seem to do well, it is pre-eminently a rose-garden; every rose there is a magnificent specimen, and many have taken prizes. There are roses new-fangled, and roses old-fashioned; and they vary in tint from white and pale-blush, nearly to black. I am not learned in flower-lore—and know next to nothing of the nomenclature of roses, but I learnt from the label attached to it, that the beautiful white rose-bush that appears in the immediate foreground of the drawing, is designated “John Craig.” Who that individual was I do not know, but he has given his very matter-of-fact name, to a rose with small green leaves that is picturesque in its manner of growth, as well as lovely in its individual blossoms.

Mrs. Gillman seems to have been an excellent gardener; she kept the house bright with geraniums and myrtles—these being Coleridge’s favourite plants. In a letter to his hostess, written in 1827, the poet says: “The rose is the pride of the summer, the delight and beauty of the garden—the eglantine, the honeysuckle and the jasmine, if not so bright and ambrosial, are less transient, creep nearer to us, clothe our walls, twine over our porch, and haply peep in at our chamber window with the crested wren or linnet within.” There is much more in the same strain, extolling the virtues of the geranium, singing enthusiastically, in somewhat high-flown and stilted language, the praises of the myrtle. “Oh, precious,” he exclaims, “in its sweetness is the rich innocence of its snow-white blossoms,” and he points out that when these have fallen, “they survive invisibly in every more than fragrant leaf. As the flashing strain of the nightingale to the yearning murmur of the dove, so the myrtle to the rose! He who once possessed a prized and genuine myrtle, will rather remember it under the cypress tree than seek to forget it among the roses of a Paradise.” Thus does Coleridge rhapsodize over his floral favourites, and Mrs. Gillman no doubt thought it all very fine poetry; she was very proud of her guest, whose innate love of a garden, had had time to grow, and his taste for flowers to specialize, during the fourteen summers that he had already spent at the Grove.

That shelter so happily provided, he seldom quitted for long. “His luxuriant white hair was like a crown of honour,” says one

THE GROVE, HIGHGATE

of his biographers, "and wherever he appeared, whether in the flowery fields, or woods of Highgate, old and young took off their hats."

Once a year he visited Ramsgate; and on one occasion during his sojourn with the Gillmans, he went abroad with the Wordsworths—with Dorothy, and her brother William, his almost lifelong friend, who said of him: "The only truly wonderful man I ever met was Coleridge."

His friends learnt to identify him with the Grove, and Lamb wrote mournfully after his death: "Never saw his likeness, nor probably the world can see it again. I seem to love the house he lived in more passionately than when he lived."

The house was originally panelled throughout, and though it was modernized sixty years ago, it has still a powder-closet, and a fine carved staircase. It is, therefore, interesting, apart from its association with the author of "Christabel" and "Kubla Khan." And Coleridge loved it, for he went to it intending to stay a few months, he remained over twenty years! And having in his youth sung of mystic Southern seas where

"The Sun's rim dipped, the stars rushed out,
With one stride came the dark,"

throughout his middle-age and premature decline, he must have watched from his window at Highgate, the sun's slow sinking, the afterglow, and stealthy oncoming of night in our Northern land. He was happy at the Grove, and he loved the garden well.

Writing from Malden to Mrs. Gillman in July, 1818, he compares the fine gardens of a house at which he was a guest, with that at the Grove.

"To the right, a flower and fruit garden not without kitchenry. To the left a kitchen garden, not without fruit and flowers; and both a perfect *blaze* of roses. Yet so capricious is our, at least, my nature, that I feel I do not derive the fifth part of the delights from this miscellany of Flora, flowers at every step, as from the economized glasses and flower-pots at Highgate—so tended and worshipped by me, and each the gift of some kind friend or courteous neighbour. I actually make up a flower-pot every night, in order to imitate my Highgate pleasures."

When at the cost of untold pain and humiliation, Coleridge made his high resolve, at the eleventh hour, to seek to reinstate

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

his powers, and to save the remnant of his shattered life—it was a garden for which the wise physician had expressly stipulated, for he looked to a garden to complete the cure.

And I am sure that one born later—a poet too, though comparatively unknown—but voiced the silent thought of Coleridge when he wrote :

“ A garden is a lovesome thing,
God wot,
Rose plot,
Fringed pool,
Ferned Grot,
The veriest school
Of peace ; and yet the fool
Contentds that God is not—
Not God ! in gardens, and when
The eve is cool ?
Nay, but I have a sign,
'Tis very sure God walks in mine.”

T. E. BROWN.

CHAPTER XII

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

SO much has been written and read of the two remarkable people who, for the best part of half a century, were the tenants of No. 5—now 24—Cheyne Row, that there is little that is new and not generally known to record of them.

It will serve some purpose, however, to collect the existing memoranda of the not inconsiderable part the little garden at the back of the house played in their lives.

James Anthony Froude has been severely censured for the manner in which, as Carlyle's literary executor and trusted friend, he fulfilled his task.

Some think he betrayed the confidence reposed in him, but without entering far into that vexed question, we must in fairness remember that, as he tells us in his preface to the "Life of Carlyle," the philosopher himself, in reviewing Lockhart's "Life of Scott," had defended Lockhart from a similar charge, insisting that every biographer should be honest, and candid; because, he says, "to produce not things, but the ghosts of things, can never be the duty of man . . . your true hero is not a white, stainless, impersonal ghost-hero," by which he means, of course, that every hero is a man, with human failings as well as virtues, and that it rests with the biographer to give these their proper proportion. I scarcely think that Froude, though sometimes he may have been indiscreet and mistaken in his conclusions, failed, on the whole, to do this, because, speaking for myself, I must say I rose from the perusal of the "Life," and afterwards of "The Letters and Memorials," with a much greater enthusiasm and admiration for

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Carlyle, than I formerly possessed. The "New Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle" are calculated, as intended, to raise still higher the reader's opinion of Thomas Carlyle; but I think that, in vindicating the philosopher in his Introduction, Sir James Crichton-Browne is not infrequently unjust to Mrs. Carlyle. "The course of true love never did run smooth," which applies equally to married, and unmarried lovers. These two gifted people were genuinely devoted. Who can read the letters that passed between them to the end of their long, wedded lives, letters never intended for the eye of the public, and doubt it? But, unluckily for perfect harmony, they were temperamentally too much alike. Both were highly-strung; victims of a peculiarity of physical and mental organization that influenced their thoughts and actions; both were emotional, and, unfortunately, equally endowed with hot tempers, as well as mental gifts. Here perhaps the resemblance between them ended, for the character of their mentality, and their outlook, and aspirations, were different. Mrs. Carlyle longed for children and she was childless; *his* children were the offspring of his genius. She herself was not without the ambition, and, as her letters show, the capacity, to excel in literature; yet she generously and cheerfully immolated her talents in that direction on the altar of her husband's genius, "because," says Froude, "she honoured his character, she gloried in his fame, and she was sure of his affection." She was the first to recognize the merit of "The French Revolution," and it is touching, as well as amusing, to find her celebrating its accomplishment by treating him to a bread pudding, of which he remarks, "he consumed it with an appetite got by walking far and wide."

Although sufficiently capable in business affairs, Carlyle was at heart a mystic. "The word God," says Froude, "was too awful for common use, and he veiled his feelings in metaphor to avoid it." On the other hand, Mrs. Carlyle was eminently practical; an excellent and active housekeeper, who, even with the narrow means at her disposal, made light of domestic difficulties that would have appalled most women brought up as she had been, in comparative ease and luxury. No one, we are assured, calling at Cheyne Row in the days of their poverty, could have told whether the Carlyles were rich or poor. The house was well-furnished, the drawing-room even elegant. The little garden at

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

the back was carefully tended, and her own dress was always tasteful. She had been born into a refined home, a home that she was well fitted to adorn, whereas he was a peasant-farmer's son. "But, though unpolished," says Froude, "he was a gentleman in every fibre, never to be mistaken for anything else." Though he professed to be unsociable, when he went into company,—although he might suffer from sleeplessness and indigestion afterwards—he received, as well as gave, pleasure, for he was one of the best of living talkers: "Wise, tender, scornful, humorous, as the inclination took him."

If his dislike to society was a pose, he could drop it when the occasion demanded. As early as 1839, when his mother-in-law, Mrs. Welsh, was staying at Cheyne Row, he, writing to his own mother, good-humouredly describes how "Jane audaciously got up a thing called a *soirée* one evening . . . it really went off in a most successful manner, though at midnight 'I' smoked a peaceable pipe, praying it might be long before we saw the like again."

Mrs. Carlyle was charming, witty, brilliant, but had a hasty temper, and a tongue that could sting. "Do you know, Mrs. Carlyle, you would be vastly more amiable if you were not so damnably clever," said the elder Sterling once to her; and Carlyle wrote on one occasion: "Thanks, thanks to thee, my good wife—though very hot-tempered one."

But it was a case of "the pot calling the kettle black." His own nervous irritability was excessive; he was bilious, dyspeptic, a bad sleeper, and acutely, even abnormally, sensitive to sounds. A barking dog, a crowing cock, were his *bêtes noires*, and the sound of a piano next door, in his hours of work, drove him nearly distracted. In this respect many of us can sympathize with him, and he certainly seems to have suffered more than his share from this sort of nerve-racking, and unnecessary annoyance; and though his mother, for whom he cherished the warmest filial affection, described him as "Gi ill to deal wi'," his was no case of chronic bad temper, and in his happier moods he was a most charming companion: but through lack of self-restraint, he was often given to express himself in extravagant language ("London," for example, "was an accursed, dirty, deafening distraction of cockneydom"). Happily his own very keen sense of humour sometimes saved the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

situation, and he would stop short in the midst of a torrent of denunciation, and burst out laughing at the absurdity of his own invective. The philosopher who can laugh, particularly at his own expense, is a very human one, and Carlyle himself had once said that "when he called out 'murder,' he was not always killed."

Mrs. Carlyle herself, if less violently demonstrative, yet both wrote and spoke, as one may say, in italics. Froude, who liked her well, said she was "intense in all things;" therefore, we may take as the passing jest of a wife proud of her husband, though it was quoted by Froude as tragically significant, her remark to a friend: "My dear, never marry a genius!" She loved her "genius" truly, and in spite of friction, was his real helpmeet, shielding him to the end of her days from a thousand hindrances to his work and quiet, such as ordinary mortals humbly doing their own bit of unimportant creative work in circumstances equally unfavourable, have to put up with.

Writing in 1837, she tells him that she "cried over his letter three or four hours. . . . I wanted to kiss you into something like cheerfulness," she said, "and the length of the kingdom is between us; and if it had not been, the probabilities are that, with the best intentions, I should have quarrelled with you rather." But, as Crichton-Browne points out, "it is those who love intensely who are intolerant, and brisk affections are scarcely less apt to clash than quick tempers."

Carlyle's work was to him as a religion, and as he could not write when anyone was in the room, sometimes he and his wife only met at meals; and so he temporarily forgot even the woman whom he had set up, as it were, on a pedestal to be worshipped, but worshipped undemonstratively, when she would have much preferred a caress. At other times he was tender, thoughtful, and anxious. He had numerous "sport" names for her—"Jeannie," "Jeanikins," his "necessary evil," and others, but "Goody" was the favourite one; once he speaks of himself as "Good" ("Good," he prettily explains in a footnote, being masculine for "Goody"). When "Jeannie" was absent, he seems to have written to her almost daily, long, brilliant letters, very wonderful coming from one whose business was literature, and who must often have been physically weary of the pen; and he was restless and anxious, unless she wrote constantly, and fully, in return.

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

Carlyle's admirable conscientiousness in refusing to use his gifts in support of what he did not thoroughly approve, a line of conduct in which his wife nobly seconded him, kept him poor for many years; but, through his thrift, and her excellent management, "the extremity of poverty never came near them."

"I mean to write according to my strength," he writes to his brother in 1834. "As to riches, fame, success, and so forth, I ask no questions. Were the work laid out for us but the kneading of a clay brick, let us, in God's name, *do it faithfully*, and look for our reward elsewhere." He finds no encouragement in the book-selling world, for at this time the author of "Sartor Resartus" was an unpopular person with the reading public. "On July 26, at 'Sunset' " (an ominous hour), he writes in his journal, "nothing can exceed the gravity of my situation here. 'Do or die' seems the word; and, alas! what to do? . . . no periodical editor wants me; no man will give me money for my work. Bad health, too . . . despicable fears of coming to absolute beggary, etc., etc., besiege me." But he never entirely despaired, and a month earlier he had written: "Surely as the blue dome of Heaven encircles us all, so does the providence of the Lord of Heaven. He will withhold no good thing from those that love Him! This, as it was the ancient psalmist's faith, let it likewise be ours. It is the Alpha and Omega, I reckon, of all possessions that can belong to man."

Sir Leslie Stephen truly says "that Carlyle was too often judged by his defects, and regarded as a selfish and eccentric misanthrope, with flashes of genius, rather than a man with the highest qualities of mind and character, clouded by constitutional infirmities." For alas! "The fierce light that beats upon a throne" beats also upon the home of genius, betraying all the little flaws and imperfections that escape remark when they are seen on commoner clay.

To my mind, therefore, what men have called a tragedy, was no tragedy at all, and the dingy, old house in Cheyne Row, though it saw tragic moments, is coloured rosy-red with romance—romance that did not end, as is the way with most fiction, with marriage rejoicings, the union of the Haddington belle with the peasant's son; but romance that followed them throughout the rough and tumble of their early days in Annandale and Edinburgh, through the struggles, and disappointments, and joys, the growing fame,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

the bereavements and difficulties, the successes and losses, of forty years, each marking, as with a milestone, that difficult road of life down which, for the most part, they walked together, hand in hand.

Of bereavements and passionate grief, the old house at Chelsea has seen much. When she lost her mother, and he his. And what an episode was that, what a shock, what a stunning blow, what an irretrievable calamity, must have appeared to them, the accidental destruction of the precious manuscript of the first volume of the "French Revolution"! A work of art, be it picture, sculpture, or book, once destroyed, cannot be recreated exactly in the same form. The germ of the idea for the book, or the statue; the design and motive for the painting, may still exist, but its evolution in each case will inevitably be different; for when once the effort is spent, not all the industry in the world can recall just the mood in which it was begun, or the enthusiasm for creation—like unto the enthusiasm of early youth, that, surmounting all obstacles, carried us forward to achievement. "It is gone," wrote Carlyle in his journal; "the whole world, and myself backed by it, could not bring it back; nay, the old spirit, too, is fled."

Carlyle's own description in a letter to his wife of Chelsea and Cheyne Row eighty years ago, is interesting reading now: "We are called Cheyne Row (pronounced Chainé Row) and are a genteel neighbourhood; two old ladies on one side, unknown character on the other, but with 'pianos.' The street is flag-pathed, sunk-storied, iron-railed, all old-fashioned and tightly done up; looks out on a rank of sturdy old *pollarded* (that is beheaded) lime trees, standing there like giants. . . . Beyond this a high brick wall; backwards a garden, the size of our back one at Comely Bank, with trees, etc., in bad culture; beyond this green hay-fields and tree avenues, once a bishop's pleasure grounds; an unpicturesque yet rather cheerful outlook." He describes the house in detail, ending up with: "On the whole a most massive, roomy, sufficient old house, with places, for example, to hang, say, three dozen hats and cloaks on, and as many crevices and queer old presses and shelved closets (all tight, new painted in their way) as would gratify the most covetous Goody—rent, thirty-five pounds—I confess I am strongly tempted."



70 and
40000000

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

Chelsea, that he calls "a singular, heterogeneous kind of spot, very dirty and confused in some places, quite beautiful in others," with its memories of Sir Thomas More, Steele, and Smollett, was even more fascinating in pre-embankment days than it is now. Cheyne Walk was at that time a wide highway, with boats lying moored, and a smell of shipping and tar. Up and down the broad river darted myriads of canoes manned by "white-trousered, white-shirted Cockneys," and beyond lay the peaceful villages, and beautiful green undulations of Surrey, "a most artificial, green-painted, and yet lively, fresh, almost opera-looking business," wrote Carlyle; for though he professed dislike of the avowedly picturesque, he was not insensitive to it, and, fresh from the silence and solitudes of Craigenputtoch, he was clearly attracted; but he left the decision to his practical wife. "Revolve all this in thy fancy and judgment, my child," he wrote to her, "and see what thou canst make of it."

The removal to Number Five, "a right old, strong, roomy brick house," took place in the summer of 1834, when the cherries were ripening on the tree in the garden. Carlyle cheerily describes it: "A hackney coach, loaded to the roof and beyond it with luggage and the passengers, tumbled us all down at eleven in the morning. Chico, the canary-bird, struck up his lilt in the very London streets wherever he could see green leaves or feel the free air. There we sat on three trunks. I, however, with a match-box, soon lit a cigar, as Bessy (who *pro tem.* was acting as maid) did a fire, and thus, with a kind of cheerful solemnity we took possession by raising a reek, and even dined in extempore fashion on a box covered with some accidental towel."

In the strip of garden at the back of the house, which the drawing shows as it is seen to-day, Carlyle now set to work. Slips of jessamine and gooseberry bushes, brought from Scotland, were planted. Mrs. Carlyle tended two tiny leaves plucked from her father's grave, which, "after twelve months in the garden at Chelsea declared itself a gooseberry bush!" But the old gardener, when asked if it could be got to bear, said, "A poor, wild thing! No, if you want to have gooseberries, ma'am, better get a proper gooseberry bush in its place! 'The old Goth!'" Long, long after, in 1863, three little gooseberries appeared on the bush. Great was the exultation. "But, alas!" she wrote, "whether through too

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

much staring at them, or too much east wind, or through mere delicacy . . . the three bits of gooseberries, instead of growing larger, grew every day less, till they reached the smallness of pin-heads and dropped on the ground! I could have cried when the last one went!" She was more fortunate with the ivy that she brought from her mother's house at Templans—ivy that still clothes the old brick wall at Cheyne Row.

I fancy they employed no regular gardener during the years of their poverty. Carlyle himself kept the grass trim and tidy, and in 1837 he writes to John Sterling: "I have done nothing of late but dig earth and rubbish in the little garden so called."

"The little garden so called" was to Carlyle a refuge "from the irrational, inarticulate spectacle of the streets"; but he elsewhere says their tumult is becoming to him "a kind of marching music as he walked along, following his own thoughts, undisturbed by it." Gardening, however, was better exercise and recreation for him than walking, insomuch as he could not both think and dig. And he hated London, which he designated as "The Devil's Own with its dirt and noises."

In an entry in his diary in the dog-days of 1838, he tells how heat and indigestion making sleep impossible, he went downstairs in his nightshirt to smoke in the "back yard." "It was one of the beautifullest nights; the half-moon clear as silver looked out as from an eternity, and the great dawn was streaming up. I felt a remorse, a kind of shudder at the fuss I was making about a sleepless night, about my sorrows at all, with a life so soon to be absorbed into the great mystery above and around me. Oh, let us be patient! Let us call to God with our silent hearts if we cannot with our tongues."

Once again, in a very hot August, many years later, unable to sleep, and Mrs. Carlyle away, he descended, at 3 a.m., to the garden, "and smoked a cigar on a stool." The same soft mood again inspired him as on the earlier occasion: "Have not seen so lovely, sad and grand a summer weather scene, for twenty years back. Trees stood all as if cast in bronze, not an aspen-leaf stirring; sky was a silver mirror, getting yellowish in the north-east, and one big star, star of the morning, visible in the increasing light."

Earlier in that same year (1857) Mrs. Carlyle's health had begun to fail, and he had induced her to go to Scotland. Writing to his

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

brother before her departure, he says : " Meanwhile she is very busy ornamenting the garden, poor little soul ; has two china seats, and speculates even upon an awning or quasi-tent against the blazes of July that are coming." One of the seats here mentioned, made of blue glazed earthenware, may be seen in the drawing on page 260, and was probably the identical stool upon which Carlyle, in his wife's absence, sat watching the coming of the dawn on that early summer morning nearly sixty years ago.

Mrs. Carlyle was fond of pets, the most extraordinary of these being a *leech*. " Chico," the canary that had accompanied her to Cheyne Row, took unto himself a wife, and " his two bright yellow young ones, as soon as they were fledged," so we learn from the " Reminiscences," " got out into the trees of the garden and vanished to swift destruction." The successors to Chico, if not his posterity, together with her little dog " Nero," were confided to Carlyle's care in his wife's absence in 1857, with strict injunctions to look after them. Several references to birds and dogs in his letters at this time show how scrupulously he fulfilled his trust. He made Nero more than ever his companion in his evening strolls, gave chickweed to the canaries, for which they said, " Thank you kindly, as plain as could be sung. . . . Nero came into the garden, stationed himself on the warm flags to inquire about dinner." When Jeannie returned after two months' absence, " there was joy in Nero, and the canaries, and in creatures more important."

The stone flags mentioned here are still much in evidence at Cheyne Row, and give a certain old-fashioned touch to the garden, redeeming it from the commonplace. One must cross them to pass from the lobby door to the bit of turf doing duty for a lawn. Their presence there in lieu of gravel or flower-bed, explains why Carlyle sometimes referred to the plot of ground as the " back area," or " back yard," and occasionally apologetically, as " the garden so-called." They help to give the " old black house," as he termed it, though the bricks are rather grey than brown or black, that pleasant air of Georgian or Queen Anne distinction, which clings to it, and an interest even independent of the claim of Carlylian associations.

Carlyle liked to see them spotless. One December day he himself turned to and scrubbed them. " I decided," he wrote to his

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

wife, "not to walk, but to take water and a scrub-brush and swash down into some degree of tolerability those greasy, clammy flags in the back area. I did it without rebuke of Anne. I said she couldn't do it in her present state of illness, and on the whole proceeded, and found it decidedly hard work, for three-quarters of an hour. Some ten or twelve pails of water with vigorous scrubbing did, however, reduce the affair to order, whereupon I washed myself and sat down to breakfast in virtuous peace. 'Dirt shall not be around me,' said Cobbett, 'so long as I can handle a broom.'"

It is a pity that Carlyle did not always turn to violent exercise of this sort, instead of losing his temper and making his unselfish, clever, but fiery little wife uncomfortable, when things went wrong; and when cocks and hens, street organs, and neighbours' pianos, interrupted his work and his rest.

But he did not; and therefore it is tragi-comic to read the comments of both husband and wife in their letters, on the painful subject of the "demon fowls." Tragic that a man of genius should be so disturbed and no redress be obtainable, comic as to the cause, which was a "two-and-sixpenny worth of bantams." Comic, too, in the theatrical deduction that "The cocks must either withdraw or die!" He would, indeed, have cheerfully shot them, but he had no gun, and could not have hit them if he had had one—the more so, as he says, he "seldom saw the wretched animals," because they were just on the other side of the garden wall, and the pear tree intervened. If the reader will look at the picture of the garden and back of the house, he will realize the absurdities of the position proposed. The author of "Sartor," with a blunderbuss, taking aim from his bedroom window at a moving quarry! But the matter was serious enough, in all conscience, for the birds were so very close, and they "screeched," and they "crowed" from midnight to morn. "What is to be done?" wrote Mrs. Carlyle to her mother. "God knows, if this goes on he will soon be in Bedlam, and I too. . . ." She wrote piteous appeals to the next-door neighbours, but they were returned unopened. She sent for the maid, but she would not come. In the law there was no help. "People," she wrote, "may keep wild beasts in their back yard if they care to do so." This was in 1842, and the annoyance seems to have gone on with intervals for twenty years, alternating

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

with the piano-practice on the other side. Mrs. Carlyle's diplomacy, however, was not altogether without effect, and there were lucid intervals; but in 1853 the "cocks were springing up more and more—till it seemed as if the universe were growing into one huge poultry yard." After this, her feminine tact prevailing, matters mended, and the poultry were all removed, "to the last feather," on a certain Saturday afternoon. Even after this, on more than one occasion Mrs. Carlyle was recalled home from a visit, to settle the cock-crowing question that at length reached a climax.

In his desperation Mr. Carlyle had had some thoughts of buying the lease of next door, and turning out the tenants, human and feathered, neck and crop; but instead of measures quite so drastic and expensive, a soundless room was built at the top of the house costing one hundred and seventy pounds, the roof being, as it were, lifted over it. Comparative quiet was thus obtained, but the room, which must have been very cold in winter, was found to be too hot in summer, and during that season Carlyle formed the habit of descending to the garden, where he generally worked very comfortably under the shade of a sort of tent, his books and papers being on a butler's tray beside him; but on one occasion he caught cold, "sitting in the sweep of the wind under the awning."

The cock-crowing nuisance reasserted itself in 1865, and caused Mrs. Carlyle to lie awake at night devising means to meet it. The neighbours fortunately were more amenable than those of earlier days, and they were not unwilling to oblige, particularly as by this time Carlyle had become famous. So the offending chanticler was shut up in a cellar, and the hens were to evacuate the garden premises at Christmas—on hearing which, Carlyle clasped his wife in his arms and called her "his guardian angel."

I have enlarged upon the topic of the fowls, because they were a garden grievance, but I have only touched upon the annoyances caused by the street-organ and piano nuisances, since, strictly speaking, they have no place in this book; suffice to say, that the young lady next door was so obliging as to postpone her practising until after two in the afternoon, and that Carlyle was duly grateful.

If we look back through the nebulae of half a century to that little house in Chelsea, we see that certain personages detach themselves from the quiet surroundings of the dwelling and the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

garden. They are both articulate, and inarticulate. First there are the master and mistress, who are indeed highly articulate; secondly, the little dumb pet Nero; and thirdly, more mistily and changefully, the maid-servant for the time being. The servant problem would seem to have been almost as acute and difficult in the mid-Victorian era as during the social upheaval of a great war, and the Carlyles had a vast and trying experience of maids-of-all-work. "Anne," "Sarah," "Little Charlotte," and "Big Charlotte," the former a worshipper of Mrs. Carlyle, follow one another with bewildering rapidity. There was a simple-looking Scottish lassie, who did not know her work, but who had a pleasing physiognomy, and therefore might be teachable, but was not, and who, moreover, after two days, broke forth into "bottomless lying," and drank the cream on the way up to the drawing-room. While Mrs. Carlyle was telling her husband of her delinquencies, the charwoman burst in with the information that "our simpleton was off at 10 p.m., bag and baggage, plus a sovereign that had just been advanced to her."

In 1860, when the lean times were over, Mrs. Carlyle set up a second servant, but said it was just like "taking lodgers into one's lower story. Often in the dead of night I am seized with a wild desire to clear the house of these new-comers; and take back my own little Charlotte, who is still hanging on at her mother's in a wild hope that one or other of them may break down, and she be reinstated in her place." Mrs. Carlyle's bright letters when from home to this young girl, who became cook-general at No. 5 in 1858, when she was only fifteen, have recently been discovered and published.

"Oh, little woman, little woman! I wonder how you get on there all by yourself in that highly-genteel seven-roomed house (as the retired cheesemonger would describe it). . . . Tell Nero, with my dear love, that I fervently hope he is not overeating himself! and to the sparrow give in my name a good-sized worm!" She warns her against "a certain person who is always at the elbow of an idle girl," to which the maid replies: "Me and Nero are quite well and happy . . . the sparrow is doing very well, and, Dear Madam, I will do my best to keep that certain person at a distance from my elbow."

Mrs. Carlyle does not, it is true, warn her husband not to overeat

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

himself, but in 1863, when life "in the valley of the shadow of Frederick the Great" had become for her too dreary and monotonous, and she was haunted every day by the Prussian's ghost, she went away to friends for a little change, and wrote, entreating Carlyle "not to sit up till two, nor take a sixth cup of tea, nor commit any indiscretion in the management of himself." And she had previously concluded another letter with: "Oh! please do go to bed at a reasonable hour, and don't overwork yourself; and consider you are no longer a child." All of which is both touching and amusing, for Carlyle at this time was sixty-eight. No wonder she was weary, for "Frederick the Great" took six years in which to get itself written—as "Cromwell" had taken five. In 1864, when the house would appear to have been redecorated, she writes charging him to "tell the maids not to rub on the clean paper with their abominably large crinolines, and not to put back the chairs against it, as is their habit."

Mrs. Carlyle was, indeed, a notable housekeeper. She usually waited until she could get her husband away before she made an "earthquake" in the house. She then set the girls "raging and scrubbing," and ordered all the feather beds and pillows out on to the grass to get aired. On one occasion after she had done so, it rained pretty continuously, and the beds only went out to come back again, "having," she wrote, "all to retreat into the lobby, where they lie appealing to posterity."

Nero, the little dog, bulks largely in the annals of No. 5, Cheyne Row. "He is part and parcel of myself," Mrs. Carlyle wrote to her husband. "When I say 'I am well,' it means also 'Nero is well!' Nero *c'est moi, moi c'est Nero*." Perhaps all Mrs. Carlyle's friends did not share the passion for dogs which made Nero's successor the innocent cause of his mistress's death—for when she went from home on a visit, Nero had sometimes to be left behind—his dignity, like hers, must be kept up, and he should not go, she said, "where he is *de trop*." So Mr. Carlyle took what care he could of him in her absence; he liked the little animal well enough, but I think it was a case of "love me, love my dog," with him, for he said he was "a real nuisance and absurdity in the house." When she was seeking health in Scotland, Nero was wont to accompany him in his nocturnal rambles, and returned home, wrote Carlyle, "the joyfullest, dirtiest little dog we may wish to see."

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

On one occasion Nero ran away at the bottom of Cadogan Place Eleven o'clock struck. "Time to go home to porridge, but the vermin was wanting. . . . I had to go back as far as Wilton Crescent. Then the miserable quadruped appeared, and I nearly bullied the life out of him, but he licked my milk-dish at home with the same relish." Nero bore no malice, because he knew from experience that what his Master himself described as "his sulphurous moods, were very closely related to tenderness." "Always," he writes, "on his coming home he trips up to your room till I call him back. I wish he would give it over, for it makes me *wae*. I have been mainly under the awning all day, and got my sheets, three of them, corrected. God help thee ever, dearest ; whom else have I in the world ? Be good, be quiet " (she was to rest) " and write ! " Another time *she* is at home, *he* is absent, and no doubt the little dog missed the evening rambles, for she wrote that " he was well, notwithstanding that he gets no exercise beyond the garden."

Once, when Carlyle returned home somewhat unexpectedly, there was no one to receive him but Nero, who " barked a welcome, and the cat, who sat reflective, without showing the smallest emotion." He was " obliged to Nero, he forgave the cat." On this occasion the improvement his wife had made in the house enchanted him ; he exclaimed : " Oh, Goody, incomparable artist Goody ! It is really a series of glad surprises . . . my bonnie wee artistikin."

Poor Nero, run over by a cart, recovered to a certain extent, but developed asthma, and asthma and old age rendered his little life a misery. Mrs. Carlyle made him a little red coat, and he " kept the house with her." She goes from home, and returning, for the first time in eleven years, misses his welcoming bark. But Nero was not yet dead as she feared, and was even a little better, for he ran up the long kitchen stairs to greet her, but " the more he tried to show his joy, the less he could do it " and a bad fit of coughing arrested him. Mr. Carlyle suggested a little prussic acid—but about the same time was overheard talking to the dog in the garden. " Poor little fellow," he said, " I declare I am heartily sorry for you. If I could make you well again, upon my soul, I would."

Years after he appended a note to a letter which referred to Nero's death. " Poor little, foolish, faithful dog. . . . The wreck

CARLYLE HOUSE, CHELSEA

of poor Nero who had to be strychnined by the doctor, is still memorable, sad and miserable to me. The last nocturnal walk he took with me, his dim white little figure in the universe of dreary black, and my then mood about Frederick and other things."

"What is become of that little, beautiful, graceful life, so full of love and loyalty and sense of duty," wrote Mrs. Carlyle. "One thing is sure, anyhow, my little dog is buried at the top of our garden, and I grieve for him as if he had been a little human child."

But Mrs. Carlyle might have written differently if she had ever had a child to lose. She must have sighed for one sometimes, when Carlyle's bilious outbursts were frequent, or, when all going well, he was work-engrossed, or on the other hand, could produce nothing to satisfy himself in many long months. One day he brought all that he had written into the room where she was peacefully darning stockings, "and it was up the chimney in a fine blaze" before she knew what he was burning.

There was, I think, a good deal in common between Michael Angelo and Thomas Carlyle. Each got rid of his superfluous energy, or drove away painful thoughts, by dint of hard, bodily exercise; and just as A. J. Symonds tells us that a contemporary describes Michael Angelo when well over sixty, hewing away at a block of marble "in a sort of fury"—so we have seen Carlyle cleaning flags before breakfast, with a will; both, too, had long periods of inertia, in which the brain was lying fallow, a state of unconscious preparation for future effort, but inexplicable to their friends; and Carlyle sometimes openly declared that "he preferred to ripen and rot for a while."

When the sun shines athwart the turf in the little "garden so called" at the back of No. 5—and, leaving the grey old house in shadow, penetrates the vine leaves that drape the wall to the right, and turns them to a veil of gold—the place where Carlyle dwelt for forty strenuous years has still its moments of positive beauty, for sunshine glorifies everything. At other times—although very neatly tended by the kindly Scottish caretaker, whose intelligent interest and pride in her great countryman, helps many a visitor—it is rather dreary. The ivy that came from Mrs. Carlyle's early home, still mantles the old buttressed wall to the left, but in common with the surrounding trees, it is darkened by London's smoke,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and the walk on the opposite side, which may once have been yellow gravel, is now an ambiguous, purply-grey of nondescript composition. It would be well if "the Trust" could stand the expense of a few gay flowers to enliven a spot that fifty or sixty years ago must have been bright and pretty enough. For here Carlyle sat and dreamed in the early summer dawn, and worked beneath his awning in the July "blazes." Here "Jeannie" directed her maids, or weeded or watered, while Nero frisked about her, the happiest of little dogs. It is, or should be, hallowed ground; how many great thoughts germinated here, we shall never know. Although Carlyle professed to dislike art—the art of the days of Maclise and Creswick—for he knew nothing of his great contemporary and neighbour, Turner, who breathed his last a stone's throw from No. 5—nor of Millais, in Millais' greatest days—and though a tour in search of the picturesque had no charms for him, he was yet unusually sensitive to the appeal of nature in all her moods. That this was so, is obvious to any reader of the "Journal," and particularly of the earlier letters, written from Scotland; but it was the blossoming tree in his London garden that inspired the words written in April, 1851. "Birth of a cherry in the spring of the year, birth of a planet in the spring of the æons. The All producing them alike, builds them together out of its floating atoms, out of its infinite opulence. The germ of an idea lies behind that."

Little Nero is buried at the end of the garden, immediately behind the point from which I took my drawing. It was the month of the outbreak of War in 1914 that I began it, and troops of lively Americans—as yet unable to secure a passage back to their country—came, drawn by legitimate interest, to visit the house and garden, and to look at the little stone raised by Mrs. Carlyle's loving hands. "Ah, poor little Nero's grave!" exclaimed one and all—then, finding the ground occupied by a lady and a camp-seat, they stared at me instead; and all but the bravest beat a hasty retreat.

"Tell Sir George," wrote Mrs. Carlyle, in a very wet summer, under date August 20th, 1860—"I planted the cowslips with my own hand, and have not needed to water them; the heavenly watering-can . . . having saved me the trouble. I gave them the place of highest honour (round poor little Nero's stone)."



KELMSCOTT HOUSE: The Garden, looking from the River

CHAPTER XIII

KELMSCOTT HOUSE, UPPER MALL, HAMMERSMITH

BROWN of brick, square of frontage, solid and comfortable-looking, but externally by no means "The House Beautiful," of which its most celebrated occupant dreamed, the Georgian mansion in which William Morris died, stands facing the river, and separated from it only by a narrow roadway, and a row of noble elms.

The spectator who stands opposite the house, has on his right a somewhat squalid area of small cottages, dingy courts, and narrow passages; in the rear is a large and beautiful garden, separated from the slum by high brick walls, and by Hampshire House; the latter is an early Georgian residence, now a workmen's social club, founded long after Morris's death, but carried on on lines of which he would have strongly approved.

The interior of Kelmscott House is not remarkable, but the five windows of the drawing-room command a fine prospect of two of the Thames reaches; to the right the eye is carried past Chiswick Eyot, towards Kew and Richmond, and to the left, through the piers of Hammersmith Bridge to Putney and Fulham.

The house and garden had a history or ever "the idle singer of an empty day" stamped upon them, as he could not fail to do, the impress of his own strong individuality. So long back as 1816—as a plaque on the outer wall records—Sir Francis Ronalds, the inventor of the electric telegraph, resided there, and laid down in the garden eight miles of insulated wire "charged with static electricity and worked by electrometers and synchronized discs at either end." It was the first electric communication ever

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

practically used, and portions of the apparatus are, I believe, still to be seen at South Kensington.

Ronalds offered the invention to the Admiralty of the day, but my Lords rejected it on the ground that as the war with France was just concluded, they had no use for it—curious reading in our eyes at the present time.

How long Ronalds resided at Hammersmith I do not know ; but he died in 1873, at the advanced age of eighty-five. After him came Dr. George Macdonald. The son of a Scottish farmer, he was the direct descendant of one of the families who suffered in the famous massacre of Glencoe—a fact which may have helped to colour his mind with romance, and to tinge it with religious fervour. Anyway, he was a successful portrayer of Scottish peasant life in fiction, and a pioneer in a charming by-way of literature, since traversed by other men with even greater results. Through the medium of his popular novels, and sincere verses (marked as they were by strong religious feeling), he made a powerful appeal to a large section of the serious reading public. He also wrote delightfully for children, and was for a time editor of *Good Words for the Young* ; and he published a fascinating “ faerie romance ” called “ Phantastes.”

He had many children, and during his residence at the river-side dwelling at Hammersmith, the garden must have been lively with their glad voices, so that the name by which he called the house, “ The Retreat,” was rather a misnomer. William Morris changed it to “ Kelmscott House ”—thus linking it with his beloved country home on the Upper Thames, thirty miles from Oxford. The latter place he himself describes in 1871 in a letter to his friend Faulkner, as “ a heaven on earth, an old stone Elizabethan house like Water Eaton, and such a garden ! close down to the river, a boat-house and all things handy.” His biographer, Mr. J. W. Mackail, tells us that during twenty-five years he found in the beautiful old house, a peace and joy that no other place gave him, and his attachment to it deepened as years went on, became indeed passionate, because “ with him the love of things had all the romance and passion that is generally associated with the love of persons only.” It became to him as he himself said, in one of his letters, “ the type of the pleasant places of the earth, and of the homes of harmless, simple people, not over-burdened with the intricacies of life ; and,

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

as others love the race of man through their lovers or their children, so I love the earth through that small space of it."

Again: "O me! O me! How I love the earth, and the seasons, and weather and all things that deal with it, and all that grows out of it—as this has done! The earth and the growth of it, and the life of it. If I could but say and show how I love it!"

He did say it in his poetry, he did show it in his art; for, just as all his decorative designs have their origin in natural forms, so, too, his narrative poetry is highly picturesque and descriptive of Nature. But though all the world to him was, indeed, an "earthly Paradise," he loved his native land best, and next to it, Iceland and Scandinavia, and he never really got far away from England and the North. What could be more English in description and sentiment than the following lines, taken, almost at random, from the "Story of Rhodope" in "The Earthly Paradise"?:

"March was it, but a foretaste of the June
The earth had, and the budding linden-grove
About the homestead, with the brown bird's tune
Was happy, and the faint blue sky above
The black-thorn blossoms made meet roof for love,
For though the South wind breathed a thought of rain,
No cloud as yet its golden breadth did stain."

If we substitute for the words "linden-grove" their English equivalent, "an avenue of limes," we have a very true picture of an early English spring. Yet Rhodope was a "Grecian-speaking" maiden, dwelling in the sunny south. When Morris was in Italy he expressed his admiration for the wondrous beauty of St. Mark's at Venice, but he found a visit to Torcello, "where he was once more among the hedges and green grass and singing birds, a great rest."

Indeed, he was never really happy away from green pastures and brown earth, and both the decadence and restorations of the silent water city, grieved him and weighed upon his spirits, which only rose when he went on to Padua and Verona. The truth was, that his heart was in the thirteenth century, and that he delighted in mediævalism and all things Gothic; ancient and Renascent art having for him but little attraction.

All the same, whether founded on classic or Scandinavian stories, every page in his long narrative poems—written always in felicitous language—offers a subject to painters, but whereas he excels in

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

describing the moods and aspects of inanimate Nature, he makes no attempt to strike a note of real human tragedy; for as before mentioned, he cared less for *people* than for *things*, and Socialist and Idealist though he was, valued the type, more than the individual man. Hence he was not concerned with idiosyncrasy, mentality, and the hidden springs of human actions; nor yet with the forces, spiritual, and sensuous, that move men and women, to do right and to sacrifice, to suffer and to sin. The affinities and repulsions, the relations of the sexes, the social problems yet unsolved, as they touch individual lives, and all those elemental human passions that, before the war, bulked so largely—I think too largely—in current fiction, have no place in his poetry, for they did not interest him at all. Consequently the reader follows the adventures of his heroes and heroines much as we watch the dumb actors in a kinematograph show—they are not flesh and blood realities; they are far removed from the cosmic upheavals, the tragic happenings, and also from those complexities of daily and domestic life that, in the middle of a world-war, are not the least of our present troubles; and we look at them from the outside only.

Morris was a man of fiery temper, great physical strength, and remarkable energy; so restless that his friends say he could never sit still for long, but must be always springing up and pacing the room like a caged lion. The contrast, therefore, between his poetry and himself is one of the most extraordinary things about him; and one might have expected to find in his writings some self-revelation of his temperament; something of the ruggedness, and the vigorous style of his great contemporary, Browning; perhaps, too, something of Browning's power of creating strong and entangling situations, and of his dramatic force; but, strange to say, the man who designed so many intricate and beautiful patterns (all founded on natural objects), who rose at sunrise to weave them with his own loving hand into a lovely tapestry of colour and line, setting up for the purpose a loom in his bedroom at Kelmscott House, troubled himself but little about plot in his epics. Unlike the old Greek tragedians, unlike Shakespeare, unlike Browning, too, he cared nothing for the interplay of passion and circumstance, for the interminglement of tragedy and comedy in the warp and woof of human existence. Life, as he paints it, is never a resistless torrent, carrying

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

along with it men and women, struggling still, though battered and well-nigh spent; a torrent that, in its wild onward rush to the misty ocean of futurity, may sometimes, it is true, wash them into a safe and gentle backwater—but oftener dashes them against the rocks to an untoward fate. His conception of life, as shown in “The Earthly Paradise” at all events, is rather that of a placid stream, flowing smoothly between flowery banks, and watering some lotus-eating land in which it seems always afternoon. Chaucer—to whom physically as well as mentally he was said to bear a resemblance—was professedly Morris’s model—for the age of Chaucer was to him the Golden Age—but though after Chaucer he is the greatest of story-tellers, his poetic genius has more affinity with that of Keats, whom he called “one of his masters,” and admired more than any modern poet. He is always musical and often dreamy; the lovely lines that end “The Earthly Paradise”—adopted for the front cover of this book, because they so exactly explain its purpose, are typical of Morris at his best, though he has written many others of which the sentiment is as true, and the language as choice. Nevertheless, his sweetest stanzas have not the haunting melody, the rich suggestiveness, to be found in such lines of Keats as those beginning:

“Thou wast not born for death, immortal Bird!”

Nor so far as I know, from a reading that has been necessarily limited, is there anything in the whole range of Morris’s poetry which has the splendid imagery, the languorous beauty of diction, and at the same time the fervour, the depth, and the suppressed passion, of that dream within a dream, “The Eve of St. Agnes,” when:

“ ages long ago
These lovers fled away into the storm.”

It is much to Morris’s credit that his meaning is always clear; and that if in his verse there are no passages that, owing to their incisiveness, wisdom, and originality, have passed into proverbs, becoming “familiar in our mouths as household words”—neither, on the other hand, are there any worrying obscurities, such as we encounter in Browning. He makes, it is true, no heavy demands on the intellect, or the emotions, and though I cannot see that it is necessarily the province of poetry to do the former—it should

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

sometimes touch the heart, and his does not thrill or move ; while even in his vigorous translation into verse from the Icelandic, he never terrifies. But he certainly charms and soothes ; hence, an hour spent with him in " The Earthly Paradise "—the best-known of his poems—is infinitely restful ; is an hour well spent.

Morris wrote copiously, composing reams of polished verses ; these he made a practice of afterwards reading to his friends. On one occasion he produced seven hundred lines in a day. But he under-valued his gifts when he said : " That talk of inspiration is sheer nonsense, I may tell you that flat ; there is no such thing ; it is a mere matter of craftsmanship ; " and again : " If a chap can't compose an epic while he is weaving tapestry, he had better shut up ; he'll never do any good at all." For it could only have been under the stimulus of a mood, an insistent call to express himself in verse, rather than in prose or the decorative arts, that he could possibly have poured out his melodious narrative in such unstinted measure. It must, however, be remembered that his poetry is objective, not subjective, and that ideas and images suggested by outside things, are naturally more numerous than those deeper thoughts that spring unbidden from the brain and heart.

Although Morris wrote so flowingly, his range in subjects and centuries was limited by his own choice. " In the scheme of ' The Earthly Paradise,' " says Mr. Mackail, " the two corner-stones are the Greek and the Northern epic cycles, the two greatest bodies of imaginative narration which the world has produced. The stories which he chose out of both are told by Greeks and by Norsemen of the later Middle Ages." Some additional material was derived from Oriental and European sources ; but outside the mediæval period Morris never went ! He delighted in the old ballad poetry as he did in Chaucer, but he knew little of Elizabethan literature, and many of our English classics interested him not at all. Besides this, he was in no sense cosmopolitan, and therefore never could it be said of him, great story-teller though he was, that :

" Each phase of many-coloured life he drew,
Exhausted worlds and then imagined new."

Morris had early conceived a passionate admiration for Rossetti, who held the comfortable doctrine that it was the business of half

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

the world to paint pictures, and of the other half to buy them ! Rossetti admired Morris's poetry, but urged him to become a painter on the plea that "if any man has any poetry in him, he should paint, for it has all been *said* and *written*, and they have scarcely begun to *paint* it." For two years or more, therefore, Morris worked hard at drawing and painting, but he never became a painter. Had he done so, his claim to be in the first rank—whether pre-Raphaelite or not—would have been inevitably challenged, whereas as a decorative artist he was unique : there is but one William Morris !

Owing to Rossetti's influence, and his own natural bent that way, there is much of Romanticism in his earlier poetry. His ultimate preference for the heroic and epic form of verse, first showed itself when, about 1869, the Rossetti influence waning, his Icelandic studies seriously began. In 1870, in company with Mr. Magnússen, the Icelandic scholar under whose guidance he had been studying the Icelandic heroic literature, he went to Iceland, calling, *en route*, at the lonely Farøe Islands.

"God made the world, but the Devil made Iceland," says a Danish proverb ; and in Iceland, "burst up, the geologists say, by fire from the bottom of the sea, swallowed many months of the year in black tempests, yet with a wild, glittering beauty in summer-time ; towering up there ; stern and grim in the North Ocean with its snow Jokuls, roaring geysers, sulphur pools and horrid volcanic caverns ; like the waste chaotic battlefields of frost and fire ; where of all places we least looked for literature and written memorials—the records of these things were written down."

The literary remains of which Carlyle here speaks, were the Eddas, or religious poems of Scandinavia, together with the Sagas, that dealt with the wanderings, deeds, and adventures of the Vikings ; all of which were fortunately preserved for posterity in Iceland, by the Norwegians who colonized it A.D. 872. At that period Harold Fairhair uniting all Norway under his sway, some of the malcontents among his new subjects, among them many of the best and bravest of the race, fled to Iceland for independence and shelter, carrying with them the religion of Odin.

It flourished there until the introduction of Christianity, about the eleventh century. And even then the Icelanders seem to have been but half-hearted converts to the new faith, for not only

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

did they stipulate that they should be baptized in the hot springs in cold weather, for which we can scarcely blame them—but we hear of sea-kings, nominally Christians, who never put to sea or engaged in any serious undertaking, without invoking the aid of Thor.

Halfred the Skald (or poet), when he accepted Christianity, announced that he should never speak ill of the old gods, nor cease to celebrate them in his songs ; and no doubt the Christian doctrine of humility and forgiveness, was a bitter pill to the heroes of many a deed of valour and vengeance ; one can picture the flash of scorn in the Viking's blue eyes, when first told that if his enemy smote him on one cheek he was to turn to him the other ; that if he stole his coat, he was to give him his cloak also.

Before the awakening of the literary spirit in Iceland (one of the effects of the introduction of Christianity) the scattered Sagas which so commended themselves to William Morris, and the poems called collectively the “ Elder Edda ” or “ The Edda of Saemund,” a certain learned Icelandic Priest of the eleventh century, had been passed down by word of mouth from generation to generation, by the Skalds. Grotesque and obscure though they are, having lost much in translation—because the peculiarly alliterative form of the verse is difficult to translate into English poetry—yet many of the songs of the “ Elder Edda ” are full of a wild and original beauty.

The Sagas were prose epics, and the finest, though they deal with events and people belonging to the tenth and eleventh centuries, were not written down till the thirteenth century, William Morris's favourite period.

But it was not alone the period that commended itself to him ; physically and temperamentally, he was the true descendant of those Norsemen whose heroic literature he so delightedly unearthed. The man who could drive his head against a wall, so as to leave a deep dent in the plaster, bite almost through the wood-work of a window frame, and who, on one occasion, in illustration of the manner in which passengers landing from a cross-channel steamer staggered beneath the weight of luggage, to the horror and amusement of his audience, tucked a chair under each arm, and lifted the coal-box with his teeth, might well have drawn the sword of Odin from the heart of the Branstock tree, as Sigmund the

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

Viking succeeded in doing, after all the other heroes had tried in vain to remove it.

Very handsome in his youth, according to the testimony of Sir Edward Burne-Jones, in later years, Morris's picturesque head, with its leonine locks and somewhat ragged beard, might well have served his friend for the model of a Viking of old, had that great painter drawn any of his subjects from a Scandinavian source.

His hair was remarkably beautiful, fine, yet also very thick and curly—and therefore, among his intimates he went by the name of "Topsy"—"Tops" for short. It was so strong that he used to amuse his children by letting them take hold of it, and then lifting them by means of it from the ground. His hands were broad, fleshy, and rather short and clumsy; yet they executed the most delicately minute work with unequalled precision and celerity.

He had a ruddy complexion and a rocking walk, and, we are told, might easily have been mistaken for a sea-captain, in his loose suit of blue serge and soft felt hat; and once when he was "walking down Kensington High Street a fireman from the brigade-station stopped him and said: 'Beg pardon, sir, but were you ever Captain of the *Sea Swallow*?' " This was long before the period when he so frequently donned the blouse of the French workman; but even in his Oxford days his unconventionality led him to wear purple trousers. "Morris went to Jones's on Sunday night," runs a note in a friend's diary, when, after leaving Oxford, he and Burne-Jones shared rooms in Bloomsbury, "and his hair was so long, and he looked so wild, that the servant who opened the door would not let him in, thinking he was a burglar," and at a much later period of his life, when he one day went in his blue blouse and without a hat, as was his wont, from his workshop in Queen Square to lunch with his friend, Faulkner, a few doors off, the new housemaid who let him in, went downstairs to the kitchen in some perplexity, describing him to the cook as the butcher.

In one of his own lectures on Art he sensibly remarks upon the absurdity of modern masculine attire, usage condemning a man to wear two coats where one would suffice; a front one, or waistcoat, that has no back, and over it another that has no front!

But indifferent to appearance though he, Morris, was, and though it is said that he never looked really peculiar except when conventionally dressed, he yet strove at times to adapt himself to

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

circumstances. At one period of his life he had to attend the meetings of a board of directors, and actually kept a tall hat for the occasion. At the end of four years he resigned his directorship and solemnly sat down upon the hat, which was never replaced ! His little daughter one day found it, and asked her mother what the strange object was, and whether Papa ever wore it.

I myself once heard Morris lecture ; it was towards the end of his life, on an occasion supposed to be big with possibilities for the revival of the arts in this country—the meeting of an Art Congress in Liverpool. His delivery, so far as I recall it, was not effective, and I cannot recollect what he said, but I remember well his appearance—his sturdy figure, his artisan-like dress, and his cheerful, kindly, rubicund face. Artists, and those men of light and leading whose work came at all within the scope of the conference—from the President of the Royal Academy downwards—had accepted the cordial invitation of the sanguine and enthusiastic promoters of this festival of the Arts, and crowded to the sea-city of the north to take part in the proceedings. I remember well certain grandiose prophecies to the effect that Liverpool, proudly standing on the banks of Mersey, would become, to the present age, what Venice, mistress of the seas, had once been, *i.e.*, the commercial centre of the fine arts.

The congress was to inaugurate a new era, and to be the first of many similar meetings. Alas ! for the futility of human hopes, the thing was repeated once at Edinburgh, where Morris attended and afterwards stated, I think in a letter, that only Walter Crane and he himself spoke to any purpose : after that it fizzled out, and nothing more came of a very praiseworthy undertaking. But, in the meantime, the first occasion was a considerable success. Sir Frederick Leighton presided, and the various sections met, each under the presidency of a man distinguished in his own branch of art ; papers were read, and the discussions that followed them were interesting if not always illuminating. As a social event it was noteworthy. Hospitality, always great in Liverpool, was unbounded ; civic and private entertainments were the order of the day and night. To this great gathering of people came many genuinely earnest in the cause of art ; came the dilettanti, and the simply curious ; and those who followed, because their superiors in the social scale set the fashion ; came too William Morris. On

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

his appearance there was some surprise. "Could this robust personality, this practical, breezy-looking, sailor-like, artisan-like sort of person, be really the famous decorative artist, the poet who styled himself 'the idle singer of an empty day.' Then, the rumour that had identified him with views inimical to the public weal, was well founded. For he had discarded the stiff collar, frock-coat, and silk hat, then held to be *de rigueur*, and his unconventional costume reminded his audience that he had made himself very prominent on the Socialist platform, and correct and conservative Liverpool was then the last place in which his advanced views would be acceptable.

I think there was some such fluttering of the dove-cotes, but he was well received, and well he might be, for among those invited to attend there was none greater than William Morris! For some thirty years he had been preaching to the world the cult of beauty as a vital necessity in man's environment, and in the common things of daily use; and he had been already hailed as the good genius who had brought the useful arts of life to a new birth. The movement to redeem the world from the crass vulgarity of the Mid-Victorian age of crimson flock papers, imitation oak, wax flowers, and Berlin woolwork—from the depressing effect of decoration misapplied in architecture and the lesser but allied arts, was rapidly spreading, a quarter of a century ago, even in districts removed from London. So it was, at least, among the professional and upper-middle classes; I myself was personally familiar with several homes of the wealthier Liverpool merchants, that were already ordered and decorated after the fashion, or by the firm, of Morris and Co. But so far the movement had made little or no progress in a lower stratum of society; for it was argued that while the deplorable degradation of the working classes continued, it was impossible and indeed ridiculous that they should themselves aspire to the "House Beautiful." Morris, however, with a nobler creed, held, and justly, that the degradation of architecture and the subsidiary arts of decoration, was at once the cause, and the effect, of the whole degradation of life. He held too—but here I cannot follow him—particularly as his attempt to put theory into practice absorbed so much of his invaluable time, and deprived the world of many of the fruits of his genius—that only by becoming apparently one

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of themselves, might the capitalist and wealthy employer of labour hope to benefit those beings less fortunate than himself. Hence the artisan's blue shirt, that, on one occasion at least, he wore at the Congress. But why, one is inclined to ask, should a strong and original genius, on an occasion like that described, run counter to the harmless prejudices and customs, of the class to which he himself actually belonged, when those whom he desired to serve, could in no wise benefit by his action? He might, if he chose, in his passion for work, and urged by his resolve to let nothing be done in his workshops that he could not with his own hand do himself, rise at daybreak, and be at his loom ten minutes after waking. Sharp work certainly, but he wasted no time over an unnecessary toilette; for he never looked in a mirror, and indeed would not have one in his bedroom, or in any of the downstairs rooms. In his own house and garden, he might dress as he pleased; and at Queen Square or Oxford Street show his chintzes and papers to customers, himself making out the bill to purchasers, in any costume, that his taste or common-sense, suggested as appropriate. It might be wise to mingle with his workmen and with his fellows on the Socialist League to all appearance one of themselves, but surely it was unnecessary to appear before an audience of his equals looking like a working man, for he was not a working man except in the restricted sense of being an indefatigable worker.

Everybody present knew this; knew that he was well-born and wealthy; had been educated at Marlborough and Oxford, and had originally intended to enter the Church; that a visit to the Continent, where he fell in love with the grand Gothic churches of France, made him resolve to become an architect—that he entered Street's office and remained a year; that, urged by Rossetti, he had had thoughts of adopting painting as his profession, but that, after all, impelled by the overmastering wish to *make* things, and make them well and beautifully—the selling of them being of secondary importance—and aware that to do so on any extensive scale would necessitate co-ordination of labour, he became a manufacturer. It was also common knowledge that he had a lovely house on the Upper Thames, and a comfortable London residence with a large and charming garden at Hammersmith.

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

His may have seemed to some people "the pride that apes humility!"

But it was not so! In his passionate sympathy with the labouring poor as a class (he was not interested in them as individuals), he *felt* himself to be one *with* them, and he desired to show this to the world at large. For it was his personal possession of beautiful things, and his happiness in work, by both of which he felt his own life to be desirable, that awoke in him the altruistic longing to bestow the like upon those who, though themselves unconscious of their degradation—were leading lives entirely devoid of sweetness and light, and refinement and education; many of them being raised but little above the brutes. "He felt ashamed," he said, when he contrasted their lot with his, and the dreary, unrelieved drudgery of their daily labour with his own happy working hours. "As I sit at my work at home, which is at Hammersmith," he said, addressing a school of science and art, "I often hear some of that ruffianism go past the window of which a good deal has been said in the papers of late . . . as I hear the yells, and shrieks, and all the degradation cast on the glorious tongue of Shakespeare and Milton, as I see the brutal, reckless faces and figures go past me . . . fierce wrath takes possession of me—till I remember, as I hope I mostly do, that it was my good luck to be born respectable and rich, that has put me on this side of the window amongst delightful books and lovely works of art, and not on the other side in the empty street, the drink-steeped liquor shop, the foul and degraded lodgings."

Morris, if he could, would have had erased from the dictionary the dreadful words "rich and poor." Carried away by a sense of the burning injustice and inequality of life, we find that he even faced "the thought" that true civilization may have to be reached through the destruction, and not the transformation of the existing order. Yet it should always be remembered to his credit, when moderate men who love and revere him as an artist, assail him for his violent socialism, that it sprang quite naturally in the beginning out of his noble desire to see other men's lives happier and healthier, and the world they dwell in more beautiful.

To Morris's keen appreciation of venerable, historic, and beautiful

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

things, we owe the movement to preserve, rather than to restore, old buildings.

In 1877 the idea materialized into the "Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings," popularly known as "The Anti-Scrape," a word of Morris's own coinage. From that time it did, quietly and unostentatiously, much work of inestimable value, counting among its working members many enthusiastic and promising young architects—keen to protect the "sacred monuments," as Morris deemed them, of "the nation's growth and hope." Some of these were among the first to answer the call to the colours, and crossing the Channel at the beginning of the European War in August, 1914, they had the exquisite pain of witnessing, with their own eyes, the ruthless and wanton destruction in Belgium and France, of many of the noblest memorials of mediæval architectural genius. But their work at home has merely been postponed, for I feel sure that "The Anti-Scrape" has still a future before it in the happy day, so certainly coming, when the arts of peace shall emerge from the horrid welter of war.

But above and beyond aught else, William Morris was a great and original genius in all the arts that are decoratively applicative to domestic life.

Poet, dreamer, social reformer—all this he was—but as Mr. Mackail well says, speaking at the moment of his poetry—"the faculty of design in its highest form was the quality in which Morris's unique strength lay," and the remark is even more applicable to his art than to his verse.

I do not think with Mr. Clutton-Brock, the author of a charming monograph on "William Morris's Work and Influence," that the latter made itself widely felt on the Continent. Though he passionately admired the French Gothic (the first intense pleasure of his life was his introduction to Rouen Cathedral), yet he himself was essentially English in all he thought and did, and the almost severe simplicity of effect at which he aimed in much of the work he produced, was alien to the genius and sentiment of the Latin races: it certainly was entirely opposed, in its orderly restraint, to the prevailing taste of Germany, as shown in the heavy, florid, rococo decoration that I remember to have hated a dozen years ago in Berlin, and elsewhere.

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

But for us at home Morris has done nothing less than totally alter the aspect of our domestic environment. He has put a new face on those externals that all unconsciously help to mould character, and to direct the trend of man's evolution, externals that, in the mid-Victorian era—until the advent of Morris—were inexpressibly heavy, ugly, and depressing.

Some ridicule was brought upon the movement soon known as "æstheticism," by the extravagances of some of its votaries; people laughed with Gilbert and Sullivan, at the absurdities of the "very intense young man—"

"The greenery-yallery Grosvenor Gallery
Foot-in-the-Grave young man,"

at the apotheosis of the lily and the peacock-feather; and at those feminine devotees of the new art cult, who, arraying themselves in loose draperies of sage-green, dirty yellow, or cloudy-blue, fondly imagined that they looked as though they had just stepped out of a picture by Rossetti or Burne-Jones.

Never were people more mistaken, Burne-Jones's finest works glow with sumptuous colour, so too do Rossetti's; while to Morris a muddy-green was of all tints most abhorrent. He did not altogether object to sage-green, but the rusty red and peacock blues only prevailed in his fabrics whilst he was without a dye-house of his own, and was tentatively feeling his way to the production of the indigos, madder-reds, and yellows obtained from a scentless species of mignonette called Weld. His unerring eye for colour enabled him ultimately to harmonize all these even in juxtaposition.

Curiously enough, as Mr. Mackail mentions, these dingy colourings were associated with his name long after he gave them up. A customer of rank calling one day at Oxford Street turned over the beautiful Hammersmith carpets (then produced in bright, clear colour) dubiously. They were not what he had intended to purchase. "Are these *all*?" he asked. Being answered in the affirmative, he said, "But I thought your colours were subdued?" This was more than Morris, whose hot temper had been rapidly rising, could stand. He exploded on the spot.

"If you want dirt," he exclaimed, "you can find it in the street." The offended great man departed, and never troubled Morris and Co. again.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

The coal-tar dyes had wrought havoc with what I may call the palette, of the textile artist—and Morris, wishing to return to the disused vegetable dyes, carried his researches back even to the age of Pliny, and many old Herbals—notably Gerarde's, to which I have elsewhere referred, and which was a favourite of his boyhood—gave him substantial help.

Morris's first experiments with the dye vats were all made with his own hand, with the help of an errand boy from his glass-painting workshop. Want of space in London soon compelled him to continue his experimental efforts for a time at Leek in Derbyshire—but neither carpet nor silk-weaving could be carried on on any considerable scale, until he was able later to set up dye-works of his own at Merton Abbey. His greatest difficulty was experienced in his attempt to revive the almost lost art of Indigo dyeing, and Prussian Blue had taken its place in the manufacture of textiles, long before the introduction of aniline dyes. This was because success in the preparation of indigo was so exceedingly uncertain; if the exact moment when fermentation has reached a certain point be missed, the vat becomes useless, and as it is said that scientific tests cannot be employed, the dyer, in order to judge when that moment has arrived, has only experience, and his own keen sense of smell, to guide him. Even after the first processes have succeeded, the yarn must not be allowed, in the act of dipping, to come in contact with the air. In an essay on dyeing, Morris himself says "that the setting of the blue vat is a ticklish job, and requires, I should say, more experience than any other dyeing process," but to a man of Morris's temperament this difficulty became only an incentive to further effort—and we are told that at the time his hands were always "unwashably blue."

But not alone dyeing, but everything else that was done or made in his workshops, he had first learnt to do himself. After a visit to the Low Countries as early as 1856, he had adopted or modified for his personal use, John Van Eyck's motto—" *Als ich kanne* "—"If I can"—and in an early prose romance in which he half-consciously describes himself, he says, "I could soon find out whether a thing were possible or not to me; then if it were not, I threw it away for ever, never thought of it again, no regret, no longing for that; it was past and over to me; but if it were possible, and I made up my mind to do it, then and there I began

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

it, and in due time finished it, turning neither to the right hand nor the left till it was done. So I did with all things I set my hand to."

It was in this way that, when under Rossetti's influence, he at one time had resolved to become a painter—but soon, as we have seen, gave up the idea, finding that not in that line lay his genius. In his subsequent career as a decorative artist and craftsman, everything done in his workshops was tested, tried, and examined by himself; whether carpet-weaving, tapestry-weaving, chintzes, wall-paper, or stained glass. His chintzes were primarily intended for wall-hangings, to be used instead of paper—but people would not have them.

His industry and consequent output, were astonishing. Seventy or eighty designs for wall-papers, and nearly forty for chintzes, were produced by him during the years he was in business. Woven stuffs, and stamped velvets, silk damasks, carpets and tapestries, occupied him in turn. "He carried on his business as a manufacturer," says Mr. Mackail, "not because he wanted to make money, but because he wanted to make the things he manufactured . . . in every manual art which he touched he was a skilled expert; in the art of money-making he remained to the last an amateur."

A great painter once said to me, when sitting before an unfinished picture on my easel—and gazing with kind eyes thoughtfully at it, "Ah, Jessie, an artist's greatest reward in his work, is his pleasure in the doing of it." The words sank into my mind, and I have never forgotten them.

To Morris all work was pleasure; one of his dicta being that "no work that cannot be done with pleasure in the doing, is worth doing," which is only another way of saying, less comprehensively, that the work can not be well done unless the worker's heart be in it. The aphorism is broadly true, but must be accepted with modification; it applies of course in a special manner to the Arts, to craftsmanship, to literature, to scientific research, to inventions, to the instruction of youth—and in short to avocations innumerable—wherever brain power, skill, initiative, and perseverance, are essential to achievement. But it is obvious that the dustman, the scavenger and the sweep, for example, can find no positive pleasure in their occupations, yet they are hygienic and necessary, and

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

therefore worth the doing ; and surely one born with a natural taste for science, for music or for painting, yet condemned by circumstance to work for which he has no particular aptitude, need not fail to make it "worth the doing," nor even to find a modicum of satisfaction in it.

Experimental work delighted Morris, who cared less for the end attained, than the end unattained.

I think all true artists show that feeling ; and, like Morris, spare no pains in the doing. Mr. Mackail, referring to a piece of cabbage-and-vine tapestry, executed at Kelmscott House, at which he sometimes laboured nine or ten hours a day, remarks "and this was the work of a man who had a hundred other things to attend to, and was never in a hurry."

But when Morris felt a thing to be good he left it, he did not seek to make good better—he did not want to gild refined gold, to paint the lily. This may have been partly the secret of the stupendous amount of very varied work that he accomplished in a life that terminated at sixty-two.

Another explanation was the great physical strength—and resulting unflagging energy—that enabled him, after sound and dreamless sleep, to rise, like a giant, refreshed, to the engrossing task of the moment, and to continue working at it all day ; another lay in the rare ability to detach himself from one piece of work whilst still interested in it, and to turn with freshness and enthusiasm to another. He thus found sufficient recreation in the change of occupation ; but if he needed any further relaxation, he sought it, indoors, in back-gammon, cribbage and draughts, out of doors in angling, or in the good old game of bowls, for which the lawn at Kelmscott House offered excellent opportunities.

Although Morris soon gave up his youthful intention to become an architect, yet architecture, using the term in its widest sense, was his mistress, for he held that painting and sculpture were but component parts of architecture, and had only intelligible purpose when employed decoratively in relation to an entire architectural scheme.

The "sister arts," in his view, were not sisters at all—sisterhood implying equality. Architecture was the mistress art, and sculpture and painting merely her agreeable handmaidens, very useful adjuncts to her state, when kept in due subordination. "He

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

knew well enough," says Mr. Clutton-Brock, "that Michael Angelo and Velasquez were great men, but he judged the art of an age rather by its cottages, and cups and saucers, than by its great pictures."

Morris, it is true, may never have exactly stated this, in words, but the elaborate character of his designs for wall-paper and hangings, which really renders paintings unnecessary, are, it seems to me, practical and ocular proof that this was his belief. He appears never to have regarded a wall as the natural setting for pictures, which is the way in which painters regard it, and he valued pictures only so far as they helped the decorative scheme. They might, of course, conceivably, serve an ornamental end, and conduce to a desirable *tout ensemble*, but not more successfully than any well-designed wall-paper. Pictures indeed, so Mr. Mackail allows, gave to Morris the uneasy feeling that their decorative value was out of proportion to the labour expended upon them; and he would have preferred that the faces in Burne-Jones' paintings should have been less highly finished, less charged with concentrated meaning and emotion; and this notwithstanding that Burne-Jones was not a dramatic painter. Much as he appreciated Fra Angelico, Van Eyck, and Holbein, "his three greatest admirations among the painters of past ages," he would willingly at any time have exchanged the National Gallery and everything in it, for the illuminated books in the British Museum, illuminating being one of the arts in which, quite early in life, he had become proficient.

Thus, in Morris's scheme for the "House Beautiful," he left no room for pictures, large, or of cabinet size; nor for fine original, or excellent reproductions of great masters, nor for etchings or engravings. The easel picture was ignored, or rather I should say forgotten. He would have had people hang their walls with tapestries; for those who would not or could not do this, he designed wall-paper of wonderful beauty and originality, but his earlier patterns for these—for example, "The Daisy" and the "Pomegranate"—delicate and simple though they are, are very "spotty" when regarded as background. His more ambitious and intricate later designs are open to what, from my point of view as a painter of pictures, is the very serious objection that they are complete in themselves, and so attractive and interesting,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

that the eye is bound to follow and admire them to the exclusion of anything hung upon them; and that, while there is not a painting in the world that would not suffer partial eclipse from the restlessness of the elaborate wall pattern behind it, the rhythm of the flowing and continuous design of the paper is itself disturbed and broken up, by the introduction of the picture.

It must, therefore, be conceded by even his greatest admirers, that Morris's theory and practice in wall decorations were inimical rather than helpful, to what is generally known as high art—and it is not altogether surprising that his wall-papers, beautiful as they are, have more or less gone out of fashion.

Though not its founder, Morris was a distinguished member of the "Art Workers' Guild," which now, after many years of vivid life, during which it has counted in its ranks numerous artists and handicraftsmen of note, is as much alive as ever.

In natural sequence to this there followed "The Arts and Crafts Exhibition Society," which Morris did not found, but which he soon actively supported. Space does not admit, nor does, properly speaking, the scope of this book allow me to more than briefly mention these, and other developments of ideas connected with the improvements of art, and of the condition of the workman, which, as a matter of fact, had originated years before with Ruskin, as Morris, whose admiration for the great teacher and author, was sincere and deep, would have gladly acknowledged.

About 1890 the Kelmscott Press started working on the Upper Mall in a cottage contiguous to Kelmscott House. To revive the lettering of the best periods, *e.g.*, the perfected Roman type as seen in the admirable work of the Venetian printers of the fifteenth century, seemed to him as worthy of vast expenditure of time and labour as was anything else he had taken up and carried to perfection. He was tremendously excited about it; the designing and cutting of the letters, the quality of the specially-made paper, all absorbed his attention. He himself went down to Little Chart, near Ashford, with Mr. Emery Walker, to superintend the making of the paper, and characteristically took off his coat and tried to make a sheet with his own hands, and at the second attempt he succeeded in doing very creditably what it is usually supposed must take a man several months to master.

About this time Morris, disapproving of the anarchist tendencies

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

of a large section of the Socialist League of which he had been the moving spirit, seceded from it, together with some of his personal friends and neighbours, and formed an independent branch called the "Hammersmith Socialist Society," the object of which was to spread the principles of Socialism peacefully. The meetings took place twice a week until, some time after Morris's death, the affair came to a natural ending. They were held in the large room built out of the stable and coach-house in which he had first set up the carpet looms, on which were woven under his immediate eye, the beautiful Hammersmith carpets.

Until his removal to Merton Abbey, Morris was not able to weave carpets larger than twelve feet square, for the space at his disposal did not allow it. He designed them entirely himself, beginning as one does in setting to work on a picture, by making a small, careful design—in his case to be enlarged by assistants on point paper, divided into minute spaces, each representing a particular bit of the carpet, or the proposed painting. The designs he coloured carefully himself. When finished he sometimes spread the carpet out on the lawn at Kelmscott House, in order that he might judge properly of the effect. The drawing at the opening of this chapter shows on the right the red-tiled roof of the apartment in which the carpet looms were set up.

Everybody knows Morris's famous rule, "Have nothing in your house that you do not know to be useful, and believe to be beautiful." He could quite conscientiously stretch it to include not alone carpets and embroidery, and wall-paper and stained glass, and metal work, but tapestry also; and he did so, for when he had mastered one art, he immediately hungered to wrestle with another; and by and by he set up a tapestry loom as well as a carpet loom—the first tapestry loom being that which, as we have seen, he put up in his own bedroom at Hammersmith. His ambition was to revive the splendid and famous Flemish and French tapestries of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. Arras, round which at this very moment, the middle of April, 1917, surges the tide of the most terrible war in history, was in the earlier part of the fifteenth century the centre of the peaceful industry, and from it wall-hangings came to be known as "Arras." Other Flemish cities, notably Brussels, soon surpassed Arras in the manufacture. The greatest artists of the time designed for them, indeed the

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

workers were bound by law to employ only professional painters in the more important features of the design, though they were permitted to introduce flowers, grasses, and such subsidiary decoration of their own invention. Morris, an artist in every other respect, was not very successful when he attempted to draw figures and animals, and therefore while the conventionalized flowers, fruit, and so forth, are of his own designing, he left the others to Burne-Jones and to Philip Webb, who had been Edmund Street's senior clerk when Morris had been articled to that architect—and who was succeeded, in Street's office, by Norman Shaw.

Morris thought that the house should be to the man what the body is to the soul—the outward and visible sign of life itself; and that was a quaint notion of his that “the garden, if not a part of the house, should be in a sense the clothing of it.” He never graduated as an architect, he never built a house, he scarcely remained any time in Street's office. It would seem that his architectural knowledge “just grewed,” as did, by her own account, the body of the original Topsy, his namesake; he did not value himself upon *it*, but he took real pride in his knowledge of *gardening*, and of flowers, and fruits, and vegetables; “we are told that he knew all their ways and capabilities.”

It is this fact that renders the garden on the Upper Mall so interesting to us, for though it never held the place in his affections occupied by that of Kelmscott Manor, or even by that of The Red House (his first residence after his marriage), still Morris, being what he was, an ardent lover of nature, “of the earth and the seasons and the weather, and all that grows out of it,” the garden on the Upper Mall and “the growth of it” could not fail to bring moments of joy into his existence.

Circumstances prevented him from residing altogether at the beloved home on the Upper Thames, but he liked to think that the river that ran under his windows at Hammersmith, had passed the meadows, and grey gables of Kelmscott: and more than once a party of summer voyagers went from one house to another by water, embarking at their own door in London, and disembarking in their own meadow at Kelmscott.

Writing in 1875 to his wife, then in Italy with his daughters, about the time when he took the house, he describes the situation as being “certainly the prettiest in London (you may scoff at this



KELMSCOTT HOUSE: View of House and Garden, looking riverwards



KELMSCOTT HOUSE

among the olives beside the midland sea). . . . The house could easily be done up at a cost of money . . . the garden is really most beautiful. If you come to think of it, you will find that you won't get a garden or a house with much character unless you go out as far as the Upper Mall, and I don't think that either you or I could stand a modern house in a street. . . ."

This praise of his London garden is not exaggerated. There is only a small plot of ground in front ; with two scrubby bushes of box, so far as I remember—on either side of the front door. "It neither 'clothes' nor gives grace to the house," but at the back stretches away, almost to King Street, Hammersmith, the loveliest and most extensive town-garden that it has fallen to my lot to describe and to depict. I do not, of course, compare it with the "princely gardens," to repeat once more Bacon's famous phrase—but with those usually attached to the middle-class Londoner's home.

Strictly speaking, at Kelmscott House there are three gardens, each opening out of the other—connected, however, by an encircling walk.

A wide, smooth lawn, much used for tennis and bowls, and shaded by splendid trees—among them a fine tulip tree—is the principal feature of the first garden. A row of terra-cotta vases, almost large enough to hold a small man, therefore sometimes called the "Ali Baba" pots, which are Italian oil jars, used in importing olive oil, cuts off the lawn at the lower end. When I saw them, they were filled with scarlet geraniums, as seen in the drawing ; it was remarked significantly that "of course they were not there in Morris's time." No doubt they were held to be vulgar by the worshippers of the sunflower and the lily ; and vulgarity indeed is too mild a term applied to geraniums when they are contrasted with a garish yellow ; but that Morris himself considered them as altogether beyond the pale, and that he started the prejudice against them, seems almost incredible in face of his efforts to get pure, bright dyes in his vats. His infallible eye for colour enabled him to harmonize everything, even tints inherently discordant ; and he could not have failed to realize the preciousness of a dash of scarlet—which is as valuable sometimes as a touch of black—in a decorative scheme—but then Morris would never have contrasted it with calceolaria-yellow ; and that is exactly what the ordinary garden-lover does !

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

This first enclosure leads to another abounding in old-fashioned, sweet-scented flowers. Here there is a mulberry tree of great age; and at the farther end a highly picturesque, rather tumble-down conservatory which has still, suggestions of quite aristocratic beginnings; and over this sweet peas stacked in rows, and tall hollyhocks standing in battalions, seem to mount guard. I am speaking, be it remembered, of the Kelmscott House garden as it was some three or four years ago. Since then it has changed hands, and as the new owner has, with lamentable vandalism, pulled down the red-tiled wing, formerly coach-house and stables, in which Ronalds made his first experiments in telegraphy, and Morris installed his carpet looms and held Socialistic meetings—he has probably replaced the pretty old greenhouse with a spick and span new one. Alas, the founder of the “Anti-Scrape” is no longer here to utter a word of protest!

This part of the enclosure shows some disposition to change its character and to deviate into the ways of a kitchen-garden; but the result of this irresolution is delightful; it always is, when cabbages and Canterbury bells, and mint and mignonette, claim kinship as being all part of the same vegetable kingdom!

The kitchen-garden proper, however, is beyond all this. It straggles down almost to King Street, Hammersmith; a postern door—that shuts with a spring—in the old buttressed wall—gives upon a narrow passage called euphoniously Hog Lane—and this by devious ways leads to the shops and the trams, and the bustle, of the outside world.

But within, all is charming and peaceful enough—it is but slightly overlooked, and like the middle garden, it also boasts a mulberry tree. Is the plant very slow growing? if so, these Kelmscott trees must be of great antiquity—for each now greatly exceeds the dimensions of a “bush,” and pray remember that it was a mulberry *bush*, not a mulberry *tree*, round which, in the “luxury of vain imagination” (for never was either shrub or tree present), we have all danced in childhood “on a cold and frosty morning.” In any case, the game is as old as the tree.

I mentioned elsewhere that according to tradition, Queen Bess, but more probably King Jamie, fired with the ambition to establish the silk industry in this country, caused many mulberry trees to be planted near London, and it is true that there is scarcely

KELMSCOTT HOUSE

an old garden in Hammersmith, Chelsea, or Chiswick, that does not rejoice in the possession of at least one.

One cannot suppose that the Kelmscott specimens were among those planted so long ago by royal command—but they are their direct descendants. The mulberry is a beautiful tree, growing picturesquely; it has large handsome leaves; the fruit, when newly-gathered, is most delicious—and the berries, ripe and unripe, red, black and green—appear simultaneously on the boughs. We must prize those we have, for unless we mend our ways, and plant for posterity as our ancestors did for us, the mulberry-bush in common with many other trees, may in a generation or two become extinct—for nobody plants it now!

It was natural that this town garden should compare unfavourably with that on the Upper Thames in the heart of the country—but certain entries in Morris's letters and diaries, show that he found pleasure in it.

In 1882 he wrote from Hammersmith, "Well! one thing I long for will certainly come, the sunshine and the spring. Meanwhile we are hard at work gardening here, making dry paths and a sublimely tidy box-edging; how I love tidiness!" Perhaps he meant the remark for a joke; anyway, it is amusing coming from one who appears to have been notoriously untidy.

"Both the Hammersmith and the Merton gardens," he writes in September, 1866, "are looking very nice just now"—Merton Abbey being the picturesque Surrey works, seven miles from Charing Cross, to which he had removed his plant for dyeing, weaving, and cotton-printing. This was according to a plan he had long entertained—for he felt that "this world-without-end, for-everlasting hole of a London" was not the place to do more than carry out experimental work in. But though he abused London, he was typically a Londoner of the middle-class—and being a poet and an artist to boot—his native city at times made strong appeal to him. His Hammersmith garden—with its brown brick walls, and smoky environment—illustrated his own text, when in May, 1891, he wrote, "The blossom is splendid—London, in the older parts like the Inns of Court, really looks well in the springtime, with the bright, fresh green against the smoky old walls. Spring over, it becomes London again, and no more an enchanted city;" a day or two later he adds, "The weather is

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

beautifully bright and quite hot. The pear and cherry blossom are going off, and spring will soon have slid into summer, though the lilac is to come." With greater brevity he expresses the same idea in "The Earthly Paradise":

"When April tide was melting into May."

It was characteristic of Morris to remark upon the weather. "It is a hottish close morning," he wrote once in June, "rather dull with London smoke; I have just been down the garden to see how things were doing, and find that they are getting on. Not so many slugs and snails by a long way, and the new-planted things are growing now; the sweet peas promising well, the peonies in bud, as well as the scarlet poppies."

This habit of close observation, his joy in work, and nature, and in growing things, his intense vitality, and untiring energy, explain how it was that William Morris accomplished in a generation nothing less than the renaissance of the practical and decorative arts.



CHAPTER XIV

LEIGHTON HOUSE

THIS book professes to tell all about gardens, gardens either famous for their beauty, or for their associations with the celebrated men and women who have walked in them.

Let me here say at once that in this concluding chapter, I am not going to talk very much about the garden of Leighton House, but a great deal concerning him who directed its laying out, and owned it.

And in giving my personal experience of one phase of Lord Leighton's character, and in bearing testimony to his kindliness, his helpfulness, his interest in the rising generation of artists, and his self-sacrificing devotion to his high duties and to Art—I shall be shedding some light on the secret of his vast influence in his lifetime.

The ideal president of any society of eminent scientists, scholars, literary men, or artists, must be a many-sided man; in his own profession sufficiently distinguished to command the respect and confidence of his fellows, though not of necessity—as was the case with the august first President of the Royal Academy—incontestably the greatest among them. The ideal president must combine in his own person many and various qualities that meet but rarely in one individual. Were it not so, now that the glamour of Lord Leighton's presence has been removed, and the singular charm of his winning personality is no more than a memory, there are many among the younger generation of artists and critics of to-day, who might wonder how it came about that, for the greater part of a quarter of a century, he influenced the destinies of art in this country, and was for seventeen years its official representative.

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

Even those most strongly opposed to his method, manner, and style—if they judge him only from the amount, and the serious quality of the work he left behind him—and consider how far he carried out his own ideals—will generally be found to admit that if there were greater painters in the latter half of the nineteenth century, there was no greater all-round artist, and certainly there was no other who, by common consent—owing to a rare union of intellectual and physical gifts—seemed so marked out by nature for his great position—was born to be President of the Royal Academy.

Singularly handsome, of distinguished presence, genial in manner, speaking fluently many tongues; a much-travelled man who had lived long in several Continental cities; a thoughtful and eloquent speaker, and moreover a ready one—for I myself have heard him speak at a moment's notice, effectively and well—Frederick Leighton had the high-bred air, and the accomplishments, of a finished courtier. But the charm of voice and smile, the graces of manner and of mind, that attracted all who came near him, were not learnt in courts—for though of gentle blood, he was not high-born; and the President's courtliness was the outcome of a courtesy that was innate.

Born at Scarborough in 1830, he was the grandson of a man who, during two reigns, had been physician to the court of St. Petersburg. His father also was a medical man, one who might have made in medicine a greater mark than he did, had not a cold caught at the outset of his career, just after he had taken his Edinburgh degree—left him partially deaf. Frederick was the eldest child, an only son; he had two sisters, one of whom, the late Mrs. Sutherland Orr, made some mark in literature; the remaining sister, Mrs. Matthews, survives him.

The family seems to have been of a roving inclination, for we hear of them as resident for a time in Florence, Rome, Paris, and Frankfort; and the cosmopolitan tastes and habits thus acquired by the young Frederick, no doubt stood him in good stead in the part he afterwards so admirably played in London society; for though insularity may assist in forming the individuality of an artist who is destined ultimately to become a pillar of a national school of painting—it is by no means an asset in the equipment of one whose business it is to represent that school in the world at large.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

Leighton's artistic bent displayed itself early ; he was a very small boy when he first went on the Continent with his mother, who was at the time out of health ; and he was but ten years old when he took drawing lessons in Rome. Although he already showed signs of talent, Dr. Leighton did not encourage his desire to become an artist ; indeed, in those days many parents held Art as a profession, in abhorrence, regarding its followers as but little better than vagabonds, or strolling players. That this is not so now, we owe primarily to Sir Joshua Reynolds, who, in his own person, first established the claim of Art to be a career for gentlemen—but it was reserved for Frederick Leighton finally to raise the social status of artists generally ; and he has elevated the rank of a craftsman in the fine arts—should he care to assume it—even to what it had been in the days of Titian, Rubens, and Vandyke—who were courtiers, ambassadors, and the companions of kings.

Leighton was in Italy, and was only fourteen, when his father consulted Hiram Power, the sculptor, in Rome—touching his son's career. “ Shall I make him an artist ? ”

“ Sir,” replied the American, “ you have no choice, he is one already, and he may become as eminent as he pleases.”

Thus the boy obtained his heart's desire, but it was a desultory sort of art training that—in the intervals of his regular education, now began. He who afterwards did so much to awaken and keep alive an ideal of beauty amid the grime and smoke of London—derived his own passionate love of that beauty from his early Italian surroundings. But the actual and existing Academies of Art in Italy, were sadly decadent ; and Florence was a bad place to begin in, for the boy there picked up mannerisms that it took long years to undo. But fortunately, his general education having been begun in Frankfort, he returned there to continue it, and came under the corrective and formative influence of Steinle, an artist little known in England—but to whom as a master—though he studied also in Brussels and Paris, Lord Leighton always confessed the greatest obligations.

In 1852, when twenty-two years of age, Leighton proceeded to Rome, where he was well received by the English colony, and where his long friendship with the Brownings began. Thackeray, who was there at the time, was so greatly impressed by the young artist's promise, that on his return to London, meeting Millais,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of whom and of his Pre-Raphaelite brothers all the Art world was talking, he exclaimed : " Millais, my boy, I have met in Rome a versatile young dog called Leighton, who will one of these days run you hard for the Presidency."

Leighton's first picture of any importance, " The Cimabue Madonna," was painted in Rome ; and being exhibited in London in the Academy of 1855, attracted great attention, and was purchased by the Queen for six hundred pounds. Yet it does not appear that its success established the painter's position. The critics, we are told, were puzzled by him, and did not know where to place him. Holman-Hunt and Millais were known, and had made their mark—but " who was Leighton ? " The question was answered in the sixties, when, after an interregnum during which the artist again visited the Continent—there appeared year after year at the Royal Academy, works revealing a passionate love of beauty, an unrivalled feeling for form, and glowing with southern colour.

Leighton, it was clear, was a worshipper of classic art ; indeed, founded himself upon it, yet owed much to French influences—to Bouguereau, Gérôme, and Robert Fleury. The critics were divided ; though classed by Ruskin as the true successor of Correggio—while certain French writers on Art missed in his style " some attractive British singularity," others discovered in him qualities essentially English. It was not, however, until some years later that one of these wrote : " La Grandeur de la communion humaine, la noblesse de la paix, tel est le thème qui a le plus souvent et le mieux inspiré M. Leighton. Et cela il ne l'a pas trouvé en France, ni ailleurs. C'est bien une idée anglaise."

In the heyday of Lord Leighton's artistic and social success, no disturbing and anarchic forces arose, to bewilder the Art-loving public, and bring despair into the hearts of most serious painters, as they have done of late.

It is true that " flung straight on to the bosom of Nature, where safety is," as Lord Leighton once finely said in another connection, the Pre-Raphaelites had done much to break down the barbed wire of conventionalism, and had even forced an entrance into the sacred enclosure of the Royal Academy. But it was a very mild and modified Pre-Raphaelitism that obtained a footing there ; for there was something in the atmosphere of the Royal

LEIGHTON HOUSE

Academy in those days—as there is apt to be more or less, in the atmosphere of every academic body—that had a deadening effect. Besides which, Holman-Hunt, Madox Brown, and Rossetti, remained sternly outside—Burne-Jones—a sort of younger son of the Brotherhood—though elected an associate—an honour, I believe, not of his seeking—only exhibited there once, and sent his best work elsewhere. And after entering the Academy, Millais himself—who certainly possessed genius, and will live when most of us are forgotten—in sundry notable portraits, in “The Boyhood of Raleigh,” and other examples of his exuberant middle period—examples that are satisfying till compared with his youthful efforts—broke entirely away from Pre-Raphaelite principles. A certain devolution from them was to be expected—and for some years he betrayed no decline in painting-power—rather the reverse—but his work ceased to show the intensity of intellectual vision—the emotional and dramatic force, and the passionate admiration for, and close loving study of, nature, of “The Huguenot” and similar subjects, while it lacked the subtle meanings—carried through every inch of the canvas—to be found in that noblest of British pictures, “The Blind Girl,” well worth a pilgrimage to Birmingham to see!

These pictures, and others by the Brotherhood, though they did not lead to a revolution in Art—had effected what sincerity and earnestness will more or less always effect in the most conservative society. Before Frederick Leighton appeared upon the scene—Pre-Raphaelitism had sent a revivifying breath of fresh air through the closed and musty chambers of Burlington House—and had blown away the cobwebs of a century of conventional art; and though this had passed, and to some extent the dust had settled again—yet the windows were left open for the admission of a healthy realism, and later, of a broad and sane impressionism—using the word for the moment in the narrow sense in which it is usually applied. Both of these had originated in this country, and only came back to us from France; for if it be doubtful how far our own Constable inspired the great French landscapists and the French nature school—none will deny that Turner was the first great Impressionist. Mr. Charles J. Holmes, perhaps the chief authority on Constable, thinks that his influence on French Art has been exaggerated, and that the Impressionists when they

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

sought after the secret of painting air and sunshine, looked to Turner rather than to Constable.

It is, however, a cardinal doctrine of my artistic faith—that every sincere painter—be he pigmy or giant, unconsciously gives us in his picture, his *personal* “impression” of the things he paints, and of their relative value in his eyes—and that, therefore, “impressionism” in its wider sense, is nothing new; for as long ago as the days of Titian, Tintoret, and Rembrandt (I am leaving Velasquez out of count, because he is always claimed by the avowed Impressionists)—all great artists recognized more or less the vast importance of *selection* and *emphasis* in Art, of the just subordination of the lesser to the greater, and were therefore “Impressionists,” though they did not entirely eliminate all detail.

The happy result of all this was, that, by the time Frederick Leighton was established in London, there had already been a slow but steady broadening of Academic sympathies, and a welcome slackening of Academic rules—shown not only in a wider tolerance of new styles and methods—but in the admission of women to the training in the Fine Arts given in the schools at Burlington House—those schools in which Lord Leighton’s interest was always great. I think it is right here to pause to express the gratitude that all women artists ought to feel to the courageous lady, Laura Herford by name—whose act had first led to the opening of the door of the Academy Schools to her sex. Aware that a woman was then ineligible as a student, she sent in the required specimen of work, concealing from the authorities that it was not by a man. It was accepted—and although I am ignorant of the details of the story—I know that she so urged her claim that she was admitted as a probationer, and in due time, as a student. I have often thought that she, the only woman in that place—must have endured a good deal of discomfort and ridicule, and perhaps of veiled opposition—for, as I found out to my cost, a good many years later—young men—even embryo artists—are not always chivalrous. I am not aware that she even made her mark in a profession which it is possible that she never seriously intended to follow—her aim may have been merely to prepare the way for others—but her niece, Helen Paterson—better known as Mrs. Allingham, has most certainly done so.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

I do not know how long it was after this that permission was given for thirteen women students—Helen Paterson and the late Edith Martineau among them—to work in the schools, but as this took place in the days when the Royal Academy occupied rooms in the National Gallery—and was cramped for space—the number working there at one time never exceeded the proverbial baker's dozen.

Yet notwithstanding that they were so greatly in the minority, a young American lady—Louisa Starr, afterwards Madame Canziani—first woman to win the gold medal for historical painting over the head of her more favoured fellow-students, had proved, before the Academy removed to Burlington House, that women were capable of becoming good painters.

It was in the seventies, after the migration to Piccadilly, that the restrictions as to number were abolished ; but for a long time after this women were debarred from attendance at anatomical lectures, and denied the study of the figure from life—a branch of art-education that is of first importance, and for which, in the case of the men, every facility was afforded. In my time we were limited to drawing from the antique, and painting drapery on the lay-figure, to still-life, copying old masters, and to painting heads from the costume model in the Upper Painting School. There, of course, we had the benefit of the instruction of the greatest artists of the day.

I have heard it objected to the Academy training that the change of masters monthly, must confuse the student ; Millais, Calderon, and Pettie, for example, in my time, advocating the practice which seeks to get at once as near to nature as possible ; Leighton, recommending an elaborate preparation, by under-painting ; but in a multitude of counsellors there is wisdom, and a student of capacity, while learning something from each, may be trusted to adopt the practice that suits him best, bringing all to the test of his own experience : not many of us, I think, adopted one dear old Academician's recipe for flesh-painting, which, whether the model posing were a brunette or a blonde, was invariably "black, white, and indian red."

These reminiscences of very happy days, are leading one by a very circuitous route to the garden of Leighton House ; but Lord Leighton's last words were, "Give my love to the Royal Academy,"

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and of the Academy the schools are an integral part ; and since the interests of the students were very near his heart, some further reference to them may be pardoned by the reader. When I was there the butt of the Painting School was a tall, thin, old man, unkempt, and unshaven, of whom tradition said that he had been there sixty years, having in his youth gained some prize that carried with it a life-studentship. However exaggerated this report, he was there, to my knowledge, long after I left—wearing, I am told, the same shabby, grey, coat, his sparse, grey locks no whiter, his grey, colourless face no cleaner—than he was in my day, when, as I distinctly remember, he was grey from head to foot ! He always contrived to be in time to secure the best view of the model, and to set up his easel where he could reserve a clear space between it and the window. Then, having dabbed some paint on his canvas, he would run backwards to judge at a distance of the effect, glance at the model, rush forward again, and implant another splash of pigment on the study, which somehow, nevertheless, never advanced at all ; and he always used the same old canvas over again. He took no notice of anybody, and nobody interfered with his runs to and fro, for everybody gave him as wide a berth as possible ; the men played practical jokes upon him, and left pails of water, soap and a towel near him. All this took place in the days when both sexes worked together in the costume-painting school, and the girls showed their disapproval of Mr. P—— by drawing their skirts aside when he came near them ; but he remained superbly indifferent, and superlatively dirty ! He looked eighty, though he was probably a quarter of a century younger, but he seemed to us, to even the kindest-hearted, an apt example of the survival of the *unfittest*. Nevertheless, it was round this curious specimen of fossilized humanity, that the late Mr. de Morgan has kindly thrown the mantle of romance, and made his dry bones live. It is impossible to read “ Alice for Short,” without perceiving that the character of Verrinder, whose devotion to his insane wife is a touching episode in the story, was drawn from life, and that the original was “ Old P——.” If his history were really what de Morgan makes it, and had we known it, there was not a student among us but would have looked kindly on the old artist.

At that time the R.A. Studentship, now shortened to five years, lasted to seven, if anyone cared to stay so long, which rarely

LEIGHTON HOUSE

happened. Among the characters of the Schools when I was there, was a certain Annie Little—Little was not her name, but it will serve. In comparison with most of us, she was old when she was admitted, which was at the time I was. If she had ambitions they were not satisfied, for she never succeeded even in passing out of the Antique school, but finished her seven years' training there. Whereupon she once more sent in the specimen works required, was re-admitted, and began the routine of study all over again! Visiting the Schools one day, long after I had ceased to work there, I was greeted by the little, pale-faced, elderly lady, who had first been a probationer when I was, and who was still patiently slaving away at chalk drawings of the Discobolus and the Antinous. Whether she died in harness or not, I do not know. I hope she did, if the rules allowed of it, for wherever her nominal home may have been, she was happiest within the Academy walls.

In competition with the men for the very few prizes open to both sexes, the women, in my time, were handicapped by their limited training. I felt this severely when—the only girl-competitor—I successfully tried for the Gold Medal for Historical Painting, a biennial prize, and in those days, at any rate, very highly coveted. I think it carried more outdoor prestige then than now, when so many of the best male students finish their training abroad, or did so before the war.

I recall the genuine and unselfish joy among the students of my own sex, and the ignoble annoyance of the men, who with one or two exceptions, promptly sent me to Coventry. Long afterwards I learnt on unimpeachable authority, that that night, in their absurd wrath at the success of a girl, a mere tyro, as they considered me—for I had but very recently passed into the Upper Painting School, and to the majority of the more advanced students was unknown—the men students smashed a cast in the schools—either a statue or a bust. Their attitude was unjust, as well as ungenerous, because the voting for the students' prizes by the Academicians, is by ballot. I think and hope that a better spirit among men towards women now prevails, and did so even before the war; but I am not quite sure that it does, for as yet there are no women lawyers in this country. However, a generation and a half ago there were no women doctors, so there is hope for the woman attorney, and barrister—the more so as ere long the women's vote will make itself

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

felt ; but is there any at all for the woman artist, who has not yet received official position ?—for since Angelica Kauffmann, no one of my sex has passed within the sacred pale of the Royal Academy, although I could mention at least half a dozen women whose work during the last twenty-five years—if measured by the masculine standard—ought to have carried them in ; they have not been geniuses, it is true ; but the ranks of the Academicians would be sadly depleted if all who are not geniuses walked out.

At the period of which I have just been speaking, the would-be woman artist had advanced a very little way, even on the road to equal educational rights. The step taken by Laura Herford led, it is true, straight to the closed door of the Academy Schools, which was now set partly open ; but here someone within must have cried “ Halt ! ” In vain we begged for fuller opportunities for study. It was the year before mentioned, when the women, still largely in the minority in the Schools, and permitted to compete for but few of the premiums, had done well ; two silver medals, as well as the gold, falling to our share. On the principle that half a loaf is better than no bread, we asked for a partial removal of our disabilities, and that at least we might be allowed to study from a half-draped model. I had been made to head the petition, and back came the reply to me : “ Unanimously condemned as inexpedient.” Therefore we had to supplement the very excellent training we had so far received, with the best practice from the life that we could obtain elsewhere.

I enlarge upon this subject, not only because it may be not without interest to those who care for the fortunes of British art—to consider the difficulties that long beset the path of the woman who was ambitious to become more than a mere amateur—but also because I think those who have freely enjoyed—and others who now enjoy, what came too late to be of use to us, already launched as we were on our careers as exhibiting artists—owe something of their good fortune to our pioneer efforts, and most of all because I am convinced that it was mainly the influence of Lord Leighton—as he afterwards became—that so fortunately brought about the change. No doubt Philip Calderon—both before and after he became Keeper, deserves some of the credit—for I remember how strongly he always insisted that every draped figure in a costume picture should first of all have been carefully drawn from the nude.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

That Millais felt the disabilities under which the women in my time laboured to be very unjust, I am sure, for he did what he could to mitigate the injustice. I well remember an occasion immediately following on my admission to the Upper Painting School, when he was the "Visitor" for the month—and that the model he provided was a beautiful little boy of some eight or nine years old—graceful, lithe, and nearly nude. The innovation was chiefly for the benefit of the women students in the class.

The pose was a kneeling one, and the child moved a good deal, and I recall how—on this my first attempt at painting the figure from the life—wrestling with the difficulties of flesh-painting in oil, and keeping the drawing correct at the same time—I made the boy's curly head rather too large. When the great master came round to me, he detected this at once, saying sympathetically: "I know, it's just like having a tooth out, but—it must come out," and out it came!

Millais was a wonderful personality; he had a handsome presence, a genial, breezy, almost jovial manner, and a kindly smile; and he had a humorous way of putting things, with a touch of fun which was very effective.

I never knew him very well, not nearly so well as—in the same relation—that of master and pupil—I came, soon after, to know Leighton; but he never forgot anyone, or one's work; he would come out of his way to speak of it—of that I might give instances pleasant to look back upon, but they would be out of place here

In the light of that early remark of Thackeray's, before quoted: "Millais, my boy, I met in Rome a versatile young dog called Leighton, who will one day run you hard for the Presidency"—it is curious to remember how some twenty-five years ago, Millais and Leighton (like Reynolds and Romney had done before them) "divided" the suffrages of the town. I think now no one will hesitate to say that Millais was far and away the greater *painter*, though, as I said before, he was not a greater all-round artist. But it seems to me that while Millais had more than a touch of native genius, Leighton had greater accomplishment. However, to enlarge upon this would only be to repeat *in extenso* what I briefly said at the beginning of the chapter, touching the great President's versatility—we are still too near them both in point of time to judge either fairly; at present both have suffered that partial and temporary eclipse which I have elsewhere remarked as

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

so frequently following the removal from among us of those who have played a conspicuous part in their day; and this is more particularly true of artists, and literary men; for work that is scientific and practical in its purpose, can be brought to the test of experiment; and science is essentially progressive, and not subject to the fluctuation of taste, and the caprices of fashion. It is otherwise with the fine arts, and the generation succeeding Leighton and Millais, has witnessed in some quarters—and these actually defended by the Press—the violation of every canon of art by which taste might be guided and controlled. High ideals, and a reverence for nature and the great achievements of the past, have given way to a passionate desire to be original at any cost, and to a clamorous self-advertisement. Looking back to the condition and prospects of the Arts in the years immediately preceding the great war, one realizes that we had then reached an era of æsthetic topsy-turvydom—that if art has anything to do with morals, and I think it has, was significant of much that has happened since. The sinister pictures that amused the thoughtless, bewildered the inexperienced, and caused deep resentment and fears for art, in the breasts of the serious thinker—seem to me to have been the fitting foreword to the vision of the world as we now see it; a world in which international law has been wantonly violated—much as the rules of Art have been, and in which horror succeeds horror. Is it too fanciful to say that the malign influence of Nietzsche, spread over a continent, found visible expression in Post Impressionism, and Futurism? That as anarchy and cruelty were openly preached by the man—so anarchy and frightfulness appear in the pictures?

Fortunately for Lord Leighton himself, though perhaps less so for the arts, in the heyday of his artistic predominance and social success, the anarchic influences that have since disturbed that small section of the world that takes genuine interest in Art, had not made themselves seriously felt. Revolutionary symptoms had indeed appeared from time to time; and of these Mr. Philip Calderon, Keeper of the Royal Academy from 1887 to 1898—makes amusing mention in a letter he wrote to me in 1892—from which I shall have occasion to quote. These symptoms of extravagance, however, were kept in check until the close of his career, by the President's controlling influence and correct taste.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

But, although Post Impressionism and Futurism were as yet unborn, a certain unrest in artistic circles—chiefly outside the Royal Academy—unmistakably existed. It was an unrest bequeathed by the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood; an unrest of spirit, method, and outlook, that was all to the good, and in which some distinguished members of the Royal Academy as well as the President, deeming any sort of movement to be better than stagnation—must have rejoiced. It expressed itself in a profound discontent with Victorian art in all its manifold forms.

In the last chapter we saw its awakening in the realms of the decorative and industrial arts, in William Morris's various activities. In the fine arts it worked by means of an attempt to destroy, or at least to weaken, the supremacy of the Academy, by means of a counter attraction. The Grosvenor Gallery was opened! Here Sir Edward Burne-Jones and his followers, and other innovators, came to their own; here even Watts the idealist, also a few more of the Academicians who disliked the conventionalism and much of the meaningless prettinesses to be met with at Burlington House—elected to exhibit.

It was a praiseworthy effort; but in the long run it failed, though supported by society and fashion—as any such attempt to reform from outside an institution so firmly established in popular favour as the Royal Academy was foredoomed to fail; and therefore the shillings of the public continued to drop chiefly into the cash receptacles in the Piccadilly turnstiles! Nevertheless, it was followed by the New Gallery; and with a broad-minded President at Burlington House, its results were far-reaching. Closely in touch with the Continent as Leighton was, and cognizant of all new movements there—it was during his reign that, throwing over the hide-bound traditions of the Maclise, Redgrave, and Creswick period, the Royal Academy became gradually less conservative, until, at the present moment it includes in its membership the best men from every school; but as yet no woman. Short of Post Impressionism and Futurism, I think all modern groups are represented and receive fair play. Indeed, the swing of the pendulum is now to the other side, and it is rather the exponents of the older methods and aims in art, who now complain and with good reason—not of the Royal Academy, but of the unfair attitude of the Press towards them. Art criticism has passed almost

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

entirely into the hands of a few, a very few, able men of strong predilections, and stronger prejudices. These men hold, and quite legitimately hold, their own views on the province and practice of the arts both of painting and sculpture, but unfortunately they are *partisans* rather than critics. Yet I believe that the clever, and very enthusiastic writers who sign their names to articles filled with laudatory passages on this or that leader of some very advanced clique, or who advocate the latest fad or craze brought over from abroad by speculative dealers, honestly feel the admiration they express for works which, in spite of their supporters' ubiquitous efforts to convince—are not convincing, either to common sense, or to artistic intelligence.

And remember, no man can be a fair judge of art; fit, that is, to lead a pliant and uninstructed public—the public which, after all, supplies the artist with his bread and cheese—who is not *sympathetic* as well as *critical*—who is a special pleader; who is incapable of laying aside for the moment his own preferences, pet aversions, and pet theories—even his personal independent convictions, and of contemplating and judging a work of art from *the standpoint of the artist himself*. In doing so he may rest assured that the artist is more dissatisfied with it than ever he can be—though for different reasons—because it is no mere platitude to say that a true artist never attains to his ideal.

“What is art?” is a question never yet satisfactorily answered. And it is one that every fair-minded man whose business it is to translate the artist to the public, should ask of himself. For one thing it is a means to the expression of a man's idiosyncrasy; his mentality, his emotions, his attitude towards nature, and his outlook on life—and so varied is this idiosyncrasy, that within certain *felt* limits—beyond which no man may go and call himself artist, men “gang their ain gait,” and no man should say them “nay.” The Royal Academy itself has had room at one and the same time for a Tadema and a Brangwin, and outside it might recently be found, almost contemporaneously, men of such diverse aims and practice, as Holman-Hunt and Augustus John, Whistler and Burne-Jones—yet each has his place in the firmament of art, although of some of them it may be said that whether they are fixed stars, or passing vaporous meteors, the world is not yet old enough to know.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

Nevertheless, there are certain fundamental rules which should guide the impartial critic, certain tests of rightness and wrongness, which he is bound to apply. But the modern writer on art is not impartial, and he does not apply them; his are not the sentiments of the dying Gainsborough when, reconciled at the last to Reynolds, the President, bending over him, caught the murmured words: "We are all going to Heaven, and Vandyck is of the party." He does not seek out what there is of good in that with which he may be personally out of sympathy. He looks only for qualities in which his own little group of painters excel, forgetting that art is compounded of compromises, and that in the attainment of one quality, to him of vital importance, the artist may have had deliberately to sacrifice another, as he had a perfect right to do! And this being so, how manifestly unfair the whole system of art criticism is! To begin with, the lead of the Press to induce the public to take interest in pictures at all, is very weak; and compared with that given to the drama and music in the course of the year, the space allotted to art is exceedingly small; and it is therefore to be regretted that men who themselves are mere dilettanti, should be able, either thoughtlessly to make an ephemeral reputation with exaggerated praise, or to slay a well-earned one with a contemptuous word. Possibly they are themselves good amateurs up to a certain point, but clever *sketching*, is not painting a picture, and they would fail completely if they tried to carry one out from start to finish. If they knew as little practically of science, or of music, as they know practically of Art, they would not venture to comment publicly, on either.

An author, whose professional status may be no higher than that of a score of painters whose works are ignored or venomously attacked, is usually safe in the hands of his critic, who at least understands the construction of books, who appreciates language, style, and so forth, and who will not fall out with his author—as does the art-critic with the artist—merely because the opinion voiced, or the *manner* of the matter, are not to his taste.

What comfort the artist can draw from the cynical and oft-quoted remark of Lord Beaconsfield "that the critics are the men who have failed in literature or art"—he may draw; but the Press is all-powerful—and the painter who belongs to another school than the critics, who could not paint like the men he eulogizes,

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

if he tried ; and *would* not if he *could* ; who has been true to his own ideals, and finds that the nearer he gets to them, the farther he is from those of his critic—must suffer in silence, and wait patiently, as he has already done for twenty or thirty years, for the advent of a more catholic school of art-criticism. He is inarticulate save through his art, as most artists are—and indeed, in the words of that wise and witty Royal Academy Keeper from whose humorous letter—written when once I rushed into print—I shall quote again : “ We must beware of the inkpot—*our* business is to paint—let others talk—the men who row don’t speak ; it is the idle fellows running along the bank who shout : ‘ Ha, you duffer, why don’t you pull ? ’ ”

It was just the recognition of the fact that men do not all tread the same path in reaching their goal—that though all roads are supposed to lead to Rome, there is, in art, but one reliable finger-post, and that is sincerity—that made Lord Leighton such an excellent critic, and helped to make of him the ideal President. Those who, like myself, have benefited by his wise advice, have the best possible reasons for stating, that though his own instincts might lead him in a certain direction, he took into account that the natural bent of a student in whom he might conceivably discern promise, might be in another. Earnestness and industry were his watchwords. Himself an ardent lover of ordered and classical art, cheap and merely showy work—winning easy success but often concealing ignorance and impatience of labour—were abhorrent to him. Possibly he did not go so far as Sir Joshua Reynolds, who held that perseverance is genius ; but he certainly believed that however fanciful and free its ultimate application, *fine work must fundamentally depend on sound drawing and good painting*, and that these must of necessity be based on the reverent study of Nature. In his relations with us students, and in his lessons on composition, he refused to consider a mere “ sketch ” at all. He insisted that the design presented to him for criticism should be clearly worked out, and if for a figure picture, should be worked out from *living* models—a matter of considerable expense to young artists, but—and I speak from experience, the lesson that followed was well worth the outlay !

Lord Leighton was tolerant of everything except insincerity ; but his tolerance was never put to a very severe test, for the first

LEIGHTON HOUSE

symptoms of extravagance and wilful eccentricity in British Art showed themselves only four years before his death, and he was out of England that autumn. The occasion was a violent controversy that had arisen in Liverpool over the merits and demerits of a small picture entitled "Summer," by Mr. Homel of the New Glasgow group of painters.

I was then resident in Liverpool, and naturally was drawn into the discussion. A paper of mine on the subject, read at the Liverpool Art Club, was printed by the members and published. It drew forth some interesting replies from Millais, Watts, Holman-Hunt, and many other leading artists, also from some well-known writers on art.

The most amusing of these letters came from Mr. Philip Calderon: "No," he wrote to me; "the echoes of the great storm have not reached so far, we are too far from the teapot; and to tell the truth we in London are quite blasé about tremendous revolutions in Art, we have had them so very often, we have passed through Realists, Impressionists, then Vibrists, then Square-brushists, then Smudgists, let alone the school (save the mark) that used no palette, but a marble-topped dining-table instead." It was indeed true that the stir caused by the Glasgow pictures was local and evanescent; and Sir Frederick Leighton wrote that having been abroad all autumn, he had "heard nothing of the war in Liverpool, until a rumour reached me the other day, I forget how." Thus he never saw them, which is to be regretted, since they were premonitory of much that has happened in the world of æsthetics since his death; but I think that even if Post Impressionism and Futurism had appeared in his time, so great was his social influence, and the prestige of his name, that the Grafton Galleries would not have been thronged by fashion as they were in certain years before the war, when the Post Impressionist pictures were the talk of the town; nor would Futurism have fared any better, for whatever philosophic basis its supporters may claim for it, its philosophy is not that of art, wherein abstract ideas must of necessity have concrete expression.

The President, I take it, would have simply ignored the movement as in no way demanding his serious consideration, or the interposition of his authority.

Returning for a moment to the subject of the Academy Schools in which Leighton was interested, the students, in my day—men

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

and girls alike—literally worshipped him, and he deserved our appreciation, for nobody ever made greater efforts to inspire and stimulate. It is certain that he contrived to infuse into those with whom he came in contact, his own enthusiasm for work. Himself an early riser—in his studio I have understood before eight o'clock—when Visitor at the Schools he had insisted that the Painting-school should be opened, and the models posed, at nine, the usual hour being ten o'clock. And he would often come down, booted and spurred, to go round the classes, when on his way to the headquarters of the Artists' corps, of which he was colonel. How little did its first commander guess that the now famous "Artists" would one day share with the "Inns of Court"—"The Devil's Own"—the distinction of training most of the young officers in our new armies who, in the greatest war in history, have so valiantly fought and bled on the Continent, in the cause of their country, and the world's freedom. But Leighton's interests in the students did not cease when he passed out of the schools. In order to encourage the study of composition he set subjects—invariably classical or historical—and invited, from the Upper schools, all who would take the trouble to work them out to bring their designs on a certain day, to his own beautiful studio in Kensington. So far as I remember, though many went on the first occasion, the students dropped off by degrees—his proviso that he would not waste time in criticizing rough sketches possibly not pleasing them—but I think it was in this way that I acquired the habit of seeking his advice in the designs for my early pictures—and of taking to him, for criticism, the scheme of the work I proposed to do. Composition, of course, cannot really be taught; the sense of arrangement, relative value of parts, line, balance, and so forth, must be more or less intuitive; and no one who is entirely devoid of the instinct will ever be an artist; but the natural sense being there, even in a small degree, it can be cultivated. That the great President was a past-master in the difficult art of grouping many figures, of arranging them naturally into a homogeneous whole—his noble decorative lunettes at South Kensington—"The Arts of Peace" and "The Arts of War," far more than large ambitious canvases such as "Daphnephoria"—suffice to show. In these, every part is busy—not restless, not obtrusive—but if the application of a popular phrase much used

LEIGHTON HOUSE

now in a very different connection may be pardoned—every unit in both designs is “doing its bit”—is connected in some way with the whole. Everything helps to tell the story—a point Leighton greatly insisted on.

I well remember how, in a carefully worked-out design of mine—the subject of which was chosen by himself from “Plutarch’s Lives” and the history of Coriolanus—my illustration of the tragic moment when, exclaiming “Mother, you have saved Rome, but lost your son!” the hero yields to the prayer of his mother, what he had refused to concede to his wife and others—pleased him extremely, except in one respect. In order to fill up a corner otherwise empty, I had introduced a boy stretched on the ground merely as an onlooker. The introduction was immediately condemned; the boy had no right to be there—as he in no way helped the elucidation of the story—rather, he diverted attention from the central group and the moving moment. And yet the critic abhorred small empty spaces. “Your little mean spaces,” he used to call them.

It was very characteristic of him that he could discern and praise in others, qualities that we do not find in his own pictures. For instance, he looked for feeling—*i.e.*, emotion—in a student’s work, because he had remarked its presence there before—and finding it, he praised it. “I have seen that in your work already.” And so I repeat what I said earlier, that because he divined unerringly in what direction a student’s natural bent lay—he was a sympathizing and successful teacher; and it was the same rare gift of understanding and of insight—the ability to take the point of view of another, to appreciate and encourage the development in others of qualities that some may miss in his own work—that helped to make his success as President.

Feeling, in the sense of human emotion, does not exist in Leighton’s own pictures—and it is a cause of wonderment to me now—as it was in the days when I was privileged to learn so much from him—that he seemed to value much in others qualities, that he certainly did not strive after himself; but I think now, that herein he showed his greatness, and his peculiar fitness for his position. In this respect he was a great critic.

Feeling, of course, using the word in its more limited æsthetic sense—that intangible something that may exist in one portion

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

of an artist's work, and possibly not in another—which is the unconscious expression of his own pleasure at the moment in what he does—expressed itself in Leighton's case in an exquisite sensitiveness to line and colour, to grace and sweetness, and, when under its influence—in an unrivalled delicacy, a charm of touch and treatment. This sort of "feeling" he possessed in abundance, and it shows in such idyllic pictures as "Cleobaulos teaching his daughter Cleobouline"—in "Wedded," "The Music Lesson," "Winding the Skein," and in some delicious Oriental studies—but I cannot help wishing that he had never painted "Elijah and the Angel," "Rispa," and "The Sea gave up her Dead!"

Sir Frederick Leighton was the handsomest man I ever knew—perhaps more handsome as he grew older, and his hair began to whiten—than when I first became acquainted with him. The charm of his manner and his smile were felt by all who, having the entrée to Holland Park Lane, flocked there on Studio Sundays. On such occasions one saw there in the seventies and eighties, many of the most eminent men and women of the day, he himself—generally wearing a brown velvet coat—being in appearance the most distinguished.

Many will remember the gallant and stately figure he presented on the evenings of the Royal Academy conversazioni, when, wearing the gold chain and badge of his office, and supported by some members of the Council of the year, he stood to receive the Academy's guests with a charming grace, at the end of the long crimson pathway, lined breast-high with flowering plants, that led from the staircase to the Central Hall. Behind this flowery barrier, many of the earlier comers took their stand to watch the arrivals, and hear their names announced by a pair of dignified Academy servitors attired in long crimson betasselled gowns. Somehow, the Royal Academy soirées seemed more brilliant affairs in Leighton's time than ever they have done since, even in those seemingly far-off days, after his death, but before the great war, which has put a veto on all such functions—for no President, however courtly, was ever so popular in Society and among his confrères and students as he. He always stood to "receive" in person from nine to twelve o'clock—never moving from his place till after the stroke of midnight—when with a sigh of relief, he would turn away and mingle for a while with the gay throng in the Galleries.

LEIGHTON HOUSE

I remember once watching this scene—when, somewhere about 11.30 p.m., when nearly everybody had arrived—a belated pair—a lady and gentleman, breathless and eager—hurried up the carpeted pathway between the flowers—clear enough by this time—to where the President still stood, now almost alone, and deserted by the Council. “Oh, Sir Frederick,” they panted, “we are so sorry we’re so late, but we’ve been all the way down to your house at Kensington—we thought the party was *there* !”

I caught his reply : “But this is the *Academy* soirée !” They must have been strangers to London and its ways—though they evidently knew him well, and had probably made his acquaintance abroad—and receiving the invitation card—had mistaken both the nature of the function, and the scene.

Leighton’s discourses, delivered to the students at the biennial prize distribution of the Royal Academy, when the gold medals in painting, sculpture, and architecture, and the travelling student-ships, are awarded—his speeches at the Academy banquets and on similar occasions, were all marked by the same dignity, finish and evidence of punctilious care, as were his pictures. Those pictures, in the years of which I have been speaking, were outstanding features of the annual exhibitions, and together with Millais’ and Alma-Tadema’s, gave to them, if not a greater distinction, certainly a greater general interest, than they have at the present day—notwithstanding the presence there now of much masterly work, especially among the portraits. Yet even in his lifetime, many people objected to the excessive smoothness and sometimes “sugariness” of the President’s style of painting ; and in his larger decorative works, and more monumental and classical subjects—in spite of the magnificent drawing—the impressiveness is marred by a certain want of virility in execution. Yet, as Mr. Pepys Cockerell has said, “Whatever judgment the future may pass upon his own productions, the fact must never be lost sight of that even without them, Leighton was a great man. Intellectually, spiritually, and socially, he was the most brilliant leader and a stimulator of artists we have ever seen in England.”

And this is true. To young artists—the Academy students, for whom he cared so much—one of his great charms, lay in his accessibility ; his helpful interest in any one of them, once exerted, never flagged. I do not suppose he ever refused to receive any

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

student to whom his advice would be of real service. Personally, I owe him much : though he was one of the busiest men in London—if I sought his counsel, he would find time to write, with his own hand, and make a studio appointment, usually for Sunday morning. Unfortunately, I was not resident in London at the time : in spite of Leighton's saying, " You *must* be in London, and your friends should know it," circumstances unfortunately prevented me from being so.

Those who have only seen Leighton House as it is at the present day—stripped of all the significant trifles that go to make up the domestic environment of every human being, man or woman—denuded of the pictures by other artists that once clothed the walls, of the bric-à-brac and curios, the rare tapestries and Oriental carpets that formerly filled it—can form but a faint conception of its aspect in the Master's life-time. The Arab Hall—loveliest souvenir of the East in London, when the sun shines, a veritable dream of beauty—otherwise so strangely out of place in the foggy atmosphere of the Metropolis ; and the noble staircase, remain much as in other days ; for the rest, *to me*—the place is a tomb—little more than the shell of a habitation, and bare of all save association.

I can recall one of the first visits I ever paid there, when the Master himself showed me and a friend who accompanied me, all over his beautiful home ; and pointed out the things that he most prized.

It is a long while ago—when I was quite young and still a student ; but I remember what a lovely June morning it was, and that the surrounding trees still wore their early summer dress of vivid green ; that the sun shining, illuminated the pictures in the drawing-room, where there were some fine examples of Corot, and an exquisite George Mason—a windy picture of calves, and a girl driving them. Also there was a Paris Bordone. Fresh from his own lessons in composition, I had the temerity to criticize the really faulty arrangement of line of the Venetian. Leighton smiled indulgently, and conceded the point ; " but," he said, " we are not all great Colourists, like Paris Bordone," and certainly the sumptuous colour of the picture atoned for the defective composition.

I do not, on this occasion, recall much of the Studio, that occupies the entire upper story of the house, and is about 17 feet high, about 60 feet long by 25. I think I associate it more with later visits. Besides, since Lord Leighton's death I have had to deliver

LEIGHTON HOUSE

a course of lectures there on the Italian Schools of painting ; and have also attended in it many meetings of the Imperial Art League ; so that the more recent memories have partly effaced that very early impression.

It was characteristic of the owner to collect round him things he required in the production of his classical subjects, and to contrive for them copies of furniture as near the originals as might be. I remember there was a chair with long rockers, copied, no doubt, from an Etruscan vase or frieze. Crossing the room quickly to fetch something, Leighton tripped over the projecting rocker and nearly fell. " That comes of having Greek chairs ! " he exclaimed.

From the little Venetian balcony at the East end of the great Studio—shown from without in my drawing, and suggestive of Romeo and Juliet—we get a charming view of the garden at the back of the house.

Into that garden the owner presently took us. It is reached by a flight of steps descending from the dining-room window.

The comprehensive title of this book has enabled me to include in it the " little garden, so called," of the great author of " Sartor Resartus," which played no small part in his life at Cheyne Row. Of the garden of Leighton House, though it is very many times larger than Carlyle's, I can find less to tell the reader. It was much prettier in the days I have been speaking of than it is now, when it is rather closely built up with houses, and more or less overlooked, overgrown, and comparatively neglected ; and Holland Park Lane is no longer a " lane ! "

Mr. Cockerell speaks of delightful Sunday mornings in summer, spent in the garden, when " he sat chatting on random subjects with the President, who in slippers, a so-called ' land and water hat,' and a smock-frock, leant back in a garden chair and talked as no one else could. The quiet, the sun overhead, the grass under our feet, the green trees around us, and the house visible between them, form an ineffaceable picture of æsthetic contentment it is a delight to recall." He "received" every Sunday morning when the weather was fine and warm. As mentioned already, it was a lovely June day when I saw the garden first—my drawing of it was made in autumn—but Leighton did not receive us in the free-and-easy costume just described. So far as I remember he wore a brown velvet coat, such as on after occasions I usually saw him

GARDENS OF CELEBRITIES

wear. There were more flowers in the garden then than now—but I cannot recall the “Ali Baba” pots—of which there are now several and which appear in the drawing, though they may have been there; but the President probably secured them when William Morris obtained those that are so conspicuous in the garden at Kelmscott House. It was the month of roses, and from a standard tree near the house, he plucked and gave to me a lovely rose. I believe I have it still, shrivelled and faded, but intact, somewhere in the recesses of an old writing-desk used by me in those girlish days.

And lest any should deem me foolishly romantic, let them remember that the bond between master and pupil is a very strong one—as strong as that which binds students to their *Alma Mater*, that I shared to the full the passionate admiration that all who came in contact with Sir Frederick Leighton felt for the man, and that, at that time, all students, and a large section of the art world, felt for the genius of the artist. Perhaps he was right when he himself said—for his opinion of himself was a humble one—“I am not a great painter;” but he was inspired by lofty ideals, and insomuch as he was always striving to finish his work up to his first conception, he was a great artist.

AFTERWORD

THIS Book, as the Reader must long ago have discovered, deals with gardens and gardeners discursively.

I have freely used the privilege that I claimed at the beginning to introduce sometimes matter that might seem to have no direct bearing on the ostensible subject, if by so doing I could interest my readers in the men and women who made the gardens, or loved them ; as well as in the gardens themselves.

I have not chosen for illustration by my pen or my brush, any garden, however picturesque, that is devoid of associations, historical or biographical.

On the other hand, I have admitted some that on æsthetic grounds might well have been left out. But the steps of genius have paced their walks ; and the good and the wise have rested, and dreamed, and thought, therein. Therefore I have introduced them ; knowing that *if the influence of Man on the Garden has been great, great too, has been the influence of the Garden on Man.*

INDEX

A

ABBOTT, George, Bishop of London, 79.
 Adair, Sir Robert, 185-6.
 Adam, Brothers, The, 102-3, 106 *et sq.*
 Adams, Dr., 241.
 Addison, Joseph, 26-7, 150, 176-7, 200 *et sq.*
 Alexandra, Queen, 145 *et sq.*
 Allen, Dr., 216-17, 226.
 Allingham, Mrs., 302.
 Alma-Tadema, Sir Lawrence, 316, 317.
 Anderson, William, 131.
 Anne, Queen, 27, 141, 147 *et sq.*, 177, 205.
 Anne Boleyn, 43 *et sq.*, 196.
 Antiquaries, Society of, 121.
 Apothecaries, Society of, 119 *et sq.*
 Arbuthnot, Dr. John, 172, 177.
 Aylmer, John, Bishop of London, 71 *et sq.*

B

BACON, Francis (Viscount St. Albans), 17 *et sq.*, 70-1, 90, 180, 293.
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas, 48.
 Baldock, Ralph, Bishop of London, 64.
 Baldwin, Archbishop of Canterbury, 30.
 Balfour, Colonel Eustace, 101 *et sq.*, 107 *et sq.*
 Bancroft, Richard, Bishop of London, 78-9.
 Banks, Sir Joseph, 127-8, 131.
 Beavan, Mr., 147.
 Benbow, Admiral, 21, 27.
 Berry, The Misses, 184.
 Blenheim, 2.
 Blomfield, Charles J., Bishop of London, 83, 93.
 Boccaccio, 2 *et sq.*
 Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount, 172-3.
 Bonner, Edmund, Bishop of London, 68, 66 *et sq.*
 Boyle, Robert, 122.
 Brangwin, Frank, 310.
 Bridgeman, Charles, 166.
 Brougham and Vaux, Lord, 201.
 Brown, Lancelot ("Capability"), 109 *et sq.*, 166.
 Browne, Sir James Crichton, 256, 258.
 Browning, Robert, 274-5, 299.
 Burleigh, Lord, 6, 16, 48, 70-1, 86.
 Burlington, Richard Boyle, 3rd Earl of, 160 *et sq.*, 168, 229 *et sq.*
 Burlington House, 163.

Burne-Jones, Sir Edward, 195, 279, 285, 289, 292, 301, 309-10.
 Busby, Dr., 190, 229.
 Byron, Lord, 201, 215, 217.

C

CALDERON, Philip, 303, 306, 313.
 Campbell, Thomas, 176, 201, 215.
 Canning George, 185, 212.
 Carleton, Dr. Guy, 53.
 Carlyle, Jane Welsh, 256 *et sq.*
 Carlyle, Thomas, 85, 233, 243 *et sq.*, 255 *et sq.*, 279, 319.
 Carlyle House, Chelsea :
 life of the Carlyles at, 255 *et sq.*
 Carlyle's description of Cheyne Row, 260-1.
 the garden, 261 *et sq.*, 269.
 Charles I., 10, 16 *et sq.*, 51, 79, 143.
 Charles II., 16, 19, 21, 23, 106, 140, 190, 196, 205.
 Chaucer, 2, 3.
 Chelsea Physic Garden : 6, 9, 114 *et sq.*
 its origin, 117 *et sq.*
 under Sir Hans Sloan, 121 *et sq.*
 visited by the great Linnaeus, 125 *et sq.*
 descriptive of the garden, 126-7, 135 *et sq.*
 Cheyne, William, Lord, 121, 123.
 Cheyne, Charles, 118.
 Chicherley, Henry, Archbishop of Canterbury, 32 *et sq.*, 36, 60, 95.
 Chiswick House : 58, 109, 154 *et sq.*
 its famous gates, 159, 160.
 early history of, 160 *et sq.*
 the grounds, 164 *et sq.*, 181 *et sq.*
 famous visitors, 171 *et sq.*
 Christ's Hospital, 237-8.
 Christina, Abbess of Romney, 1.
 Cleveland, Barbara Villiers, Duchess of, 190, 192, 196-7.
 Clutton-Brock, Mr., 284, 289.
 Cockerell, Pepys, 317, 319.
 Coleridge, Ernest Hartley, 249.
 Coleridge, S. T., 86, 237 *et sq.*
 Coleridge, Mrs. S. T., 239.
 Coleridge, Sara, 250.
 Compton, Henry, Bishop of London, 80 *et sq.*
 Constable, John, 301-2.
 Cotton, Sir Robert, 123.
 Courten, William, 122.

INDEX

Cowper, William, 182.
Crane, Walter, 280.
Cranmer, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, 42 *et sq.*, 50, 57, 60, 69, 70.
Curtis William, 133.

D

DAVIDSON, Dr., Archbishop of Canterbury, 45.
Delane, John, 151.
Devonshire, Georgiana Spencer, Duchess of, 128, 167, 169, 178 *et sq.*
Devonshire, William Cavendish, 5th Duke of, 178 *et sq.*
Devonshire, William Cavendish, 6th Duke of, 181 *et sq.*
Dibdin, Dr., 247.
Disraeli, Isaac, 22.
Dryden, John, 190.

E

EDWARD III., 4, 46.
Edward VI., 5, 65 *et sq.*, 97 *et sq.*
Edward VII., 145 *et sq.*, 187.
Eldon, Lord, 201.
Elizabeth, Queen, 5, 8 *et sq.*, 23-4, 39, 46 *et sq.*, 57, 59, 66, 70 *et sq.*, 86, 105, 189, 191, 193, 229.
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, 246, 249.
Evelyn, John, 7, 16, 20 *et sq.*, 27, 52, 58, 81, 99, 118, 120, 127, 194.

F

FAIRFAX, General, 200, 202.
Field, Henry, 119-20, 129, 130, 135-6.
Fielding, Henry, 233.
Fitzherbert, Mrs., 212.
Fitzjames, Richard, Bishop of London, 64-5, 73.
Fletcher, Richard, Bishop of London, 75 *et sq.*
Fox, Right Hon. Charles James, 179, 180, 185-6, 200, 205 *et sq.*, 217-18.
Fox, Christian, Lady, 205-6.
Fox, Sir Stephen, 204 *et sq.*, 229.
Froude, James Anthony, 255 *et sq.*
Fulham Palace :
 its founders and early history, 62 *et sq.*
 a story of the "Monk's Walk," 68.
 early history of the gardens, 70 *et sq.*
 histories of the early bishops of, 72 *et sq.*
 under Bishop Compton, 81 *et sq.*
 the moat, 82.
 rare plants, 84.
 description of the garden, 87 *et sq.*
 historic associations, 86-7.

G

GAINSBOROUGH, Thomas, 181, 311.
Garibaldi, 187.

Garrick, David, 181, 232.
Garrick, Mrs., 231.
Gay, John, 163, 172, 175 *et sq.*
George I., 122.
George II., 122, 143.
George V., 187, 212.
Gerarde, John, 6, 71, 99, 115 *et sq.*, 286.
Gillman, Dr. James, 241 *et sq.*, 247, 249 *et sq.*
Gillman, Mrs. James, 241-2, 250, 252-3.
Granville, Harriet, Countess of, 184, 187.
Grindal, Edmond, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, 46, 70, 80.
Grove, The (Highgate), 237 *et sq.*
 Wordsworth's life there, 241 *et sq.*
 descriptive of, 244 *et sq.*
 the gardens, 251 *et sq.*
Gwynne, Nell, 141, 143, 205, 244.

H

HALES, Mr., 137.
Hallam, Arthur H., 250.
Hampton Court, 68, 92, 108.
Handel, G. F., 171.
Hardy, Matthew, 53.
Hazlitt, W. C., 4, 11, 15, 21, 247.
Hearne, Thomas, 10.
Henchman, Humphrey, Bishop of London, 80.
Henry I., 1.
Henry II., 12, 30, 35.
Henry V., 94 *et sq.*
Henry VI., 4, 95.
Henry VII., 48, 64-5.
Henry VIII., 4, 5, 8, 9, 19, 43 *et sq.*, 65 *et sq.*, 69, 95 *et sq.*, 139, 196.
Herford, Laura, 302, 306.
Hills, Thomas, 5.
Hogarth, William, 227 *et sq.*
Hogarth, Mrs., 231 *et sq.*
Hogarth House, 228 *et sq.*
 descriptive of the house and garden, 231 *et sq.*
Holland, Caroline, Lady, 207 *et sq.*
Holland, Elizabeth, Lady, 209 *et sq.*
Holland, Henry Fox, 1st Lord, 205 *et sq.*, 219
Holland, Richard Henry, 3rd Lord, 185, 200-1, 209 *et sq.*
Holland, Henry Rich, Earl of, 201.
Holland House : 58, 85, 112, 169, 173.
 house and gardens described, 198 *et sq.*, 218 *et sq.*
 its early history, 200 *et sq.*
 Joseph Addison's associations with, 202 *et sq.*
 first connection with the Fox family, 205 *et sq.*
 history of Elizabeth, Lady Holland, 209 *et sq.*
 Lady Holland's salon, 214 *et sq.*
Holman-Hunt, W., 300-1, 310, 313.
Holmes, Charles J., 301.
Homel, Mr., 313.
Hooker, Sir William, 133.
Horticultural Society, 129.
Howley, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 58.

INDEX

I

ILCHESTER, Mary, Lady, 200.
 Ilchester, Giles Stephen Holland Fox-
 Strangways, 6th Earl of, 210-11.
 Ilchester, Stephen Fox, 1st Earl of, 205.
 Irving, Edward, 250.

J

JAMES I. of England, 5, 16, 56, 86, 119.
 James I. of Scotland, 3, 4.
 James II., 80 *et sq.*
 Jeffreys, Lord, 215, 218, 226.
 Jennings, Sarah (Duchess of Marlborough),
 141 *et sq.*
 John, Augustus, 310.
 Johnson, Dr., 180, 190, 248.
 Johnson, Hester (Stella), 26.
 Johnson, Thomas, 130.
 Jones, Inigo, 102, 106, 163, 170-1.
 Juxon, William, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 36, 41, 50, 53, 60, 63, 79, 80.

K

KEATS, John, 275.
 Kelmscott Press, 290.
 Kelmscott Manor, 292.
 Kelmscott House (The Mall, Hammer-
 smith): 271 *et sq.*
 interior and early history, 271 *et sq.*
 William Morris at, 272 *et sq.*
 the garden, 293 *et sq.*
 Kennet, Dr., Bishop of London, 53.
 Kent, William, 161 *et sq.*, 166 *et sq.*, 175, 229,
 230.
 King, John, Bishop of London, 79, 82.

L

LAMB, Charles, 248, 250.
 Lambeth Palace: 5, 29 *et sq.*
 its founders, 30 *et sq.*
 Lollards Tower, 33 *et sq.*, 95.
 Gatehouse, 37 *et sq.*, 46 *et sq.*
 Great Hall, 36, 38, 41, 57, 79.
 State ceremonial at, 40 *et sq.*
 historical associations, 43 *et sq.*
 history of the gardens, 55 *et sq.*, 112.
 Langham, William, 117.
 Langton, Stephen, Archbishop of Canter-
 bury, 31-2.
 Latimer, Hugh, Bishop of London, 70, 114.
 Laud, William, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 52, 60, 63, 79.
 Lawson, William, 11.
 Leighton, Dr., 299.
 Leighton, P.R.A., Sir Frederick, 200, 297
 et sq.
 Leighton House, 297 *et sq.*
 early history of Sir Frederick Leighton,
 297 *et sq.*
 the garden, 319-20.
 Louis XIV., 19, 22.
 Lysons, Daniel, 26, 189, 229.

M

MACAULAY, Thomas Babington, Lord, 22
 et sq., 54, 80, 190, 200, 203, 210, 214, 216,
 218.
 Maclise, Daniel, 309.
 Mackail, J. W., 272, 276, 282, 284-5, 287
 et sq.
 Madox-Brown, Ford, 301.
 Mann, Sir Horace, 27-8.
 Markham, Alexander, Abbot, 2.
 Marlborough House, 139 *et sq.*
 early history, 139 *et sq.*
 descriptive of, 144 *et sq.*
 the garden, 147 *et sq.*
 Marlborough, John Churchill, Duke of, 141
 et sq.
 Martineau, Edith, 303.
 Martineau, Harriet, 246-7.
 Mary Tudor, 44, 65, 67, 69 *et sq.*, 97, 105.
 Maurice, Frederick Denison, 250.
 Melbourne, William Lamb, Lord, 213, 215,
 226.
 Mellitus, 1st Bishop of London, 63-4.
 Millais, P.R.A., Sir John, 270, 299 *et sq.*,
 307-8, 315, 317.
 Miller, Philip, 125, 127, 131.
 Milton, John, 15-16, 283.
 Moore, Thomas, 201, 216-17.
 More, Sir Thomas, 43-4, 51, 86, 260.
 Morgan, William de, 304.
 Morris, William, 272 *et sq.*, 309, 320.
 Morris, Mrs. William, 280, 294.
 Morton, Cardinal, Archbishop of Canter-
 bury, 36 *et sq.*, 60.

N

NORTH, Lord, 174.
 Northumberland, John Dudley, 1st Duke of,
 103 *et sq.*

O

O'CONNELL, Daniel, 192, 197.
 Osborne, Dorothy (Lady Temple), 22 *et sq.*
 Overbury, Sir Thomas, 160.

P

PALMERSTON, Lord, 201, 218, 226.
 Parker, Matthew, Archbishop of Canterbury,
 42-3, 46 *et sq.*, 56, 59, 66.
 Parkinson, John, 133.
 Pater, Walter, 166.
 Paterson, Helen, 303.
 Paxton, Sir Joseph, 182.
 Penn, William, 200, 202.
 Pepys, 20, 23, 56, 106, 140.
 Percy Family, History of the, 104 *et sq.*
 Pettie, John, 303.
 Physicians, Royal College of, 122 *et sq.*
 Piggott (Gardener), 120.
 Pole, Cardinal, 5, 42, 46, 60.
 Pope, Alexander, 28, 86, 108, 172 *et sq.*, 230-1.
 Porteus, Beilby, Bishop of London, 84.

INDEX

Power, Hiram, 299.
Pratt, Richard, 120.
Prior, Matthew, 190.
Probyn, General Sir Dighton, 147.

R

RALEIGH, Sir Walter, 4, 5, 8, 9.
Ray, John, 85, 123.
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 180, 200, 235, 299, 312.
Ridley, Nicholas, Bishop of London, 69, 114.
Robinson, Dr., Bishop of London, 82, 84.
Rogers, Samuel, 186, 216-17, 224.
Ronalds, Sir Francis, 271-2.
Rosamund, Clifford (Fair Rosamund), 1, 2, 9, 35.
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 277, 282, 285, 287, 301.
Royal Society, 122 *et sq.*
Ruskin, John, 19, 300-1.
Russell, Lord John, 201, 218, 226.

S

SANCROFT, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 54.
Sanders, Lloyd, 186-7.
Sayes Court, 20-1, 27.
St. James's Palace, 139 *et sq.*
Scott, Colonel, 53.
Scott, Reginald, 4.
Scott, Sir Walter, 20, 172, 184-5, 201, 220 *et sq.*, 255.
Selwyn, George, 180.
Shakespeare, 9, 12-13, 18, 90, 283.
Sharp, William, 235.
Shaw, Norman, 292.
Sheldon, Gilbert, Bishop of London, 80.
Sherard, James, 132-3.
Sherard, William, 133.
Shipway, Lieut.-Colonel, 193, 233.
Sigella, Robert de, Bishop of London, 64.
Sloan, Sir Hans, 86, 121 *et sq.*, 131, 135, 137, 171.
Smith, Sidney, 201, 213, 215, 217, 219.
Somerset, Protector, 5, 97 *et sq.*, 101, 114.
Somerset, Robert Carr, Earl of, 160-1.
Southey, Robert, 239, 240.
Spedding, J. D., 20.
Spenser, Edmund, 18, 70, 86.
Spiers, Phené, 162.
Starr, Louisa (Madame Canziani), 303.
Steele, Richard, 150, 177, 261.
Stephen, Sir Leslie, 259.
Sterling, John, 257, 262.
Stubbs, Dr., Bishop of Oxford, 40-1, 55.
Swift, Jonathan, 26, 86, 127, 172-3, 177-8.
Symonds, J. A., 269.
Syon House : 5, 6, 33, 58.
 its monastic history, 94 *et sq.*, 102.
 historic associations, 97, 163.
 its beautiful situation, 99 *et sq.*
 interior of, 106.
 the gardens, 107 *et sq.*
 Queen Anne at, 108.

T

TALFOURD, Mr. Justice, 248.
Temple, Sir William, 17, 22 *et sq.*, 118, 172.

Temple, Lady William, *see* Osborne.
Temple, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 58.
Thackeray, W. M., 175, 177, 188 *et sq.*, 299, 307.
Thornhill, Sir James, 230, 232.
Thornycroft, Sir John, 192 *et sq.*, 239.
Thornycroft, Lady, 194.
Tillotson, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 58, 60.
Tombs, John, 56.
Tradescant, John, 10, 39, 118.
Tree, Sir H. Beerbohm, 192, 195-6.
Tree, Lady, 192, 195-6.
Trevelyan, Sir George, 185.
Tunsall, Cuthbert, Bishop of London, 65-6.
Turner, J. M. W., 222, 235, 270.
Turner, Robert, 117.
Turner, Dr., 5, 6, 99, 107, 114 *et sq.*
Turner, Dr. (Thackeray's schoolmaster), 188, 192, 194.

V

VANBRUGH, Sir John, 86.
Vassall, Richard, 211.

W

WALFORD, Edward, 56, 140, 146.
Walker, Mr. Emery, 290.
Walpole, Horace (Earl of Orford), 9, 10, 16-17, 27, 83, 86, 98, 144, 161 *et sq.*, 174, 177, 181, 185, 204, 229, 231-2.
Walpole, Sir Robert, 143 *et sq.*
Walpole House : 188 *et sq.*
 W. M. Thackeray and, 188 *et sq.*
 Barbara Villiers resides at, 190.
 descriptive of house and garden, 191 *et sq.*
Walter, Herbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, 31, 40.
Warwick, Charlotte, Countess of, 202 *et sq.*
Warwick, 7th Earl of, 202 *et sq.*
Watson, Sir William, 118.
Watts, G. F., 200, 309, 313.
Watts, Mr., 120-1.
Webb, Philip, 292.
Webster, Sir Godfrey, 211 *et sq.*
Webster, Lady, *see* Holland, Elizabeth, Lady.
Webster, Harriet, 212 *et sq.*
Wheatley, H. B., 2, 165.
Wheeler, J. L., 131.
Wheeler, Thomas, 128, 133 *et sq.*
Whistler, J. McNeill, 236, 310.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 46, 51, 59, 79.
Wilhelm II. of Germany, 150.
William III., 16, 26-7.
Wilkie, R.A., David, 200.
Wise, Henry, 27, 108.
Wolsey, Cardinal, 66, 86.
Wordsworth, Dorothy, 239, 246, 250, 253.
Wordsworth, William, 239 *et sq.*, 250, 253.
Worlidge, John, 11 *et sq.*
Wren, Sir Christopher, 21, 27, 86, 140, 142 *et sq.*
Wyatt, James, 180.

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE
STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS

WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN
THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY
WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH
DAY AND TO \$1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY
OVERDUE.

JAN 26 1937

LD 21-100m-8,'34

YE 00930

523252

5B466
G2M35

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

